

FORBES LIBRARY
NORTHAMPTON
MASSACHUSETTS

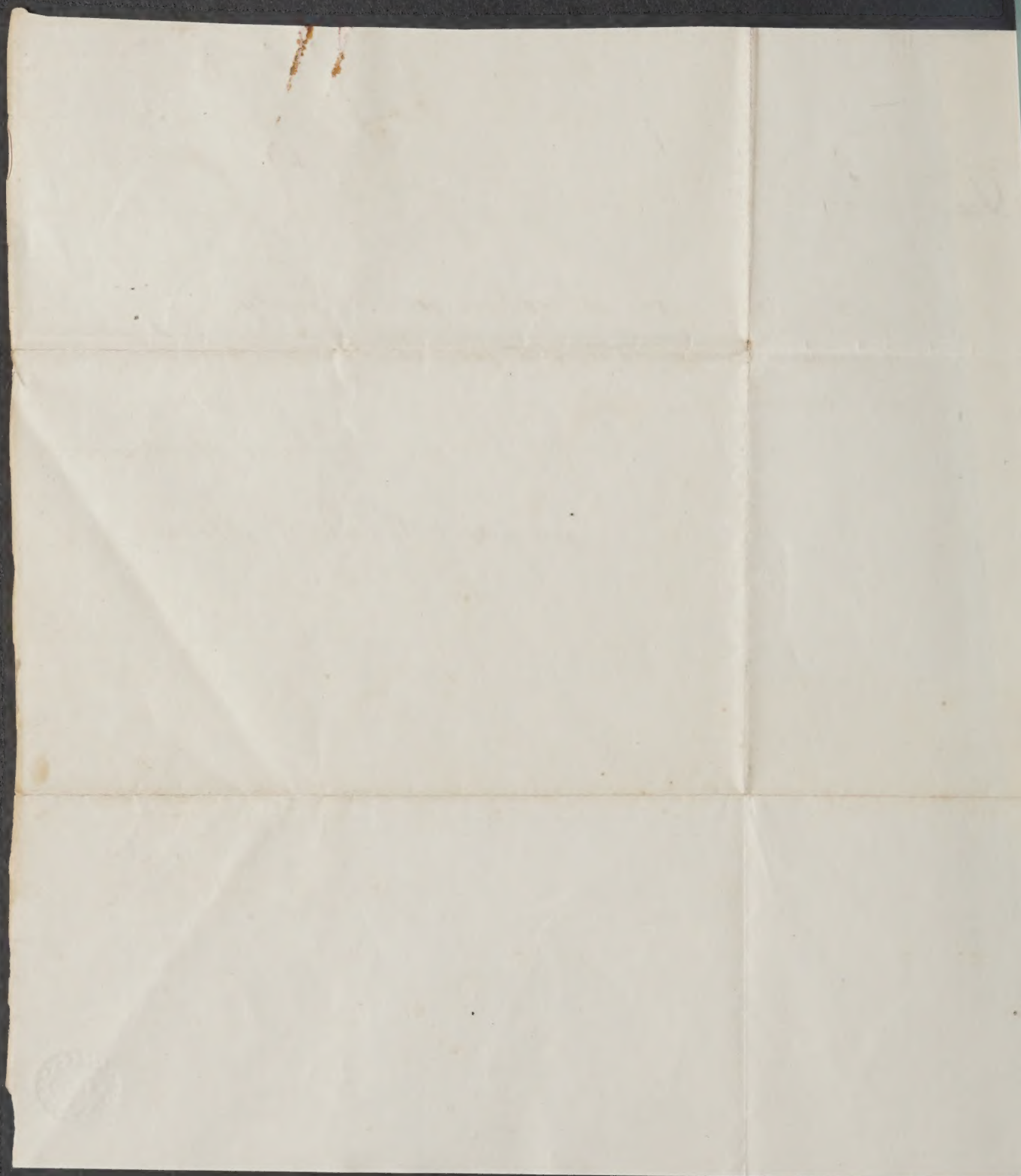
Wm. Mitchell

Brother,


I send you 20 dollars for Mr. Kenney,
should like to have you forward it as soon
as convenient.

Tuesday morn, making applesauce &c

Yours &c Sarah J Hooker







Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Forbes Library

<https://archive.org/details/juddmanuscriptmi11judd>

25
Sylvester Judd
April 1852.

13
M. 2.210. Profane Swearing
Italy

9
Profanity is common in Italy among all classes, and with both sexes; when a little more than ordinarily excited, they resort to the most horrid oaths. The shocking profanity of England & America, is not so horribly blasphemous as that of Italy. The women & children swear mildly, but very disagreeably. — The monks swear as they play at bowls — corpo di Dio! corpo di Christo! (Body of God, Body of Christ,) and also "by the blood and bones" of their Saviour. Putnam Jan'y. 1857.

10 Garlic. Leeks & Onions (see M 2. 271. 292.c.)

In Spain, as well as in the whole east, Garlic & Onions have been in high favor ever since the days when the Israelites longed for the leeks, onions and garlic of Egypt.

Putnam's Mag. Feb. 1857

p 103 of this. Leeks were a favorite with the Romans; and were a chief ingredient in soups of old in England; and their Latin name Porrum, seems to have been the origin of the word Porridge.

The ancient Egyptians are said to have worshipped the Garlic.

M. 2. 296c Roses & Others.

All nations in all ages have had a great regard for the rose. The rose has color & odor combined. Herodotus speaks of the rose in the gardens of the Phrygian King, Midas, and Persia had far famed rose fields. The squatter daughter in the far west has a rose among her flowers. Gurn is called the "Rose of Sharon", and the desert was to "rejoice and blossom as the rose".

Putnam, Jan. 1857

"Roses are abundant in Palestine in June; the damask and the double white rose being the principal species. The latter is that from which rose water is manufactured in the East."

NY Independent June 25. 1857

[These two roses, the damask and the double white, are those which I saw in my younger days at Westhampton, and no other. Mr Jewett says he & his father used to dislike the damask rose, not the white. — Timothy Jewett said his grandfather had tall white roses at Thompson, Conn. This must have been 130 or 140 years ago. — 1857.]

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

12, Way & Clothing of Soldiers: (cont. from page 151.)

A report from Dr. Wolcott, Jr. U.S. ^{Secretary of} Treasury, Nov. 25. 1794 gives the pay of all persons employed by U.S. civil & military.
(see N.Y. Herald Dec. 13. 1794.)

The privates in Artillery, horse & infantry had only \$3 a month
almonicians 4th. Corporals 5. Sergeants, & others as stated in
law of 1792 (see page 151.)

The Militia called out to suppress the Whiskey Insurrection
had the same pay. 1794.

The Clothing of the non-comm. officers & privates of the regular army
was estimated at 20 dollars per annum each.

The Militia called out, 4mo. had $\frac{1}{3}$ of 20th for clothing or 6.67. Their
number was 12,463. Non-comm. Officers & privates. They aid
with their officers cost over a million of dollars.

In the regular army, 5872 men (officers holding) had 2,411,462

rations in a year, or 411 each. (This exceeds over 365 rations in a
year is owing to officers having more than one ration I suppose.)

Rations called 15 cents each came to 361,719 dollars. The food of a

common soldier is supposed to cost $7 \times 15^c = \$1.05$ per week, which is

more than his pay. many were on frontiers, &c. when provisions were expensive,

The Rations of the Militia called out were only 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ cts each in estimate,

making 12 soldiers food 87 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents per week.

Horses for the Cavalry in the army are estimated to cost 120 each.

Army surgeons were ~~some~~ higher than army in the estimate, viz.

Surgeons, midshipmen & ordinary seamen \$9 per month.

but most seamen 11 dollars. These sums however include

"pay & subsistence" & are not much higher than the army. The
clothing is not noticed - perhaps included in the 40-11 dollars.

11. 13. 238. Pay of Soldiers in Continental Service 1776 & 1777. See opposite

13. 238 Clothing for Soldiers, various articles, advertised for Sept. 1776

Report of Secretary of Treasury, Dec. 1849, re: the pay
of Privates as follows, in U.S. Army.

1000	privates	in 2 Regiments of Dragoons	@ 8 th per mo. or 96 a year.
646	"	in 1 " of Mounted Rifles	@ 8 th per mo or 96 a year.
2016	"	in 14 " of Artillery	@ 8 th per mo or 96 a year.
3360	"	in 8 " of Infantry	@ 7 th per mo. or 84 th a year.
1000	"	in Marine Corps	@ 7 th per mo or 84 th "

Rations for men in the navy are estimated at 20 cents each;

on a man a year 73 dollars. 7,500 persons besides officers &c.

Rations for the Army 9445 persons with officers, at 15 cents,

or a man a year 544th 75^c.

see pages 13 & 11.

Githner's } English Foot Soldiers had then 8 pence a day
 1900g. 302 } and subsistence was called 6^d a day. In Foot guards
 Edition 1792 } the pay was 10^d a day & subsistence 6^d. In dragoon & light
 May 11/9. & subsistence 1/5. In Horse Guards 2/6 a day & subsistence 2/4
 A Captain of Foot then had 10^d a day & subsistence 7/6 a day.
 A Sergeant of Foot " " 1/6 " " " do 7/6
 G.G. p. 306 Seamen had 2/9 per month in time of War, in navy.
 M.B. 73. Horse guards, Foot guards & Common Foot Soldiers
 - the privates had just the same in 1735, viz 2/6. 10^d & 8^d.
 Officers seem to have been advanced as to pay, but not soldiers
 3. 64. Pay seems the same 1692.

Pat. Gar. } Alpheus Cheney was a recruiting officer at Northampton
 June 21. 1799 } June 1799. Offered to those who would enlist during present
 difficulties with France, on sergeant 8 dollars per mo. & no.
 corporal 7. Musician 6^d & private 5 dollars, with a suit
 of clothes annually, and 12 dollars bounty.

P. Gar. } Cornelius Lyman, Capt. 2^d Regt. Infantry, had a recruiting
 March 1800 } rendezvous at both Northampton & Springfield, & was
 endeavoring to enlist young men - promised well. He wanted
 soldiers for the western country - not for the new army.

P.G. April 1800. J. Denham, Brigade Inspector, at the camp at Oxford,
 Mass. says desertions from the army are frequent
 & offers 10 dollars reward & additional expenses, for securing
 any deserters.

Con 6. 290. Pay of Soldiers in Connecticut 1775.
 Private 40¢ mo. Corporal 44¢. Sergeant 48¢. Ensign in Co.
 Lieut 80¢. Captain 120¢ - Colonel 15£ per mo. Others are given

Misc. 13. 238. Aug. 1776. Continental Soldiers 40¢ mo. Sergeant 48¢
 So have Ensign 80¢. Lieut 108¢. Captain 160¢. Major 10£. Col 15£.
 13. 238. Massachusetts gave same March 1777.

Con. 6. 338. Wages of Connecticut Troops 1775 - same as above -
 more added - Drummer 50¢. fifer 44¢. mo. Chaplain 120¢. mo.
 Surgeon 150¢. mo. Major 10£. Major Genl. 20£

From Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, &c

Hard Soap is made in Europe northern, with Tallow & Soda;
in Southern Europe, with coarse Olive oil, & soda.

In England much hard soap is made of "kitchen & bone
fat" [from N.E. soap & least] after it is purified.

Linseed & Rapeseed are also used for hard soap. ^{40 lb. good oil}
5 cwt of tallow with soda will make 8 cwt. hard soap.

A right soda ^{pure} ~~pure~~ ^{brude} soda said to yield only 36 percent of real soda.

In France 60 lb inferior Olive oil take 32 lb of real soda &
make 100 lb hard soap. A little lime used.

Resin is added for yellow soaps.

Foreign Castile Soap is composed of Soda ^{parts} 9, Oily fat ^{parts} 76 1/2, water ^{parts} 14 1/2, all 100

English Castile Soap is " Soda 10.5, fat .725, water 14.25

These sodas mean real or pure soda. When analysed ^{the soap}
has these things.

Scott's Soap of Glasgow, has Soda 6.4, Tallow 60, water 33.6, all 100

Charrille's Soap has real Soda 6, Oil 60, water 34, all 100

Soft Soaps.

is made in England with Whale, Seal, Olive, & linseed
Oils & some tallow. - and potash lye.

On the Continent, it is made with oil of hempseed, sesame,
rape seed, linseed, poppy seed & coiza - with one of these
or a mixture of several. Tallow sometimes added.

200 lbs of Oil require 72 lb potash for lye; & produce

460 pounds of soft soap. Soft soap has more water than hard.

London Soft Soap, analyzed, has Oil & Tallow ^{parts} 45, potash ^{parts} 8.5, water 46.5 = 100

Belgian green soap " has Oil 36, potash 7, water 57 = 100

London soft soap " has oil & tallow 47, potash 8, water 45. = 100

In Scotland, 273 gallons whale or cod oil, & cwt tallow, &

600 gallons lye make 100 firkins, soap of 64 lb each

Soap

The chemist observes; "we might estimate the conditions
of comfort & civilization of a people by the quantity of soap which
they consume". There is truth in this, but it is not always true & there
are sometimes luxurious tastes & great refinement without a corres-
ponding attention to cleanliness. The Tribune ^{thinks} we use more soaps
in the U.S. than any other people of our numbers are a cleanly people.

White & perfumed soaps are generally made of Olive Oil & carbonic Soda. Perfumes & coloring matters added
make various fancy soaps. Sulphate of iron mingled makes
marbled soaps.

Coarse House-hold Soaps are made of Soda & Tallow; or Potash is
used, with salt to harden it. Yellow Soap has resin in it.

Soft soaps are made of Potash and fish & vegetable oils

Soap - [Continued from Page 16.]

m. 3. 257. Johnson 1657. includes Soap among the productions of New England.

Soap Ashes. The early voyagers to Virginia, and some early planters, seem to be seeking after wood that would make soap ashes. - they supposed that such ashes might be made an article of export.

m. 6. 130. Pringe, 1603, says With Hazels make the best wood for soap ashes. [meaning some kind of Elm.]

C. 140. Soap Ashes made in Virginia 1608 & 109

C. 145. Poles sent over 1609, sent back to Virginia "to make Potashes & a Soap ashes" - and pitch & tar.

C. 323. Clayton says 1688. that Virginia Spring Waters will not bear Soap.

7. 83. White Soap first made in England 1574. [What is meant by white soap?]

April 1853. A proposal in Parliament to abolish the duty on soap led to an immediate advance on Palm oil, & many purchases. Showing clearly that much soap is made of palm oil. - showing also that the soap tax is an enemy to cleanliness.

Palm Oil. This was first imported into England some 30 years since. It was abundant in Africa and used for food. Now 130,000 tons are brought into England annually. It seems to be chiefly used for soap.

Ground Nuts, abundant in Africa, & used for food, have long been used at Marseilles in France in the manufacture of soap.

p. 213. Ex. Enc. says the Chinese make no use of soap. Hayte consumes enormous quantities of soap. They import 3 millions of pounds a year from U.S. much of it is wasted by washing in streams. [at least in U.S. Port.]

Soaps bought by Flabbin & Snow

1790. 1 doz Soap 4/1. 1793. 1 doz. 4/6. 1 doz Sapo Castile 1/6. 1790. 1794 16 1/2 doz. 5/1. 1796 1 doz Windsor 6/9. - 1792 1 doz Shaving S. 4/6. 1796. 1 " Shaving do 5/6. - 20 doz Car Soap 29 1/2. H. 1799 1 " Windsor do 6/9. - 1800 some Windsor 2/8 doz. 1 doz Sapo Castile 1/5d.

Soap of first Settlers

Con. 9. 58. 1640. E. Towne had 148 Dr Soap & 5, 13 1/2 Dr Smyrna Soap @ 6

9. 61. Do. 56 Dr Smyrna Soap at 6.
New 6. 82. 1653 T. Dudley had 5 1/2 Dr Soap in a pot.
6. 368. 1711. 200 lbs Soap @ 6.

m. cit. 73. 173. 1763. 1 1/2 Cwt Soap 80/1. 1734. 4 Cwt Soap @ 6. 1742. 2 Perkins Soap @ 18/ea

m. 13. 274. 1663. The owner of Soap had barrel of Oil 36/

m. 13. 276. 1665. a firkin of Soap 18/. - 1680 soap in tubs 40/

m. 13. 302. 1717. Soap 15/ (Rev. W. Brattle)

Sup. m. 14. 150. 1707. 2 Barrels Soap 215/. - m. 14. 158. 1718. 4 barrels Soap @ 15/

m. 14. 170. 1729. 4 barrels Soap 30/. m. 14. 187. 1748 Castile Soap 4/ea

m. 14. 192. 1760. 2 " " @ 18/ea. m. 14. 192. Washballs at 3d.

Soap

Continued from Miscel. q. 220

- Const. misc. 2. 253. ^{in villine. l. 340.} Soap Boilers had been ordered, Apr. 16. 3. to use no oil in making soap but Olive Oil and Rape Oil. Yet they continued to use Fish Oil. New Orders 1633. In 1634. men fined 1500^{l.} 1000^{l.} 300^{l.} for making soap of Fish Oil.
- Potashes was chiefly used, but other ashes mentioned. They made potash of the shew of beech & peas, fern, kelp, &c. and there was a patent right for making ashes & soap of these "newly invented materials." Barilla & soda also used. Formerly all the potash was imported to make soap.
- The price of soft soap, 1633, was fixed at 6^{l.} a barrel which is 3d per pound. So carrels hold 256 lbs. None to be sold higher. This was soap of Olive or Rape Oil.
- The price was much enhanced by 10000^{l.} that the Soap Boilers paid for their monopoly; they 8^{l.} per tun to be paid in 109.
- Ed. Ency. v. 713. The fixed Alkalies combine with the fixed Oils, as former Soaps; Potash forms with the oils Soft Soap; Soda forms hard Soaps.
- p 738. Soap (sapo) first occurs in the writings of Pliny & Galen. Celsus & the Germans seem to be the inventors of Soaps. In England Hard Soap is made of Soda, with lime or kelp and tallow, & a little salt. In F. & c. new Olive Oil is used instead of tallow. Rosin gives it a yellow color. - Hard Soap is soap of Soda.
- Soap of Potash is soft soap. Whale oil is used to make it. It is the only soap known to the ancients.
- Soap of Ammonia is the volatile liniment.
- Con q. 235. (Pomet says Olive Oil is much used for Soap-making the best soap. the Soap a medicine). About 1700.
- Misc. l. 148. Irish Butter adv. for Soap Boilers in Boston 1734. [Rancid]
- " l. 164. Families in Boston 1737. made their Soap of fat or grease, or some kind. Great for a year 30^{l.} - (Custom 9/10/16. c.)
- M. b. 320. A writen 1648, says Ashes for Soap in England cost of a bushel and 4 pence carriage. Query? He proposes to burn ashes in America.
- M. b. 242. Wood, 1634 directs emigrants to N. E. to carry Soap. It is not among articles prescribed for emigrants by Josselyn; nor by others 1694.
- [Soap in New England. The first settlers had wood ashes which few had in England; but they lacked grease until they had animals for meat. For a few years soap must have been scarce; afterwards each family made its own soap. They may have used Fish Oil.
- Cont. on page 15

M. 2. 254 Deals or Boards. Clapboards, &c.
 M. 9. 124. Sep. 29. 18. 180. 182. p. 18.

Book of Rates } Deals, Meabro'. 80¢ per 100, but 120 to the 100
 1666. near } Deals of Norway 100¢ per 100. " " "
 " " } Deals of Burgundy. £12. for 120.
 Deals of Spruce. (Kuma?) £15. for 120.

M. 3. 258. Hingham sent to Boston Cedar & pine boards;
 also plank, masts, &c. 1636. Johnson

M. 3. 148. Josselyn calls this Hingham lumber. 1673.
 timber, deal boards masts, white cedar

M. 2. 69. Boards & Plank in Virginia 1682.

1 inch thick, 80¢ per 100 feet; 1½ inch thick 120¢ m. 2 inch 150¢ m.
 " " " or 8¢ per 100 " " " 12¢ per C. " " 15¢ C.

Cont. M. 2. 124. Plymouth sent Clapboard & Wainscot to England.
 in 1621.

M. 11. 117. Clapboards called "Quarter Boards" at Chicksfree 1752.
 Thomas Pratt who came to Northampton from Weymouth
 in 1809 (44 years ago) says there was abundance of good lumber
 came down the river then, & turned about there.

He thinks quarter boards were so called because the
 logs, oak or pine, were first split into 4 quarters
 & then split into clapboards - across the grain from
 outside towards heart. He had seen loads of these quarters
 (or smaller as eighths) carried to Boston &c. for sale,
 to be used for clapboards or shingles. He says Clapboards
 split out of quarters had one edge thicker than the other.

C. Courant. A man advertises, 1778. 10 m. Clapboards 4½ feet long,
 5 inches broad, 1 inch thick - 2 m. white pine shingles
 24 inches long, 4 wide, 1 thick.

Muse 4. 194. In 1744. are adv. in Boston -

Curled Maple & Black Birch "cut into size for Wainscotting"
 Fine White Poplar - for floor boards.

M. 6. 188. 1656 Boards in Boston 6¢ 100 feet

M. 6. 212. 1675. Boards (had fallen half) 2000 second at 3¢ 100 feet
 Plank 1000 feet 6¢ 100 feet

M. 6. 366. 1707. Boards 5¢ 100 feet; Clapboards 4½¢ 100; Sit work 5¢ 100
 6. 203. 1666. Ranges Timber 16¢ 100 feet. (see also M. 14. 151)

M. 13. 282. 1680. 800 feet plank & boards 2½¢ 100 feet; 2300 feet Boards 5¢.
 13. 284. 1681. 3½ C. Clapboards 4¢. 3½ C. Deal boards 4¢

13. 294. 1694. 3½ C. Deal boards 4¢. - 1702. 4000 pine boards 23¢. 2000 4¢
 Sep. M. 14. 148. 1704. 400 Boards 3¢. - M. 6. 352. 1688. 700 boards 23½¢
 14. 152. 1700. 500 boards at Braintree 3¢

14. 154. 1714. 50 Cedar Boards (red cedar) 72¢. and a Cedar (kumukahi)
 14. 156. 1713. 4000 boards at mill at Weymouth @ 25¢ m.

14. 157. 1716. "Clapboard Hills" in Dedham

14. 161. 1717. Oak plank 3 inch 20¢ 100 feet; 2½ inch 16¢. 2 inch 13¢
 " " " maple Plank 2 inch 8¢ 100 feet [Cont. in M. 15. 188]

p. 19 Clapboards. & other things Rived.

M. 2. 243. M. 4. 241. 3/8. see Coffins at Newbury
M. 9. 331.

Cedar Clapboards used in New London. Min (Aulkins 192).

In Book of Rates. Inwards.

p. 19. Clapboards 15/ for 120 (with boards for barrels & pipes)
Clapnouts or Clapboards. 15/ for 120. (prob. same as the other)

M. 4. 318. Several Accounts of Clapboards - ~~They~~ represent that a
Clapboard is used to make Casks.

M. 8. 402. "Clapboard & other wood" were sent from New England in 1629

M. 6. 140 "Waincoat & Clapboard" talked about Virginia about 1608

6. 140 Clapboard & Waincoat made in Virginia.

3. 272. Virginia exported Clapboard & Staves - 1649

Con. 9. 18. New Haven 1640 fixed the price of Clapboards & split out
of Oak, nobably, as follows, in the woods:-

6 feet long, not over 4/100: 5 feet long 3/6. 100; 4 feet long 3/1. 100.

"Nailing & nailing them on roof & sides of houses, not over 5/1. 100.
and as much are done only 2/6. per 100.

Con. 9. 13. 1641. Clapboards in Woods, 6 feet long. 3/4 per 100; 5 feet long 2/10
Nailing & nailing them on roofs & sides of buildings, 4/1 per 100. & 1/6.

9. 7. Rivers of Clapboards to have 2/1 a day, & 1/8 in winter

9. 339. Clapboards seemed to be used for shingles. Rowley.

9. 331. River Clapboards & peals were about the same, & there

Con 2. 77. river Clapboards only 3 feet long - but usually 4.5 or 6 feet;
these in Hartford. d. 1640.

2. 85. Goodman Post, 1640 was to clapboard the meeting House
in Hartford at 5/6 a hundred; he finding clapboards.

2. 262 & 63. Wethersfield Meeting House was Clapboarded 1652
after it had been used some time. They talked about Clapboarding
in 1647.

Con 4. 7. "Clapboard Fence" against town orchard, 10 rods
cost 3/6 a rod. 1648. A "new Clapboard pale"
elsewhere spoken of. What were these Clapboard
fences or pales? Were they made of split, stave-like
clapboards, nailed perpendicularly, like pickets?

Con. 9. 5. A man fined at New Haven "for felling trees & selling Clapboard". 1640

9. 51. Meeting House, 1649, needed to be "clapboarded" - the rain
beat in at the sides. Good trees for Clapboards inquired about.
at New Haven.

M. 3. 167. "A. E. First (H. init.)" 1643 includes "Clapboards,
Hoop 3, pipe slaves and masts."

M. 3. 162. Lechford. mentions "planks, boards, clapboards,
pipe slaves, guns, masts, & c. & productions of N. E."

M. 3. 201 Johnson calls Clapboards & pipe slaves, productions
of N. E. — Clapboards among articles provided 1641. Con. M. 2. 249

b. 182.1
u. 2. 208.6. Staves, & Boards for Casks. Hoops, &c.
g. 330.

Book of Rating
1660, here } Barrel Boards 5/2 per 100 - 120 to the 100
Inwards } Pipe Boards 20/ per 100 - 120 to the 100
Clapboards 15/ per 100 - 120 to the 100
Pate Boards for Books - 13/4 per 1000
White Boards for Shoemakers - 1/ each.

Heading for Pipes, whels, barrels - 6/8 for 120.
Staves, in Barrels, Firking, &c. 6/8 for 120.
Staves for 14 whels + Pipe (re)

u. 2. 241 } Iron Hoops for Pipes, &c. 26/8 (wt.
} Hoops for Coopers - 26/8 per 100 (wood Hoops).
2. 281. "Hooper" is used sometimes for Coopers.

Con. m. 2. 227. "Box Staves" 120 to 100. (What were they?)
Outwards. Hoops for Barrels 13/4 per 1000.

Misc. 4. 318. Recs. has "pipe boards" from Dantwick, and he has
Boards for the Coopers use called Clapboards, from Sweden, &c.
page 18. Pipe Staves were used with Clapboards; and
again.

Con. Rec. 1. 60. Feb. 1641. Connecticut was preparing to send out
pipe staves to purchase cotton. Some regulations about
cutting timber (for pipe staves).

(Con. Rec. 1. 67. Pipe Staves in Con. to be 4 feet 4 inches long, 4 inch at least in
thickness besides the sap; 4 inches in breadth. Viewers of Staves
to be appointed. Staves to be 5¢ per 100 at Rivers mouth.
Three towns had engaged 70,000 for Mr Hopkins for Cotton-puds.
Sept. 1641.

Con. Rec. 1. 79. Length of pipe Staves to be 4 feet 6 inches. breadth & thickness as before.
" " 1. 200. 1649. Men might freight a ship with pipe Staves (Oct. 1642
provided they did not out of the bounds of river towns.

Misc. 2. 69. Staves in Virginia. 1682 -
Pipe Staves 80¢ per m (120 to 100) Whel. Staves 48¢ m.
Barrel Staves 33 3/4 per m

Con. & Misc. 2. 249. Pipe Staves exported from Mass. 1642. & plain (boards?)
2. 260. Pipe Staves do. " " 1645 & "Bolts".

Misc. 6. 3. 2. "Pipe Staves & Clapboards" in productions of Virginia 1650.

Staves in Boston June 2. 1853. White Oak pipe 70 to 75 dollars per m. Common
pipe 25 to 35¢ per m. 14 wh. w. oak. 40 to 50¢; 1 wh. common 15 to 20¢.
Barrel 15 to 25¢. Heading 20 to 35¢.

Staves in Boston } White Oak hhd 25 to 30 m. do pipe 30 to 35¢. ahead 4¢ 35 m.
May 1794 Hoops 25. } " " bbl. 15 to 17 m. { Shooks 83 to 100 & w. Oak hhd. 1 to 1.50.
1801 Dox White Oak hhd. 50 to 52 m. do hhd 25 to 28 m. Heading 17 to 30.
Hoops hhd. 12 to 25. Red Oak " 13 m. " { Shooks 80¢ w. Oak hhd. 1.25 to 30.
White Oak bbl. 20¢ " "

Staves in N. York 1794. White Oak pipe 40 m. hhd 35¢. bbl 17.50; Red Oak hhd. 22.50.
Hoops hhd. best \$25. 1000.
Do. 1801. White Oak pipe 60 m. hhd 45. bbl. 25 to 27. Red Oak hhd 30.
Hoops hhd. best 30¢. { Shooks sum Winslow Appendix

u. 12. 257. "Box Shooks & m. d. m. Shooks" are sold at Hav. a. 1853.
} Con. m. 15. 189

20 Pleasure Carriages, or Carriages Taxed
in Hampshire. — [Continued from Miscel. 9. p. 317.
Misc. 8. 66. Tax on Carriages laid 1786.
Misc. 9. 317. Felt has the tax on Carriages correctly, 1790, &c.

Returns made to Noah Goodman, Esq. who was
collector of the tax, by the Assessors of the towns.
Northampton Return by Assessors, April 5. 1791

- 1 Phaeton Samuel Henshaw had one — Tax 3.0.0
9 Fall back Chaise — Samuel Henshaw
Elyah Hunt, Eberst. Hunt, Benj. Tappan
C Nathl. Howle, Saml Hinckley, Caleb Strong
Eleazer Lane, Benjamin Sheldon
had each one — 9 at 10s. each — 4.10.0
4 Standtop Chaise — Josiah Dickinson, Quentin Pomroy
John King, Joel Lyman — 4 at 6s. — 1.4.0
3 Riding Chairs Sulkys — Samuel Henshaw
William Lyman, Benj. Prescott — 3 at 4s. 0.12.0
9.6.0.

Springfield Return by Assessors April 1791.

- 17 Fall back Chaises — owned by Zebina Stebbins
Samuel Lyman, Esq. Capt George Pyncheon
John Worthington Esq. William Smith, Col.
William Pyncheon Esq. Charles Sheldon
Jonathan Dwight, Jacob Sargeant
Col. Joseph Williams, Thomas Dwight Esq.
Alexander Bliss, Joseph Stebbins Jr
Moses Church, Zenas Parsons
Moses Bliss Esq. Daniel Hubbard
17 in all at 10s. each and 2 Sulkys. — £8.10
5 "Whisky or Sulky" — Zebina Stebbins, } 3 at 6s. 0.18.
S. J. Worthington Esq. }
S. Parsons Esq. } Joseph Williams }
5 Common Chaises — Judah Chapman — 2 at 6s. 0.12
John Pyncheon, James Byers, Lt. Jacob Bliss
Ead Horton. — 5 at 6s. — 1.10
£11.10.0

Heedley. Return April 29. 1791.

- 3 Fall-back Chaises — Eleazar Porter Esq. } each one
Gen. Elisha Porter, Azariah Dickinson }
2 not fall back Chaises; Capt. Charles Phelps, Lieut. Enos Smith
1 Common Chaise — William Shipman.

Pleasure Carriages - continued.
Those taxed

25.

Hadley 3.8 Amherst - had but one carriage, April 1791
that owned by Simeon Strong Esq - called
Fallback Chaise - Tax 10/.

5. Hatfield. Return of Assessors April 26. 1690.
to Elijah Hunt then Collector of Excise.
John Allis & Jonathan Allis had each
a Fall-back Chaise. Col Seth Murray
had a Chaise, Elijah Nash a Chaise,
Ebenezer Fitch, a riding Chaise - small.

7. Hatfield. Return of Assessors April 1791, to
Hon. Noah Goodman, Collector of Excise.
John & Jonathan Allis, each a Fallback Chaise
Lt David Billings & Col Seth Murray (at 10/)
each a Chaise at 6/ - (so a stand top Chaise.
Elijah Nash a Chaise 6/. Ebenezer Fitch and
Samuel Belding, each a Chaise, at 4/ 46/.

Deerfield - Return is for April 1789 - so the
tax was laid before that time. 1790 was not first.
Deac. Ebenezer Barnard } each a fall-back
Lieut Eliphaz Dickinson } Chaise at 15/.
Dated May 1. 1789.

Westfield Return of Assessors for May 1. 1791
to Noah Goodman, Esq.

9 Fall-back Chaises - viz one to each of these:-
Winshepard Esq. Samuel Fowler, Esq.
Warham Parks Esq. John Ingersol Esq.
John Bancroft Esq. John Phelps Esq.
Capt Israel Ashley, William Ashley
Samuel Mather Esq. - at 10/
1 Stand top Chaise poor. Rev. Noah Atwater, 6/
1 Chaise. Adnah Sacket 4/.

Conway. Return April 1790 & 1791, made Aug. 1791.
William Billings Esq. 1 fall back Chaise 10/ and
one sulky 4/. Deac. Samuel Ware, 1 sulky 4/.

22 Carriages - continued.

Hadley } See Col. Moses Porter's account of Hadley Carriages
No. 3, p. 18 } when he was young. - Differs from those on 20th page of this.

Carriage Tax.

Mass. I find in Felt's Statistics, pag. 429, that Nov. 1. 1781.
A tax was laid on Carriages - viz coach 5\$ a year
chariot 5\$; 4 wheel carriage 3\$; phaeton 3\$.
falling back chaise 15¢; every other chaise 10¢
and each sulky or riding chair 9¢.

Mass. Tax of 1786. See Misc. 9. 366. I've seen the tax in 1789, see Duxford p. 24.

Mass. The tax 1790 (see Misc. 9. 317) was for Coach, chariot,
and post chaise 6\$; phaeton and 4 wheel chaise
3\$; fall back chaise 10¢. other chaise 6¢. sulky
and riding chair 4¢.

U.S. The tax 1794 was for coach 10; chariot 8; phaeton
Felt 575, or coach 6; every other 4 wheel, & every two wheel
top carriage 2; every other 2 wheel carriage 1.

U.S. The tax of 1796 - coach 15; chariot or post chaise 12;
phaeton, coaches or other carriage with panel work, &
in upper division of sides 10; 4 wheel carriage, having
framed posts & top, hanging on steel springs 6; four wheel
top carriage hanging on iron springs or jacks or wooden
springs, & each carriage, chaise, chair or sulky
or other 2 wheel carriage, ~~hanging on steel springs~~
~~every other 2 wheel carriage~~ hanging on steel or iron springs 3. Every other 2-
wheel carriage 2; each 4 wheel carriage, having
framed posts & top resting upon wooden spars 2.
Such duties ceased after Jan. 30. 1802.

U.S. Tax on Carriages in 1813. (United States) Coach 20;
chariot or post chaise 17; phaeton or coaches with
panel work 10; 4 wheel carriage on steel or iron
springs 7; same on wooden springs 4; 2 wheel car-
riage upon steel or iron springs 4. Every other 4 on
2 wheel carriage 2.

U.S. Tax on Carriages in 1814. Then worth 50 dollars 1¢ each,
100\$, 2¢; 200\$, 4¢; 300\$, 7¢; 400\$, 11¢; 500\$, 16¢;
600\$, 22¢; 800\$ 30¢; 1000\$, 40¢; above 1000\$, 50¢ -
These ceased Dec. 31. 1817.

U.S. Carriage Tax, U.S. from 1794-5 yielded in Mass.
Felt \$6,492; 1795-6, 6,305; 1796-7, 11,877; 1797-8, 11,459;
1799, 13,757; 1800, 14,390; 1801, 15,251;
So 1814, 14,934 carriages paid \$33,995; 1815, Carriages 14,184, 21,748
1816, 17,517, 10,391 carriages paid 15,850.

Josiah Dickinson, son of Cotton D. came to N.H. to learn the trade of Carriage maker, in 1799 when between 15 and 16 (born 1783.) He says his master, Charles Chapman, had been in N.H. a few years before 1799, and was the first carriage maker in the place. He married his niece of Judge Henshaw in 1796. He made chaises with bellows top & standing top, stages and chairs, &c. He came from Norwich, Conn.

Dickinson remembers Judge Henshaw's Phaeton, & finally took it to pieces. It was an uncouth thing. Had four wheels, but had only one seat on springs, which held only 2 persons. This seat was like that of a chaise, & all was open before it, like a chaise. A seat for the driver was built right over the fore axle, and had no springs.

One Horse Wagon. Dickinson says he built one in 1805 - but it was a very heavy thing, one of the first he ever saw. Next Thomas Shepley bought one made in Belchertown, & thinks it might have been in 1806. This was much better than the one D. made. They gradually increased after this.

Dunham, who had worked for Chapman, set up carriage making here, in the building E. of Edwin Kingsley's shop. Chapman worked in the old store.

Isaac Damon says that when he was young, there were only four chaises in the town of Weymouth, where he was born, & he names the owners say 1790 to 1795. He recollects no wagon. The one horse cart was not uncommon, was used on farms, and for marketing, visiting, &c. The first one horse wagon seen in Weymouth came from Cummington.

Charles Chapman adv. July 1799 that he continued to make Family Waggon of different kinds.

Price 126. 1770 Martin Phelps had a wagon. Shepley & Hunt hired it to him for 5¢. (Ind. 40 miles @ 1¢.)

Boston adv. 1774 "Fall Back Chaise" used in Boston advertisements, also Carriages & Chairs. all these for sale with Chaises, and sulkey and harness.

24 *Excise*. [See old *Excise*, Mass. 3. 129. New do. 18. 66
 m. 2. 263. *Hudon* 3. 87.

Elijah Hunt, of Northampton, was commissioner of *Excise*; and was succeeded by Noah Goodman of South Hadley, apparently in 1790 or early in 1791.

From Goodman's papers, it appears that the *excise* was on the following articles or had been.

Madeira Wine 2/ Gal.	Loaf Sugar 1 1/2 per lb
Other wines 1/2 "	Coffee 1 1/2 " "
W. I. Rum nothing	Cocoa 1 1/2 " "
Foreign Spirits 1/2 "	Bohea Tea 9 " "
N. E. Rum 6 " "	Other India Tea 1/6 " "
Brown Sugar 1/2 lb.	

10 percent allowed for wastage.

Other articles.

Raisins

Sugar

Leaf Tobacco

Manufac. Tobacco

Imported Chocolate

Imported Clocks

Imported Watches.

Persons licensed to sell *excise* articles were to keep an account of all they received, & what they delivered, & what remained on hand May 1. & Nov. 1 - the balance they were to pay *excise* upon, twice a year. When the tax first passed, does not appear. It was attended - see below

Boatmen on the River had to return to the Commissioner a list of all *excised* articles which they brought up the river & ~~their~~ names of owners - apparently because they came from another state.

In 1790 the duty on *excise* was less as appears from some traders' returns, viz.

Common Wine 6^d, Foreign spirits 6^d, N. E. Rum 3d, Sugar 1/2d, Bohea tea 6^d, Raisins 3/4, 100 lbs.

H. Stephenson (opposite page) at the end of his account, says "the above articles were fetched up the river before the *Excise* was taken off", in 1790. Was the *excise* taken off at end of 1790? I am inclined to think so - as to many things.

14 Jan. Feb. 1792. "Lyman's Hellas", dissolved. Lyman continued boating business by the adv.

p 25 The Lyman's. Asahel Lyman, born 1776, says his brothers Justin & Elias began to boat on the river in 1786 - one or the other about 18. They were afterwards in partnership with Masters - both Lyman's belonged to the firm. They afterwards established a store at Wetherfield, Vt. & did much business. Store was burnt. They then had a store at the ford, Vt. Masters not with them in trade. They had no store in N. H. Sometimes took goods for pay for boating & sold them.

p. 24
Abiathar Stephenson was a boatman, and brought up articles in 1790 - chiefly for Springfield Merchants - viz Moses Church, Jona. Dwight, Zenas Parsons, G. Brooks, Simon Ashley, Daniel Lumbard, Zebina Stebbins, Daniel Lumbard, Jr. Doct. Marcus Marble, James Byers & Co. Some did not belong to Springfield perhaps, some may have been Taverners.

U. 9. 133. many of the articles were purchased at Rocky Hill, Wethersfield, and Middletown - some at Middle Haddam - perhaps near half of all at Hartford, or more.

Hartford Merchants named; Saml. Marsh, John Caldwell, Nathl. Patten, Abner Wells, Jr. Capt. Chenevard, Barnabas Dean, Wethersfield Traders, Jos. Webb, Capt. Newsen, Justus Riley, &c.

Excised Articles brought up by Stephenson in 1790 -

11 hhd's W. Rum, 100 to 115 G. each	Sugar in barrels
3 bbl's Co. 34.32 + 2 G.	1 bbl's Cuck. gr. Dr.
1 Pierce Co. 46 1/2 G. & 70 G. more.	2 " 2.0.23
6 hhd's N.E. Rum, 3 w. 116. 120. 126 G.	1 " 2.0.12
6 barrels " do - 30.32.32.33.34.34 G.	1 " 2.1.13
2 Pierces " do - 45 + 53 G.	1 " 2.0.23
1 pipe Brandy.	1 " 2.0.25
1 box Tea + 1 box chocolate.	3 Tiewes 14.2.23
	1 hhd. 1000 lbs

David Strong, boated from May 1 to Sept. 1. 1790 chiefly for Northampton merchants: -

56 Gallons Wine, 949 Gal. W. Rum, 1617 G. N.E. Rum, 92 " Brandy & Gin. 34 pounds Bohea Tea. 225 lbs loaf Sugar. 3300 lbs brown Sugar. Most of it for Nathaniel Blake & Co. Northampton. Some for Seth Wright, Daniel Wright, Robert Breck.

p. 24
Lynman & Masters, Northampton, boated in 1790 after May 1. - for traders & others in Northampton & other towns - some in Vermont & N.H.

54 hhd's, 16 Pierces + 44 1/2 barrels Rum (Kind) not separated
2 hhd's, 1 barrel + 10 cases Gin.
10 loaves loaf Sugar + 1 hhd + 10 bbl's brown Sugar
6 barrels, 2 chests + 1 caskister Tea

Northampton merchants - Seth Wright, Daniel Butler, Levi Shepherd, Asahel Pomeroy, Daniel Parker, Robert Breck, Lynman & Masters. - Southampton J. Judd, Jr. S. Woodbridge
Some to 1 to Greenfield, Charlestown, Winsted, Montague &c.

Lynman & Masters dissolved. A.D. Feb. 29. 1792

Another Boatman's account - his name not given - nor date - Probably Lyman & Master - perhaps two boats or companies; about 1790 or 91 or 89.

Rum - 58 hhd., 35 bbl., 2 Tierces, 3 kegs, + 208 / Gallons
Gin, 166, 1 hhd., 13 cases - Brandy, 1 Tierce, 1 barrel, 4 kegs
Pea Beans, 1 chest, 1/2 chest, 2 Cannisters, 47 lbs. 1 sack
Wire, 2 barrels. - Coffee 2 bags; Chocolate 10 lbs
Brown Sugar - 4 hhd., 24 barrels, 140 lbs., 2 Tierces.
Loaf sugar 18 loaves. Raisins 1 bbl. 1 Tierce.

Traders, &c. were Ezekiel Lamb. South Hadley (he had 189 Gallons W.I. Rum, + 870 Gallons, N.E. Rum).
Elisha Smith & Caleb Smith of Hadley had Rum by hhd.
Lyman & Master, North. Caleb Tuttle. N.H. (not trader)
John Dought Charles Sheldon, Col. Wm Smith, Dr. Chas. Brewster
Jerre Robbins & Benj. Day of West Springfield. (of Springfield)
Ed. Rogers Woodbridge S.H. Joseph White S. Hadley.
Elyah Kent, Greenby - S. York Woodbridge S. Hampton
Martin Ely. W.S.

Northampton - Seth Wright, Daniel Butler, Lewis Shepherd,
Nathaniel Blake & Co. 2 hhd. Rum.

Hadley. Clearer & Wm Porter. 3 hhd. Rum. 1 hhd. Sugar, 1 hhd. Brandy
Nathaniel Kneeland Chapin. 3 hhd., 1 Tierce + 1 bbl. Rum. barrels sugar.

Price & Goodman. Where? 4 hhd. Rum, &c.

Seth Wright - seems trading Wamsburg.

Esa White. had 4 hhd. Rum

Ellis & Wait (where?) had over 10 hhd. Rum.

Many Innkeepers had hhd or barrels Rum, + bbls Sugar.

Jehariah Field was a trader or innkeeper in Ashfield.

Asahel Remond bought his Rum by the hhd.

Morris & Bennett 1790 sold, in Ashfield, and (or in) 47 1/2 gallons N.E. Rum; 27 1/2 Gal. other Spirits, 255 lbs. sugar, and 194 pounds Bohea Tea - Their goods were bought by E. Remond and McLean, Boston, and Nathaniel Blake & Co. Northampton.

Rum, H. I. & A. E. was the principal article of trade - There was no end to it - There were almost as many gallons of spirit sold as pounds of sugar - perhaps quite - in 1790 & before & after.

Mac. 9. 318. Tea was almost all Bohea Tea - but little of other kinds sold - Some merchants accounts of excise or "duty" articles sold have no tea but bohea. It mostly came in barrels - being imported probably in large chests, too large for country people to buy.

Licenses in Hampshire 1793.

210 Innholders paid 4 dolls each,	\$840.
10 Retailers " 2 dolls each	20
Simeon Strong Jr. paid for admission as Attorney,	20
Clerk had one percent. Comm'n	\$880.
Sign'd Robert Breck, Clerk, For the county.	8.80
	\$891.20

Elijah Hunt was Commissioner of Excise in Hampshire 1786. advertised to attend in various towns to receive the duties, in month of November. Same April 1787. and 1788, 1789. He had Deputy collectors, Noah, & others entered on the duties, May 1. 1790, but called himself Collector of Excise, March 25. 1790. advertised 1790, 1791

36 logs came down in 1786, and lodged
 " in Stony Brook meadow nigh the country road".
 Ezra Moor from up the river claimed 26 of them
 marked E.M. and seems to have sold them to Noah
 Goodman, (or Noah White.) gave a Rec^t. July 17. 1787
 Logs were all numbered, against each number
 were figures - denoting I know not what, perhaps
 the boards they would make. - as 216, 16, 450, 272, &c.
 This second row of figures, against 26 logs, amounts
 to 8012. If the figures mean so many feet of boards,
 it is 308 feet of boards to a log, & the logs seem to
 have been sold at 13/ per 100 for boards they would make.
 This may be an error - Goodman had the 10 logs
 also, & then had against numbers, figures amounting
 to 3381 - If feet of boards is meant, the logs average 338 feet.

The Scotch pine (*Pinus Sylvestris*) is almost the only proper
 pine of Northern Europe - Scotland, Norway, Sweden,
 Russia, &c. Some of these trees in Scotland are near
 6 feet in diameter (London 1148. Poland also abounds in
 forests of wild Scotch pine, which herpeluete, Thunberg
 by seeds, London 102. *Pinus rubra* or red pine, or Riga pine said to be the same.

In America, the Scotch pine - also the pines, Spruce Fir, & Larch

In Norway the Scotch pine (not the Spruce Fir) affords material for
 building houses, churches, bridges, for all kinds of furniture; for
 sledges, carts & boats. Timber, plank, deals, exported.
 In Sweden Scotch pine furnishes masts & building timber, and
 is used for supplying ships, that are exported.

The Spruce Fir (*Pinus abies*) is next in importance in Europe to
 the Scotch pine, is very high. Is in northern countries, where the
 Scotch pine grows on the Alps. Is not in Scotland, naturally.

In Scotland Highland trees of pine (fir, larch &c) trees are found
 built in the mosses, & might be made into tar.

Pines in London Gardening. 1154. 1155

or Hist. 2. 184. The Scotch pine is a native of Scotland, naturalised in England & Wales.
 Some attain a height of 80 feet. Flowers in May; cones fit to gather in Dec. &
 The timber of the *Pinus Sylvestris* is the Red or yellow Deal of
 the North of Europe - the most durable & valuable of any of the genus except
 the oak. It is the Scotch pines in Spruce pine yellow Deal. Some 200 yrs old.
 It produces tar by incision (he means turpentine). A variety yields red
 wood. Grows on all soils from sandy to clay, if the substratum be rubble or rock.

Norway Fir or Spruce Fir (*P. abies*, or *Abies excelsior*) is one of the tallest of
 or H. 2. 185. European trees - attaining from 100 to 150 feet - trunk straight, not thick.
 It is the white Deal from Norway & the Baltic - the timber of this tree
 is small. Trees make spars, masts, of small craft, scaffold poles, &c.
 It is cultivated in England - was introduced about 1548. Timber is inferior to
 that of *P. Sylvestris* & is often knotty, not so strong as P.S. White Norway Deal
 is used however for various purposes in building. By incision, it yields
 a resin from which turpentine & Burgundy pitch are formed. Tops given a flavor
 to spruce beer. It is used for building with in the north. Some of the trees are pyramidal in form.

Pines.

Musc 6. 225. 226 *superba*. Musc 3. 139. 407. 384. *Balkan* p. 11. 305
 Musc 4. 154. The huge Pine above Nutfield, N. H., 1737. 7 feet 8 inches diameter.
 Musc 3. 98. Kalm found White Pines plenty about Albany
 but found none in Southern part of New York; none in Penns.
 nor N. Jersey.

A Traveller describes vast forests of white pine, between Lake
 Superior and the Mississippi on both sides of this river
 in Illinois etc. - stretching hundreds & hundreds of miles;
 large, straight & round trunks but near the top, limbs are
 springing up rapidly, & streams are filled with logs. One
 "clump" of pine trees is 40 by 20 miles. Oct. 1852. My. Trak

(Bayard Taylor's Letter from the East mention pine trees frequently
 in or about Mount Lebanon, Mount Taurus, &c in
 Syria and Asia minor.)

Letter of July 3. 1852. He found immense forests of pines in the
 ancient Phrygia, between Konica & Kutahya & Brousa.
 Also forests of tall beeches, of oak; some cedar, &c. There
 were lumbermen & sawmills & boards. Pines were often
 60 or 80 feet high & beeches much higher. in *notices*
the same in Agriculture p. 139.

Size of Pines. Morse's Geog. E. 315. 1805. says the greatest diameter
 of the white Pine is 500 feet (6.); the height is sometimes 260
 "The murmurs of the winds in a grove of White Pines is one of the
 first poetical objects in nature."

Pine Lumber in Boston, Dec. 1852. Boards 1. 2. 3. 4. 15. 25. 34. 50. 36.
 do Sapling, 12 to 16 ft. Flooring, southern pine 22.50 to 25 ft. m. *Jersey*.

do a ft boards. 15. 17. 25. 30. 32 & 32.50 per m.

Shaved Shingles. 2.25; 2.50; best 4.25 to 5.00 per m. Served 2.25 to 3.75

do Cedar, 2.00; 2.50; best 3.30 to 4.00 per m.

Laths, pine, 1.75 to 2.00 m.

Lumber Spruce measured 11 to 11.50 m. Hemlock 7 to 8.00.

Timber white pine, low, 6 to 8.00. do. & southern pine. 10 to 11.00.

L. 2. Review } Brooks description of a fire in a Swedish forest of Pines
 no LX. p. 119 } The torch is next in importance to the pine in Sweden. p. 121
 Pines in pine forests about Albany. Vanderdonck. Mis. 3, 384

Londons accounts of Pines continued.

N. 2. 179 The Common Larch, rises to 80 or 100 feet - is an Alpine tree.
 Is more valuable than Scotch pine; brings double the price; grows
 faster than other pines; is more durable than any other wood placed
 between wet & dry; Bark is used for tanning. Rods, staves, palisades,
 rails, posts of larch are more valuable than any other. Planted abundantly
 in England, Scotland, &c

Pinus laricina. Corsican pine - allied to Scotch Pine. *Pinus laricina* (C. Michx.)

Pinus pinaster. Pinaster or Chester Pine. grows to 50 or 60 feet high on mts.
 of France & Italy. Introduced into Eng. 1596. Swiss make pitch & shingles from it.

Pinus pinea. Stone Pine. Kernels much used in Italy & France. In Eng. 1570

Pinus cembra. Cembra Pine - native of Switzerland & Siberia. Grows about
 wood fragrant & used for wainscoting & domestic utensils. Cultivated in Siberia

Abies picea. Pitch or Silver Fir. Often 100 feet high in England. Ornamental. From
 the Alps & Germany. In Eng. 1603.

Cedar of Lebanon is in England. Also pines, firs, spruces from America

Pinus maritima - *Pinus magnus* - *Pinus laricina* } Pine & other Lumber, cont. p. 180

Mus. 7. 377 2 large Volumes, London 1840. Introduction by George Darley.

John Fletcher was born 1576; son of a C^p. of London, who, Camden says, died "in the smoke of tobacco, which he took to excess to smother the cares of an unlucky match," in 1596. John Fletcher began to write plays 1600, at age of 30. He died Aug. 1625, of the plague. He and Beaumont incalculated the slavish doctrine of passive obedience, but that was the doctrine of the times. Fletcher abjured their servility after Beaumont's death. Darley does not claim for these men the virtues of a patriot or christian.

Francis Beaumont was born 1586, and died 1615. He was son of a judge of the Common Pleas. He & Fletcher were of a aristocratic birth. Other Beaumonts were poets. Not trained for his morals by Darley.

52 plays & some poems are attributed to Beaumont & Fletcher, of which about one third part are ascribed to Beaumont.

Almost all the 52 are founded upon love, a popular subject & the easiest to succeed with. Of the 36 dramas of Shakespeare, one third are decidedly love plays & of due proportion. His great dramas admit this passion subordinately or not at all. Love plays will ever be most popular in a voluptuous age, winning its criminality. Few of any other kind appeared under the Restoration, England's most dissolute, feeble minded, contemptible era. Corruption had begun to enervate the higher ranks & to degrade others whom B. & F. wrote. They were debauched by their age, & had had to debauch it. "Love with them ^{too} often degenerates into more sensuality." They do not exalt woman by their obsequiousness. Fletcher comedies treat woman as a fair animal, or little more; she is degraded into a mere object of voluptuous pursuit. "Woman is pawed rather than courted by Etheldreda, Wycherley & Lambrecht; set up as a butt for compliments rather than a shrine for deep vows, prayers & praises, by Congreve, Dryden; &c. In love-making, all that is not facetious is sensuality.

Puritans. In the age of Beaumont & Fletcher & other dramatists, "the breath of life could seldom be drawn without drinking that of libel, immorality." I have here the key of that Puritanic horror of the drama. "Though far from a Puritan myself, I must acknowledge they sect justified in all but its extreme procedures & prejudices against the dramatic art as then exercised, when playhouses were then so vile & the least reserves."

p. 375

Orig. 375

p. 347

111. 7. 377

p. 361

Mus. 7. 377

366

Mus. 7. 377

111. 7. 377

111. 7. 377

111. 7. 377

111. 7. 377

111. 7. 377

"Revolution & Decadence of English manners" under Charles II. was "an effect of advancing civilization, hastened by our peer intercourse with foreign kingdoms, especially France & Spain, whose corrupt practices, ethics, less primitive pastimes, and less earnest literature began to find much favor among us under the first Stuarts. It is a mistake to imagine Sybaritism did not commence in England till the reign of Charles II. when it was rather at its climax. He simply rebuilt it, temp on a basis almost as broad as the whole land, brought together again the scattered flock of Puritanism, and with them for ministers, himself being well suited for High Priest, made proselytes of almost the whole people, none enough to conversion. But even under James I. and his pious son, it was more than a poetical fiction that Comus kept an itinerant court within this isle, had full as many secret partisans & his principles as John Calvin, & found but few Lady Alices & Lord Bracklys among the May bushes & myrtle groves to discountenance him either by their precept or examples. Voluptuaries are always numerous enough, & vicious characters more so; but a glance beneath the historical surface of those two reigns will discover how depressed, though softened & civilized (to use the common term) had become since Elizabeth's sterner times. This circumstance illustrates much I shall have to observe regarding Beaumont & Fletcher. It renders them Dramatists whose works are light, gay & amorous, greater favorites than Shakespeare, whose writings were too sterile for men of amusement, & too high souled for a gallant age not at all romantic." Excessive imaginations and profound enthusiasts were confined to the Puritans no play goers? Time has settled the question between Shakespeare & B. & F. & it thinks B. & F. next to Shakespeare.

Fletcher is the Hargreaves of our ancient stage, "both a gay & brilliant, but seldom either without being licentious". Beaumont & Fletcher are not natural in their plots & characters. Not much beautiful nature or beautiful art in their plays. Their works derive more than Shakespeare's to be entitled "amuseur" (a dunghill), but a furnace filled with bright jewels. They are immoral, and altogether unplayable now.

Kissing. This which should be a domestic rite, was promiscuous between strangers of opposite sexes, sworn & unmarried, in the time of B. & F. Womans faces were public common, when a mans goats might browse, deauville says. "For ever amorous & kissing, like Philip & Mary on a hill-top."

Gentlemen. } Dryden says B. & F. "understood and
 Fashionables } imitated the conversation of gentlemen
 much better than Shakspeare did; whose wild debonaire-
 ries and quickness of wit in characters no poet
 can ever paint as they have done" & Webster
 echoes this eulogium.

Quincy thinks these critics formed a very
 vulgar bean ideal of "gentlemen", and, mistook the
 fashionables for gentlemen. B. & F. have passed
 rake-hells to the life, but could not have conceived
 such inborn gentlemen as Hamlet & Romeo. Shakspeare
 has many "gross expressions, no vulgar ones."

"Fashionability is a kind of elevated vulgarity."
 misc. 2. 264/ Fashionable men are fond of slang diction or flash,
 "12. 29] so called, but a perfect gentleman does not use it.

"The Court, in Fletcher's era, had imbibed a taste for
 misc. 2. 150] vile and wit and farcical nastiness."

"Bouquets may be plucked from this heap of garbage"
 viz. Fletcher's plays. A great contrast between F. and
 Shakspeare, in the use of words.

Shakspeare sometimes scrawls with a dead stuck
 misc. 8. 305 word; often shows his weakness by a bad choice
 of object; with a simple a futile conceit & gambols
 about a pun unwieldily.

Milton was our first bird of antineable pinion.
 misc. 8. 332 who could sustain himself in a long, lofty flight
 misc. 14. 346 without descending from his sublime level. Earlier
 poets are half giants, half dwarfs.

B. & F.

"Queen of Corinth", that is old Pagan Corinth, has modern things
 in a bundle - bonnets, holy-water, eye-crust, mill-horses,
 "wash the glasses", "apron on my wife". Poppins, Hungary, Turkish,
 "To be seen in the theatre" Great Allegory, codpiece, etc. "dainties"

"Fork-carving traveller" "Chubot book burnt with Diana's temple?"
 yellow starch, much kneeling - [The scene was in Pagan Greece,
 yet it includes customs, &c. peculiar to 16th century & later. Every
 thing almost is English, except gods, glimmers, &c. There are breeches,
 stockings, scarf, cloak,
 Achaia, Argos, Sparta, &c. Jove, Leno of Lycurgus - No Venetians, No Turks.

"Boudicca", Queen of Scania in Britain, in time of Roman invasions of B.
 then every thing. Emotio is Britain of 16th & 17th Centuries

[Same faults or similar in Shakspeare misc. 8. 306. See p. 46.]

Beaumont & Fletcher.

Old expressions, & old customs: & manners, from their plays.

p. 38
M. 2. 287. Itch. Will a glove kill the itch? . Scornful Lady, &c.
"The salt-itch."
A man had his body strewed with powder to kill the itch, not mending it.

Con. 9. 295. Darning Cuts. "Let's darning cuts." (to see which of the two shall have both gloves - each had one.) J. p. 88.

M. 2. 294. } Lousy. "Such lousy gentlemen": (ie. vulgar.) 16. 3. 89
} Lousy and quancy. "Lousy idleness" "Lousy fortunes": "99
} "Lousy shirt" (dirty) "Sir Lousy Launcelot."
} "Lousy beggars"

Con. 9. 351. } Cold meat. "Set some cold meat on the table." . . . 2. 71
} "Cold meat" - "Lay a napkin in the leather?" . . . 2. 81
} Buttery was a place to eat in - not a regular meal.
} "Cold meat in the buttery", meant bread, &c.
} "Cold meat"

p. 65 } Rowel. When was rowelled for cleanliness. (seton). . . p. 92
} Rowel. to rowel. to apply a seton.

Con. 9. 268. "Whipped & copped". These sometimes together. . . p. 92

p. 346 "Ears nailed o' th' pillow". . . p. 93

M. 2. 216. "Ordinary" often used for Tavern, &c

Squirrels cracked nuts. This repeated.

M. 2. 242. Chimney for fire place. To take rest in a chimney
Con. 9. 348. on broken benches. . . 97
M. 2. 100.

p. 39
Con. 9. 428. Hell. This word used with much levity; as
M. 2. 292. "I'll go to hell first!"

p. 338
M. 2. 277. Hanged. "I'll be hanged first!" "He hanged to you".
"Hang that" (almost any thing that displeases, or is frequent).

Con. 9. 428. Stink & stinking, frequent words. "He stinks." &c common
used of men & of things continually.

p. 44. Urine, used by Physicians. "The physician will want
urine to find the cause of her sickness!" . . . 99

M. 2. 236. "Town bull".
"Horse Races" noticed

Com. 244 Female Physicians.

subdow Glorin, a sibyl woman, says her youth gained "the hidden
virtuous use of herbs". "Of all green wounds I know the remedies"
in men & cattle; can cure their diseases by herbs.
Herbs were plucked in moonlight. Faithful Shepherdess.

11. 2. 270. 396 Beech "Under a broad beech's shade" do. 265
"You shady beech."

11. 2. 273. "Goblin, wood-god, fairy, elf, fiend or satyr," } .. 265
that haunts the groves

11. 2. 244. "Wanton quick desires" supposed to belong to maidens. 265
and "hot flames of lust and loose thoughts" [to widows.
"Courtship is fine sport" says Nan, a maid.

{ "Straight Pine" on a mountain top. twice
"Brown & sailing pines edge the mountain in."

11. 2. 350 Chastity much talked about; much boasted by some;
not much observed. All talked about Chastity
and unchaste conduct with great freedom.
11. 2. 241. "The rare sweets of love" were talked about by all.
Chastity called "the enemy to our age" more than once

11. 2. 241. Glorin's Herbs: - Glote with a yellow flower; black herebards;
ransom's branches, kill enchantments when "stuck
about the bar that holds the door".

Wormwood, sage, marigold, for fever.

Comentil to kill poison from the heart

Narcissus root, for swellings;

yellow Lysimachia, killing gnats & flies

Carrot & Helandine for leprosy

Calamint to refine the blood

* Standergrass & Turpentine called lustful

Torrician brookes to mirth & laughter "sprinkled about."

11. 2. 338. "Herbs which wile's use" mentioned more than once
herbs were strewed "to purge the air."

11. 2. 338. "I carved her name on many tree."

* Standergrass means Satyrion, Jonny says.

A Physician gave "grated dog's teeth" instead of rhubarb.
Vol. the Fair maid of the town

11. 2. 235 Bottom. "An oak stands within your bottom."

11. 2. 200. "idesaddle" women rode on them -

11. 2. 200. "Stairs" mentioned much oftener than chairs to sit in

Meadow brooks.

mg 315/1 "Through the meadows do they glide,
wheeling still on every side,
Sometimes winding round about,
To find the evenest channel out

Faithful Shepherdess
p. 276

p. 55 Trout & pike love to swim in pure streams, where the
gravel is seen.

"Leech, newt & toad" supposed to be in a stream.
"adder, newt or snake" seem poisonous.

11. 8 315 Banks of a stream were known down by cattle & hems;
Ties blew down across the stream.
Fishermen dammed the brook to catch fish; took earth
Women waded in to wash their hems, from banks.
Shawns lay on the stones.

"The purring stream dances & murmurs".

p. 425
11. 8 315 { "Hanging mountain" yonder. Nook & dell of the wood.
"Bending brow of a hill". "In glade the windings through".

11. 3. 25 "Water distilled" sweeter than roseays.

"Swallows love the early morn".

p. 259.
11. 2. 241 "The early lark carols to the rising day".
(name of Shakespeare many times)

11. 2. 208.5 Shepherds rose when the sun from the mountain tops
gilded us the vale below. They filled "bag & bottle"
for the field - had on cloaks. Maidens were called;
the maid who lay longest was to go without a friend
accompany. Dogs taking care of sheep are hungry.
Doors were knocked at to awaken shepherds!

Women & labor. "Great women think any labor a
Fashionably to be ornish". They sleep long, then breakfast is brought, then
11. 9. 346. sleep again, then rise being trimmed by other hands, then
are led to dinner, then to cards or couch, then to supper
a d then to bed - This idleness breeds diseases; they
eat & talk, coals, leather, oatmeal & other trash. (Hemphill
is unmarried females.) The Elder Brother p. 134

11. 9. 332 Women's Garms. To in Women's Price (6. 11). Cold, Pearl, Bruelet,
Rings, Quicks - Gowns, Petticoats, Waistcoats, Stockings,
Scarfs, Collars, Feathers, Hats, Quivers, Muffs, Caskets, Knives,
Relatives.

36. Beaumont & Fletcher

III. 2. 208b. ^{after 2nd again} Sparks would be plenty if the sky should fall. *Edw. Mo.*

p. 52. The gentlemen in fine clothes undutied, in tailors powers. 16
 III. 2. 298c "Sound is sufficient to confirm an honest man" though,
 he und ~~stands~~ nothing. (Greek language.) 16

III. 2. 173. Humanaes were looked into to find "full moons to cut cattle!"

III. 2. 224 "Horse collars" were made of skin or leather.

"I ride well, dance well, sing well or whistle comely,
 are rare endowments" (better than all learning).
 III. 2. 208b Plaguy, "He is plaguy chargeable". Vol II Wit at several Weapons
 [Plaguy, "He is plaguy chargeable" in the Epigrams of Robert Herrick.]

6 "Fencers - often used

III. 2. 214 Touch is very often used often in a good sense, as in girls.

III. 2. 376 "Bride bed". The cords were sometimes cut by gallants.

III. 2. 376 Wedding Feast - Roast & baked meats, sharp sauces.

201. delicate kickshaws - music.

"Gnopped herbs & mince meat to make kice & Pippin pies.
 "Pippin pies & turkeys for the spit." Flat Conson
 Songs, one & ques.

III. 2. 208c "Damme-mes" words much used by some: "30 dammes".
 "Damme and devil" frequent in some of his verses.

III. 2. 296 Black patches - men wore, in shape of stars, half moons, & ganges, &c.

III. 2. 297 "To wear the arm in a scarf" when hurt, or seeming wounded.
 14. 284 Scarf - word often used worn by a Captain 7. 47

III. 2. 340 Puritans. P. 30. 47

III. 2. 381 "The song was never penned at Geneva; the note's too
 sprightly." (a nit at the puritans.)

Hope, the curate, next page, says to his people: "Ye need, writing, & write
 hearts, a while; snored at all pastimes; but I see's men of no mind."
 Let the fiddlers be all treashed down by Puritans.

"A babbling Puritan whose sanctified zeal shall yemble life in a gait, as a re!"

10. 330 grammar to Hornb. to go back from G. to the figurative. *Edw. Mo.*

one wishes a Puritan's ruff turned to paper & a play writ in it.

"They dare raise a Maypole & Morris against the sovereign, beeing Puritan." *Edw. Mo.*

Coach & horses - often mentioned. 2 with 2 horses & 4, horse,
 Coach and 4 hand & 2 mares.

III. 2. 210 Bell ropes were somehow used for swinging.

III. 2. 210 Puritans. 2, many prayers as the most zealous Puritan conceives.

new books. Lopez, "the Spanish curate", is complaining because there are no christenings [marriages] nor funerals to bring in fees. The sexton complained also, and wished for the plague, to take off people & the doctors too.

p. 56. Lopez says: "the doctors are our friends; for though they kill but slow they are certain; let's please them well".

Curate & sexton said they must remove into a contagious climate, where the air is the nursery of agues which end in death, in spite of possets & cold wives' plasters - where are gouts & dead, palsies; the pox make the churchyard full & the sexton sing; and English surfeits do the same.

p. 57. "Then will, of funeral sermons come in season, and feasts that make us frolic," says Lopez. At a man called; he hoped it was a marriage, or a will that was wanted. (a great knave. Spanish Curate. The once come.)
"A maid burst herself with formely at a churching"

A knock at the door - some answer expected.

Knocking. "One knocks! - come in. Your business?"
"This a man says, as he talks with his wife. A servant entered & announced the man without. Usually one went to the door when there was a knock."

p. 311. 164. A lawyer wanted large fees - he said the causes of the curious, like their purses, have poor issues. He "Supply the lawyer" & take your choice of what man's lands you please; I must have witnesses enough." This said the lawyer. He wanted witnesses "that will swear any thing." They might swear truth for variety, but "that's no great matter" and not much looked after. So said Bartolus to his client. He wanted a "store of witnesses" though they cost money; and hinted at a bribe for the judge.

Lopez, the curate, & Diego the sexton, threatened to leave. The parishioners begged them to stay. Said "the curate had not troubled them with sermons, & only given them a short slice of reading; had attended their sports and and feasts, & thus satisfied them. Parishioners promised to do more for him - Lopez & Diego would stay if they would die when his fit, many fruitful women, & get children in abundance for christenings. Lopez says, "let weddings, churchings, christenings, funerals, and many gossipings go round". Diego says, let old men die, and let women die of the yellows; but if a woman died undelivered he was vexed, because a child's burial is lost. "Look that be mended". Lopez wished to have these things considered & sworn to - Parishioners promised if one would get children; one had an aged father & mother that would soon die; one had a sister that must be prayed for - & they were ready for sports & gambols. (the curate mentions the parishioners, as well as occurring page)

- 1140.2. } Smoking. The churchwardens lighted their Spanish (wrote
 210.67 } paper with leaves of the church books. 1622-
 lighting Pipes mentioned in other places. "globe" of tobacco"
 "Pinking Tobacco" "Sunny pipe of Tobacco"
 11.9.123 } most Turnips. used, twice. "Saw pit" used.
 11.3.23. } Gingerbread used. 11.2.298
 Gingerbread made, in part, of "grating leaves".
 11.3.335 } Flees. "Flees crammed with starved fleas" Wit without money
 11.3.335 } "Bandoog fleas" bit a man at night
 255 }
 Cuckoo. Dishwater, sud's
 11.2.296. } "Red Deer Pies." Penny Party. Penny Custard.
 11.9.385. } "Veal Pie" or "Pasty"
 "Minced meat" so called before made into pies. The cook "minced the meat" (see above)
 "Maids are like Clocks". we refer to great & small ones
 Chicken & Chick. Persons frequently so addressed.
 11.9.390 } "Habit & book" mentioned twice or more.
 p.33 } Itching & scratching went together.
 11.2.297. } "To ite": "itch". "you itch", & any frequent
 Com.9.100. } Roast & Butter - loved by Bowbell suckers. It
 "Dizme (Dose) Butter". (see above) Price.
 "A buttered loaf is a breakfast at the university". Vol II.
 Bed Chamber had a bed, that had to be "flung a's"
 before the door could be opened.
 p.42. } Broths were made for the sick
 11.2.296. } "Fossels" often.
 11.2.296. } "Fiddles rung" at weddings, & elsewhere.
 "Fiddlers & fiddlers were common". Fiddle, ...
 11.2.296. } "Buy any brand-wine?" "More brand wine" "Beggars Beer"
 coney skins - molemans.
 11.2.296. } "Pox on". "Pox" & the other. "The pox" very common.
 "Pox take you" "Pox".
 Com.9.102 } Aquavitas, or Ale by a man. 227. "The burnt wine is" (see above)
 11.15.42 } "Burnt wine" seemed to have power - Mar. 2.235 "The burnt wine is" all drunk"
 Aquavitas given for swoonings. "Aquavitas bottles"
 11.2.296. } Virginals were played on (Instrument) of Spinet kind. Germany
 11.4.296. }
 29.4.296. }
 11.2.296. } "Gloss Stod" was used by some.

- { ^{11.2.157.} Epic kolds were plenty, word frequent.
 p. 47. { Whoresons, often mentioned.
 Con. 9.428. { Slutish woman. Musty woman
 11.2.83. { Harlot, Trumpets, frequent. Whores abundant
 M. 2.114. { ^{11.2.157.} Bawds, often, and other words of similar meaning. Bitch.
 Con. 9. { To purge used literally & figuratively very often
 4/28. { "To have stools" also - ^{11.2.157.} for males & females.
 { "Purging confits" given at a Christening should ones breeches.
 Con. 9.356. { Swaddling clouts of an infant.
 Con. 9.428. { Bump hill, ^{11.2.157.} back nail, frequently applied to persons, and dirty, nasty,
 { Clouty, Stinking, &c.
 M. 2.290. Much kneeling to persons not sovereigns
 M. 2.237 "Bread & Butter", or bread buttered used.
 M. 9.236 "Bread & cheese", used for food together
 p. 68. "Pigs of Pork" used.
 M. 2.236 { Brewis, often used [broth is meaning in glossary
 p. 63. of this. "Beef & brewis".
 "Bow-wow" the noise of dogs.
 M. 2.290. { Rat. "Stinks like a poisoned rat behind a hanging".
 { Said of a whore. { ^{11.2.157.} Ratcatcher
 { Ratcatchers.
 M. 2.240. { "Cattenwauling" "Cats couple with clawing & loud clamor".
 p. 33. { Devil take the hindmost" 11.2.157. Woman's Prize
 Con. 9.428. { "Covel" used abundantly with horns, tail, &c.
 { Devil had 10 claws. "Damned devil"
 Con. 9.289 { "Pitch the Car." a play. "Got buffets" seems a short also
 { Repeated.
 Con. 9.267. { "Carts Tail." "Any lash away their lives at the carts tail." M. L.
 { ^{11.2.157.} he here refers to the whippers.
 { "Carts Tail" mentioned many times.
 M. 2.208. { "Eight pence a day & eggs." what a oddier occasion. M. L.
 Con. 9.214. { "Birchen Brooms", cried in streets; ^{11.2.157.} it
 { "Broom-women" pulled brooms.
 "Pat-a-pat." motion of the heart
 School. Boys were weary of the school.

Flesh flies, butterflies humming scarabs (bugs), hornets.
 Honey bees. (Scarabs used several times)
 Flesh flies are all "noise & nastiness" men compared to them.

m. 3. 53. "Mustard to your meat"
m. 2. 294

The loyal Subject

m. 2. 173. Potatoes. "I have fine potatoes ripe potatoes." song Ibid
Virtues attributed to them. "Provocations of lechery, so thought."

m. 2. 292 Maidenhead. A word in constant use, and
connected with abundance of obscenity.

m. 2. 208. "Smock" frequently used.

m. 2. 230. A ~~man~~ officer. (he had colors flying in another place)

m. 2. 235. 30-peeps, a sport a play, often alluded to
Com. 9. 289.

p. 46 { Madame, Lady (addressed to those in high life
Com. 9. 326. { Sir, Lord (to men in Co.

Misses not used to a tittle. Miss not used at all

p. 31 { "Kissing" was done at all times - unbounded & blessing.
m. 2. 289 { kissing another's hand, not uncommon. (much in Chaucer's poems.)

(Religion, what little there was, was mixed with
all kinds of wickedness & crime.

"Lumpion". A soft pate, so called.

m. 2. 101 "Music of the Spheres" Vol. II. Prophecies. "Music from the Spheres" P. 370 & 371.

p. 285 "Ull bodies were dusty, lazy & high fed." { Re. a wife
"as in place sure" (a female says this of sensual delight) { "as in a wife"

m. 2. 212. "To wear the breeches" - an expression in use about
wives that govern

m. 2. 216 Umbrella, a shadow to keep the world's opinion
from your fair credit.

m. 2. 280 { Cellar. Servants were often in the cellar. That
seemed to be their place when not wanted.
Jack-butts & bidd were in cellar. Some got drunk in cellar.

m. 2. 281 "Borne" on a man; & again.

m. 2. 282 Perfumery. Houses & persons perfumed.

m. 2. 289 "Dollars" used. Monahan's sent Dollars to the E. Indies

m. 2. 261 } "Egg & pepper", seemed to be eaten. Rule a wife, &c.
 { The empty shell of "a sucked egg" (see p. 47).
 "Boasted egg with the ooul sucked out"

m. 290. cards. Children seemed to make houses of them
 [Edmund Spenser mentions "the card houses which children build." L. 2. Review. 1824. 172.]

m. R. 372 } Trunks held clothes, &c. Trunks were filled in a room called
 { Trunks held the "lady's wardrobe"
 men going to sea got trunks ready - & in some land-journeys, I think
 "Carter is called 'lad of the lish'". Vol II.

m. 15. 70 "Wives are reckoned in the rank of Servants;" 16
 Spain

"To tickle with a straw;"

Com. 1. 352. Pint is mended old kettles. 16

M. 2. 276. Rings had a "posy" in them. [Posy is a motto or short sentence
 in glossary.]

M. 2. 294. "Mares nest" "What mare's nest hast thou found?" Borden's Vol II.

Misc. 3. 53. "Green goose in sippets." Caprons constant

Com. 1. 356. "Sing lullaby" over a cradle
 "Sing a song of Sapphira"; is beginning of a song. Not not given

p. 413. 359. Prayer Book (Spain) A woman expecting to be killed. 16
 prays - "let me draw my book out & pray a little."

Crown petticoat & scarf in Egypt among Romans & } The False
 & Egyptians in time of Ptolemy. } One.

"Deadly aconite"

m. 12. 174. Broken bones foretold the weather. Little French lawyer

p. 62; 350 "The man in the moon" was talked about

Women pleased are the least of evils. 16
 Women provoked are the worst of devils.
 Women represented generally as weak, frail, corrupt.
 "Men defame our sex & lay the vices of all ages upon us" [Valentinian
 & Chaste, principled, Christian woman represented in Valentinian
 "Romanhood" - a word used. [A strange thing.]
 "A woman, wise & virtuous, is seldom found in our sex". (James
 [some uncertainty about this] A woman says this.
 "A modest woman is taken for a monster."

Widows are said to be full of lust.

p. 62. Tailors were constantly making women's gowns, &c.

- p. 38-85 "Brother" prepared for sick people - Mons. Thomas
 "His pulse beats like a drum". (a sick man)
 b. 46. Mons. Thomas is called & addressed by equals as "Torn".
 p. 65 { Pills for sick people & vomits, purges, bleedings,
 clysters, cataplasms, cordials, pomets, Bawdy broths, synopses,
 Mulligins, Plecteris. Fever, Surfeit, Stitch, [Dorridge] & [Sugar] & [Sugar] & [Sugar]
 p. 44 "Urinal" to examine urine in. Gapping-glasses p. 66
 { Drunkenness very common indeed, but lewdness
 more common.
 Com. 9 260. Wine seemed to be the most common means of intoxication
 Sack & was often called "Sack & sugar" for a sick man. p. 85
 Wine for sick men. "Hoek", a kind of wine. Claret & many.
 "Have claret & face to cheer". "Sack & sugar" for men.
 Com. 9 260. { "To Cripple old Boots" - Mons. Thomas
 "Cripple" a cobbler. Vol. II. N. P. 174
 "New Gowns" seemed to be liked by maids.
 Instead of ladies feet looked at - "a clean instep"
 mis. c. 286. { praised. (What is meant?)
 b. 65. { "Lattice cap" for a sick man. (What was it?) All. Thomas
 "Apple pap" used round disagreeable medicines
 m. 2. 250 { Cataplasms of crackers. [Webster calls Crackers an American word
 m. 12. 269
 p. 65 { "Porridge" sometimes called belly ache
 "Porridge" used also. Porridge pot. "Leek porridge" "Pump porridge"
 "All much used & abused".
 Com. 9 260. { "Letching & glutting" abundant. [Mons. 2. 273.
 "Weasel face"
 "to climb like a squirrel."
 Great scandal it was, to sing "godly ballads" to a godly tune,
 & have a catechism in one's pocket - to a void
 tavern; it was a shame not to have singing, dancing,
 & drink king. [Mons. 12 O'clock. Thus said Sebastian of his
 son, & called him "lost & spoiled" All. Thomas.
 m. 2. 251. Ballads sung by a Fire-dancer, or he could sing as he said:
 Com. 9 322 { "The Duke of Norfolk" - "Diverses and Haranus"
 "The Rose of England" - "In Crete when Declimus first began"
 m. 8. 8 { "Jonas his crying out against Coventry": "The Devil & Clainty clame"
 312 { "Mawdlin, the merchant's daughter": "Bloody battle at mile end."
 "Landing of the Spaniards at Bow" "Duke of Northumberland"
 p. 355 Ballads & Books offered by Pedlars - (The Night Walker) Ibid
 m. 8. 312-320 Book of Good Manners, Ballad of the maid got with child
 Ballads that Wiltens hang'd at Ludlow: New Book of Women
 Book of Wishing Spently, Book of wrong'd maids, &c.
 Book against playing, dancing, musking, maypoles

M. 2. 1374 A potters shop - had pots, ^{earthen boilers &c.} peppins, pudding, pray, cream-boone. M. Thomas

p. 47. } "Goody Gillian" a female's name. Ibid
p. 82. } "old dame Gillian" several times in The Chances
"Night-walkers" are about. The Chances

"Nasty Puddings" scarcely mentioned - not described. It
Misc. 2. 1970 "Garlic" mentioned many times. "Buttered Parsnips". M. 2. 2466.
M. 2. 2925 "linsey-woolsey work"
linsey-woolsey - applied to things besides cloth.

M. 2. 238 "Candles" seem to have been used generally - not lamps.

Con. 9. 428 "gets" not an uncommon word.

Con. 9. 294 "Cat-fowling" - some night work. See Webster.

p. 68. { "Souce, sousewives, &c." Word often used.
"Hell Swine & souse'em", Vol. II "Souce tub".
"Souce & pudding"

Misc. 2. 2421 "Caring cloth" of an infant, of crimson velvet.
second blanket - not a christening thing particularly.

M. 2. 240 "Cat-hole" - to creep through one Cat-hole often named.

p. 283. { "to fart-fire" "Fart upon you" (The word frequent.
Con. 9. 428. { "The devil farts, fire & smells of brimstone,"
"The devil farts at us" { "out with thy prayer book?" p. 11.
M. 3. 16 { "Rye paste." I have framed a justification out of rye paste
that is impregnable": (A Cook says this) The Woody Brother

p. 276 A Feast. Pigs, Swan, Calves feet, crammed capons,
M. 3. 52. calf's head, dish of Carrots, rye paste above. Tomrow-
M. 2. 2614 bones, pike, perching, with oil, onion & lemon peel.

[Con. 10. 241] Stubblegoose shall cry "come eat me?" B. B. Brother.

p. 144. } "Lady Loir of veal" I'll bring in, with the long love
M. 11. 208 } she bore the prince of Orange. (Cook says all there,
wine, bear, pasty. Chine of Beef. naming the catallies, &c.

Con. 9. 260. { Drinking song - connected with the feast - wine
in the sun all "then let us will boys" &c.

p. 197. } Spice box. The room perfumed for the feast.
Baked meat - Elvish. Tripe, Turkey, Petticoat sound.

Feast of a country Justice - Salad, sliced beef, giblets, Petticoat, pies. Vol. 2

p. 441 "Goodman manchet". A panther, so called. Con. 9. 351. It

Con. 9. 351. } "Ye come of the cellar". Butler with bottles; the Panter with
bread &c. The Cook or master cook, the glory of the kitchen.
There connected with the feast. "The tailor makes the man,
p. 357. the cook makes the dishes!" p. 82. B. B. Brother

44 Beaumont & Fletcher.

M. 2. 230 An Astrologers language - for a column in length & more
Bloody Brother.

Misc. 3 p. 1. "My horse well tittered" at night. Wild Goose Chase

"Fat, lusty girls" were in demand, by Lechus.

Conq. 428. "Fling a pin-pot" at one

M. 9. 385. "Hammock of Honison" a present

p. 43. "irloins." "They came with c. topping knives, to cut
Misc. 2. 208. m. 2 into hands & sirloins & to powder me". W. G. Chase

(This p. may represent 1621 just
"Loam of beal" "Quine of Beef" Misc. 2. 242

Conq. 428. Burn. "She has a bounding burn. sail enough for a carriage"
Don. 9. 128 "My guts" "He is hurt in the guts".

Conq. 335 } Letters & toys were kept in the lesser cabinet: Wife for a month
Paint & curls of hair, saints & crosses, rings, songs, &c.
Jeweller took care in a cabinet, gilt.

M. 15. 368 "Marriage changing goby destiny" says old Brando. do

p. 33. 44-65
Misc. 2. 198 Urinals, men used to examine peoples urine, to see
2. 213 what their diseases were. "Whose water are
Con. 9. 240 you casting? it guttman's, he is troubled with the stone."

M. 1. 53. March comes in like a lion; goes out like a lamb. do

M. 2. 1980. The poor slave has his liberty as amplifying his
master in the tomb; the earth as light upon him -
and the flowers that grow about him as sweet.

M. 2. 297. "Pumpkins" used to dance in.
Old men's diseases - rheums, coughs, calarths.

p. 43 } "Goodman & Ass", "Goody Filly", Addressed to persons.
Misc. 2. 274 "Goodman Coxcomb", "Goodman Gobbler", "Goodman Puffey".

p. 350
Misc. 1. 3. Christmas. "He stinks of muscadell like an
English Christmas". This said in France. - Pilgrim
He got drunk on wine in the cellar.

Conq. 428 "Pin-buttocks", a term often used, applied to male & female
Conq. 428 "Will thy daunch"
M. 2. 205 "Middle-fiddle!"

- M. 2. 2. 1. "The mare's the better horse", he shall know. Pilgrims
 Com. 4 } "Malt-mad" (drunk with ale or beer). do
 260. } "The English are malt-mad, when barley is plenty
 Com. 4 } 2. Are the English men such stubborn drinkers? (Captain
 260. } A. Not a leak at sea can such more liquor.
 [said in Spain

m. 2. 145. "Codd pieces" often named - not described.

Voelker and. Glossary says it is a basket or tray into which
 Miss. 2. 213. the cooked meat &c was swept & carried from table.
 Similar in Webster.

"Travelling Sow-gelder". The latter term used several times.

I have run through (not read) the first-volume
 of Beaumont and Fletcher, 645 pages. There is
 but little in it to interest me. Nothing would induce
 me to read the whole. I examined each play, some
 more, some less, to find out the customs, practices and
 manners of the times. [afterwards examined 2^d Vol. a little.

M. 8. 304 Shakespeare was far above them, B & F. in moral
 decorum, in development of character, common and
 over the passions, insight into nature, &c. Ben Jonson
 was above them in many respects. (Darley.

B & F. represent the manners of their age, and the
 humors, better than Shakespeare. They place a mirror of their
 own time before our eyes; Shakespeare presents a mirror of
 all time. B. & F. mistook particular nature for
 general (the latter alone is true nature) founding their
 plots & characters on the possible, instead of the probable
 (which alone is true natural.) Darley.

The plays of B. & F. are indecent beyond expression
 and show how corrupt & rotten was much of English
 society - high life and low. Courtship, marriages, every
 thing regarding woman is mixed with foul obscenity,
 and there is downright nastiness. - Almost
 all the characters, their motives, purposes and actions,
 are unprincipled & corrupt. There are a few virtuous
 honest, chaste men & women, but they are exceptions to the
 general rule, & are too few to have much influence - an idea
 called as puritans or monsters.

Their scenes are laid in France, Spain, Italy, Greece
 &c. and a few in England, but most of their characters, manners
 customs, opinions, vices, &c are English, & of their own age.

u. 2. 2/20.

p. 40.

p. 59.

Master was used before some mens names in addressing them.

Mistress was used for one who was a mistress to a servant. Also before some female names as a title, corresponding to master.

Gentlemen, Gentlewoman, Lady, Sir are common appellations.

Master & Mr. ^{mean the same - used on some page before some names}

Lady & Madam ^{mean same - used on same page}
and Mistress } in reference to one person, ^{and}
and Gentlewoman } she a single one, - used for married
ladies too, I think.

m. 2. 310.

The characters or Dramatis Personae are generally those denominated gentlemen and ladies, and their servants. - of a class between these, very few appear. There are Kings, Lords, Priests, Lawyers, ^{Physicians} some beggars, fools, soldiers, ^{and} bawds, sailors, whores.

m. 2. 310.

The "Faithful Shepherdess" is chiefly Shepherds & Shepherdesses.

No titles in this. They add to each other as Shepherds and Shepherdesses; & by their single names.

The names of the people - city artisans and tradesmen ^(villain) and country farmers & laborers are seldom represented or noticed, - sometimes ridiculed.

p. 335.

"Sirrah" addressed to servants. "Wench" to maids & to gentlewomen.

Contractions. Tom for Thomas. Doll for Dorothy.

m. 2. 294.

and both are in rank of Gentleman, or Master & Mistress

Meg & Marget for Margaret, also others.

Tom for Thomas as a surname, p. 42. [Becky. p. 266]

Seats at Theatre - some referred to at 1/6 each - seat C & 4

p. 30. 31. 32.

Contemporary State poets, in editions of B. & F.'s works

are unbounded in their praises of B. & F. and of their Plays. - some placed them above Shakspeare & Jonson. They saw no faults. In Shakspeare had flowings and ebbs, but those [Fletcher] always best.

"Shakspeare to thee was dull". says Wm. Cartwright. He says Shakspeare's wit would be called obscenity by our nice times, and it made bawdry pass for comic. But Fletcher was as free as Shakspeare, without his scurrility.

[Strange opinions]

p. 32.

A play at Rome (The Prophetess) has English manners, customs and practices - some did not exist at Rome. [p. 21] A number of jests, silver-lace, gloves, sonnet, &c. in 16th Century. 24 pages, list to marry, which Fletcher, &c. runs.

m. 2. 262, England, Ireland, &c.

m. 2. 285

Com. C. 384

q. 394
q. 372

Inequality. "The fearful inequality in the distribution of wealth in the United Kingdom, where millions of the common people are lingering hopelessly on the very brink of starvation, while the colossal fortunes of a few give to the State a factitious aspect of splendor and prosperity, constitutes an evil, which seems as irreparable as it is intolerable." *N. A. Review*, Jan. 1852.

Land. All landed property in England is considered of feudal origin. — belonging originally to the State. It was held by vassals of the crown on condition of rendering certain services & payments, which they subsequently shook off. The tenants were vassals of the great landholders in the same manner & on the same terms that the latter were vassals of the crown, both called tenants in chief, but the inferior tenants could not retain their lands, and have sunk into tenants at will, ground down by rackrents; & in many cases expelled altogether from the land. In English peasant originally held his cottage & garden on the same tenure by which the landlord held his estate. "Courts of Law & Parliaments have allowed the great landholders to drive away the tenants & destroy their houses & villages; a tyranny as bad as that of the Conquerors, when he burnt villages to make hunting grounds. Between 1811 & 1823, 15,000 persons were driven from one estate in Scotland." *Ibid.*

Com. G. 404

"A monstrous inequality of wealth is the great plague spot in the social condition of England & Ireland." *Ibid.*

Com. G. 423

m. 2. 285

"English economists consider a bare sufficiency for subsistence from day to day is the natural and necessary standard of wages." *Ibid.*

To have the standard of wages here as it is in England — a mere subsistence, would be the greatest calamity which the wrath of heaven could inflict on this country. The tendency of the immense immigration from Europe is to reduce the value of labor in U. S. *Ibid.*

The grand result of our institutions is, not to give elegance to the wealthy, but to give comfort to the poor. We seek the useful first and the ornamental afterwards.

We say of labor that in government, the wages of labor must be but a bare subsistence. Cheap labor is the doctrine of the aristocrat & slaveholder; *London Times & Charleston Mercury*.

transcendental.

"Transcendental, or spiritual unbelief is only a stage of transition to implicit faith in the doctrines & pretensions of Romanism."

N. A. Review, Jan. 1852.

English Statesmen, Courts, &c.

Almost the whole history of statesmen & prelates from Henry VIII to George III is a history of sly skepticism and subserviency. The best of men or rather the best statesmen flattered, shuffled & varied to suit the times; and most were but echoes & instruments of tyrants or of the voice of tyrannies of the king, queen or minister, however villainous. The High Chamber & Court of High Commission were the veriest instruments of tyranny. And the courts of law in many instances were as corrupt as corruption could make them.

Gospel Banner, May 8. 1852

John Knox dared to tell Queen Mary that subjects had power to resist princes; even to bind their hands and imprison them, when princes exceeded their bounds. Mary was greatly astonished at such opinions.

Ibid

"The rack seldom stood idle in the tower for all the latter part of Elizabeth's reign. Not merely preaching, but plain citizens for listening to their sermons, were dragged before the high commission & imprisoned upon any refusal to conform. The trials of Penny & Udal disgrace the very name of English justice. The former was put to death & the latter lingered out a wretched existence & died in prison, on the bare suspicion of having written or said something against the Duke of Argyll. Stubbes' hand was cut off for having written a pamphlet against the queen's marriage with the duke of Argyll."

This is attributed to Hallam's Constitutional History.
^{St. James was Puritan lawyer. He wrote a scurrilous & libellous pamphlet, & lost his hand. See Hallam.}
^{and plain citizens}
 The first part about the rack is from Hallam. The rest of it was ~~taken~~ taken from Hallam but is not in his words. Udal was a Puritan minister & was ^{not} doing something against the bishops. Hallam says "his trial like most other political trials of the age, disgraces the name of English justice. The jury did not fail to obey the directions they received to convict him." The sentence (death) was too iniquitous to be executed, but he died of the effects of confinement. Penny a young Welshman, for a pamphlet containing sharp reflections on the queen, was sentenced to death & executed. An act against the Catholics, making seditious libels against the queen's government a capital felony, was, by one of those received constructions, which the judges were commonly ready to put upon a political crime, brought to bear on some Puritanical writings." Hallam. Hence the death of R. D.

23 Eliz.

Mass. 2, 1940.

Mass. 12, 19.

Warren in Maine, settled before the Revolution, had at first log-houses, with cellar-holes, or unwalled cellars, under them. Few had more than one room; all had fireplaces of stone with a chimney built of strips of wood laid up in house fashion, the interstices being filled with clay & mortar. Settlers from Scotland & Germany, etc.

Note Book III. Sept 15, 1845. Old Mathew House, Pleasant Street, N.H.
 Mass. 10 173. Old Clapp House Pleasant Street N.H.
 N.H. 1. 493. Old Hawley House, Hawley Street.

Polly Pomeroy remembers the old house of her grandfather (Abide the Pomeroy demolished about 1782?). It had a front entry, a large room to the right & another to the left, or 2 front rooms, and a kitchen & bed room back of them. A large chimney in the middle. It was shaped like other old houses of that day & some that still remain. There was a sill to step over to enter the front entry. One room was the lean room.

Other Houses of Asabel Pomeroy's. Mass. 10 108

Mass. 10 160 Old Houses & buildings & new. Ranellet &c.

Houses in Maine Back Settlements

These in new settlements & in many older parts of Maine are built of timbers & boards only without being plastered or papered. They are well ventilated & of course. The people are much out of doors and are middle & robust. Genuine hospitality prevails in these back settlements. "The latchstring is never pulled within the door." At night these doors are never fastened. They have not much to fear of the robber, being simple in customs & habits. [Boston Journal &c.]

Houses ordered to be built in grants of land for Townships. In 1771, June 27, in Bullocks Township there were to be 50 dwelling houses erected within 7 years "none less than 18 feet square & 7 feet stud". 50 families to be settled; 7 acres each; meeting house built, & minister settled.

P. 366 "Gorham News from N.E." 1848. "We are aware, no doubt, of log-cabin houses, & even a 'cottage like the crow's nest built C.' It seems that the comparison of a small fruit house to a (1000) N.E. St. is more than 200 years old."

Mass. 3. 94. Old Houses of Swedes on Delaware - only 1 room, &c.

Mass. 10 189. Old Strong House, towards lower mills, N.H.

Old Strong House over Mill river, near mouth of Mill Lane. It had only two rooms - no bedroom nor hallway. Had a large cupboard in one corner. John Strong & Benajah Strong lived in it.

Mass. 3. 247. Houses & Offices in England in Woolridge, 1681. one in shape of H.

Mass. 3. 35. 56. Houses in England in Waltham - one in shape of H.

Pickens, in "Bleak House", 1852, mentions an old house in England, "with settles in the chimney of the brick-floored kitchen, & great beams across the ceiling."

An old English House built 1608 - Misc. 7. 180, & English customs & notions. English Sitting Room &c. (con. 9. 356.)
House of Lamartine's father. Con. 9. 412.

Farmers kitchen in Old England. Misc. 8. 334

Farmers kitchen in New England " 9. 686, see References, 69.

M. 2. 292 Leanto &c

This was an appendage to some houses about New York in former days, in New England, &c; also to some barns.

Con. 10. 93. A house 54 by 24, had a Leanto 10 feet wide on back side 1746 in Ulster County.

" 10. 94. A house near Raritan Landing, 1747, 52 by 32 - and the barn has "Lintos" 2 par. west front entry 10 feet.

10. 94. Another house in Bergen Co. 1747. was 48 by 24 feet having two large rooms and a front entry.

10. 94. House at Flushing with 2 rooms on a floor, and a Leanto & kitchen annexed. 1747

The larger houses on farms seem to have been of 2 large rooms, with a Leanto behind in some cases, & a kitchen, but kitchen in some places was separate. Servants were slaves.

Misc. 2. 100 Old Houses of Paris - with high peaked gables, & projecting stories, roofs formerly shingled, water spouts between the gables - no glass, streets narrow, dark, dirt, filthy - (similar towns in English cities).

Misc. 6. 185. Nicholas Barby of Boston had a Leanto to his house 1657.

Con. 7. 40. Eleazar Way of Hartford had a Leanto. 1687

Con. 7. 7. Thomas Scott of Hartford had a Leanto. 1644

Misc. 7. 87. Old Houses in London & other cities portages - with projecting stories & peaked gables. Some had stoves over hanging on sides.

M. 8. 398. 406. Old Buildings in England.

con. 2. 270. Houses in Exeter had gable ends to the street, in Fuller's day.

Leanto.

Hol. Reg. J. 304. Wm. Lane, Dorchester had a "Leantoo" to his house, 1650.

" " V. 387. Rev Ralph Partridge, Duxbury, had a "Leanto Chamber" 1658

London p. 1128. In Cornwall, the dairy room was frequently under a "Leanto roof".

Misc. 6. 210. A "Leantow" mentioned about 1668. M. 6. 215. Leantos mentioned 1686.

Misc. 13. Middlesex. Leantos frequent 1654, 1657, 1658 &c. one had Dairy & kitchen.

Misc. 13. do. Leantos not uncommon 1680, 1689, &c.

Sup. Misc. 14. 1708. Leantos mentioned.

M. 8. 121. 1734. "New House & Linture" for sale [see Notes. Cont. M. 12. 274]

Capt. Damon says the old meeting House in Northampton, & the old ones in Hatfield, Springfield and Longmeadow were all similar, and all had bells much alike - all cast in England, & each had this inscription: - To the church, the living I call,
 To the grave, I summon all.

Then 4 houses had each a cock for a vane; The N. H. Committee would not have the cock put on the new meeting house, but Springfield put on the old cock.

Capt. D. says (May 1852) that he was told 40 years ago in N. H. that Mr. Lathrop's meeting house in Boston was a 5th one of the same kind and had a similar steeple, cock, bell, &c. The cocks were all imported - were of two thicknesses of copper, which were 3 inches apart in the central part, making a hollow or cavity in the rooster.

The Northampton Old M. House had no passage for people to pass on the Sabbath from the Steeple to the gallery. All who sat in the galleries, entered the body or lower part of the house, and there were two flights of stairs - one at S. E. corner for girls and one at S. W. corner for boys, to ascend into the galleries. A high pew, aristocratic, over each stairway - one for boys & one for girls - males had over both the gallery - had west end and mostly South side. West of stairway, & had row of pews next to wall all round - the rest seats. Females had west end, all in seats - no pews, except a high & a low pew near stairway.

There were little benches each side of the broad aisle for children.

The old way was for females to sit on the left hand of the minister, & males on the right hand, where there was a division of the sexes. It was so below in N. H. & in the galleries of Westhampton & Norwich, and N. H.

In N. H. there was a passage from the girls gallery into the steeple & so to the belfry. No stairs in lower story of steeple?

Capt. D. says old belfry or bell place was almost directly opposite or S. E. of present belfry, and of about the same height. Bell was removed from one to the other. He thinks this steeple is 20 feet higher than old one being 140 or 144 feet.

Meeting Houses.

53.

Catechism. Mrs (Mae) Damon says that when she was young (born 1790) the children used to assemble in the school house on three successive Mondays, & Mr. Williams asked them the questions in the Catechism - Parents did not attend only children and minister. Her father (David Strong) told her that formerly the children said the catechism in in the meetinghouse in N.H. [Catechism in Pittsfield. m. 10/172]

Misc. 10. 172. Old meeting House in Pittsfield - like that in N.H. in many respects -

Dickens "Bleak House" - mentioning that a "monotonous ring" was working at the bell, in the little porch" of a small church in England, on Sunday. The people entered through the porch - perhaps more than one. "It was a shady, ancient & solemn little church, & smelt as earthy as a grave".

Methodists in various places still separate males from females in their churches. Brother Matthews wife says it is rigorous so at the south. It was so at Danbury Conn. when I was there. 1850 with all. - See others m. 9. 403.

Rev. Mr. Jones, a Methodist from the vicinity of Troy (Jonesville) says the Methodists in the east & south usually sit apart, each sex by itself, & some other denominations would do the same. But he thinks in New England, they generally sit together - are inclined to follow N.E. customs in this & other things. Where pews are sold, or rented to pay the minister, they of course sit together, but where the pews are common property they sit in separate seats. - In prayer, some sit if and some do not.

M. 2. 185. In England, parish politics were discussed in the church yard after sermon or before the bell rings (expectation). In New England various questions are discussed on the outside of the pulpit, or in a lot near by, or in a house not far off, during intermission. p. 35 of this. Sunday talk at an Episcopal church in Canada

The Cation of Knickerbocker describes a little church near or back of George - in the old form. high backed pews, pulpit without adornment, back knife in the hands of boys cut out here & there, old psalms, hymns, in the spoken benediction, &c. Formerly he says, the mother brought in her baby & a pair of pagans & a pair of old female birds who looked at the peculiarities of boys & girls on the faces of their mothers. Knickerbocker. 1852

m. 15. 154. New London don't just meeting house had a "turret". (author's) People were summoned to meeting by beat of drum some years.

Con 10. 240. Broomfield sum. and by Drum. 1660. Also 1648. Con. 10. 229 Mrs Cautkins 110. The drum was beat on Sabbath, Training days & town meetings for 60 years, 1652, at N. London.

p. 111. Tuxton at N.L. went to order a with in ill H. street m. h. & "beat out a 995" - all for 40s. Dig graves for a coffin at 4s. children 2s. 1662 - 134 N. London m. House was "undisputed".

[Cont. on page 58]

Fish and Fishing. [Cont. from page 314 of Misc. 9.]

A West Springfield man writes in Sp. Republican, May 11. 1852 that the Salmon ceased to ascend the river Connecticut in 3 years after the Canal dam was built. — were sold then when dam was built at 6 1/4 cents a pound. [I know not when a permanent dam was built. I suppose it was between 1792 & 1800.

"Some 60 years ago" (this writer says,) or about 1792 or 92, Shad were a drug at 3 coppers, and people of West Springfield inter, ate them secretly, and put the dish of shad out sight if any one knocked at the door in incalting. To save jeered at for eating "Agawam Pork" as shad were called. [This writer is rather loose in his dates, &c.

Pres. Dwight says "the largest and most successful fishery on Trumbull's 324 Connecticut river, is carried on at the foot of the South Hadley Falls." He describes the scenery here in May, (the fishing season.) His dates are uncertain. He made a visit to the Falls in Sept. 1746, but in the chapter that describes the Falls he has dates down to 1810.

A. Abel Hyman informs me, May 20. 1852, that in his younger days, say about 1798 & 92, &c there were 3 or 4 fishing places above and below where, a live, an important one in the deep water at Rock Ferry some seasons. Shad were then 3 coppers each, and Salmon 3 coppers a pound.

Minutes about South Hadley 1848, contain the information about Fishing at South Hadley Falls, from 1848 to 1850 and just above it.

President Dwight Vol. 1. 323, says the fears about fish, by reason of the S. Hadley dam, are not without foundation. A. Abel Hyman says the Salmon left the river after the dam was built but not all at once, though there was a place left for fish; and shad were much diminished above the dam, but they did not all leave the river. I know not when the first dam was finished, nor the second.

Wm. Parsons, born Dec. 1792, says shad were caught plentifully at Marshall's Fish Place (and opposite in Hockanum meadow, when he was a boy say 6 to 12 or 14 years old. — many Salmon for some years. His father owned part of the "S. Hadley" and he W. P. used to paddle shad about the village at 4d to 6d each. Had bought shad & paid in shad at 6d. Montague Dam is said to have stopped Salmon; and not the first or second dam at S. Hadley Falls. Shad became plentifully after the dams were built. There was a fish place in A. R. — now, above the middle.

Fish & Fishing.

Fish at Saybrook, or near mouth of Conn. River.
Rev. Sylvester Wash of Essex has consulted the old
fishermen, & the result he communicates in
a letter dated May 13, as follows: - 1852.

Shad appear in the river at different times according to the
season. Three were taken at the mouth, this
year April 8. This may be about the average time
of their first appearance. About 20 years ago, one was
taken March 9th, the earliest ever known.

Salmon. None have been heard of in the river for 5 years.

Shad are caught regularly in considerable numbers
about the 15th of April - but the time of regular fishing
varies in its commencement from April 15 to some
time later according to season. High water interferes
with fishing - this year it has hindered fishing very much.
Shad usually come in three schools, one in April,
one in May, and one in June early. The latest shad are generally
the best. The fishing generally winds up from June 15 to 25th,
but they are often taken in July. Last year one was caught
Nov. 27 and one Nov. 28. & were sold for \$1. each in N. York.
Shad cast their spawn within a fortnight after they enter
the river.

Bass are caught plentifully in March. They live in the river
in deep places, and the common opinion is that they
come down in freshest time when the water is turbid
and are taken in seines. (This coming down admits of some
doubt I think.) They are taken pretty freely with hooks
in July and August.

Sturgeon are taken from May to October.

Lamprey Eels come into the river about the time that shad do.
They are now plenty at the sawmill above Essex village.
May 13, 1852.

Suckers, Perch and Pickere? cast their spawn all through
the month of April.

* Another account says high water prevented good fishing
for almost a month.
They were not caught at South Hadley Falls, in any quantity
this year (1852) until May 17, - owing to high water
I suppose.
Shad were sold here in N.H. 1852, until latter part of July.

p. 280. Pickere is a young pike in England.

Trout & Pike breed clear in gravelly bottom in B. & F. s. days. Page 35

Weirs on Ware river in Ware. Joseph Cummings Esq. says
the old Indian Weirs remained when he was young. They were made
of stone, diagonally across the river, leaving a passage for fish
next to the bank, where was the place for net, pot, or other contrivances.

Con. g. 235. *Nux vomica* & *cocculus indicus* - used to catch fish 150 or 200 years ago.
N. V. used to infuse in birds. C. I. used to kill lice.

[Cont. on p. 100.]

Funerals

See Mass. 2. 26. Misc. 2. 260. Misc. 9. 354
See Misc. 4. 216

37. Funerals desired by priests & grave diggers - for the fees; and by the priest because he got pay for preaching a Funeral Sermon. [See 207. a funeral sermon M. 16. 35.]
- M. 2. 292. Blowzelind's Funeral Sermon - an hour long; and the doings at the Funeral. She gave 10/- with the sermon
- M. 4. 217. Funeral Sermon, 1598, + all Misc. 4. 219 in 1661.
4. 218. Funeral Sermons, very common, Missions says (about 1696.)
- M. 2. 140. Funeral Entertainments, in Snapp's place.
- M. 3. 114. Duties paid for Christenings, Marriages & Funerals are important to a clergyman in England.
- M. 8. 311. { Funerals carried females to the grave, in England, sometimes
4. 219 }
- Misc 3. 71. In Scotland, Presbyterians read no funeral Sermons nor any public prayers at burial of the dead. Present State of 1735.
- M. 3. 120. In Jersey, Guernsey, &c. No sermon, prayers or sound of a bell at the funeral. no ceremony whatever. Whelan.
- M. 15. 267. Customs at Funerals, in New London.
- M. 1. 158. "White Gloves, suitable for Funerals" adv. 1736;
M. 1. 146. "Gloves for the dead" adv. 1733.
M. 1. 158. Clergy Funeral Sermons preached & Printed.
1. 157. Funeral of Gov. Belcher's wife.
- Con 5. 342. Funeral expenses in Connecticut. Hartford.
- P. 266. of Theo. A Funeral in England, Thackeray
- M. 1. 106. Funeral gloves in Northampton. [See Devotion's funeral]
- Ed. Enc. 1. "In Scotland the body is lowered into the grave by the nearest relatives; no funeral service is performed, & but rarely a funeral sermon on the subsequent Sabbath, in commemoration of the virtues of the deceased. I have seen no denial the right of interment, in consecrated ground, to infants, & before baptism, in an interment on its confines. But these rules are not strictly enforced."
- IX - 507. See Funeral ceremonies - Ed. Enc. IX. p 507 to 507
- VII. 88. Marriages & Funerals are very expensive in Croatia & Illyria and are seasons of dissipation & intoxication. The anniversary of a saint is the same. - Ed. Enc. says "marriage & funeral ceremonies fix the national character" in most countries.
- V. 158. Funeral, rites & ceremony of the Chinese. The Surgeon with before the coffin, & relations behind.
1. 10. Funerals in various countries.
- Hugh Miller. He saw a funeral in England, of a man in the middle walks. p. 74 The Coffin was a plain Elm, finished off with care, & uncolored, except the edges were belted with black. There was no pall covering it. It was not borne on staves on shoulders, but was carried like a basket by the handles. An official with a gilded baton marched in front; 6 or 8 gentlemen paced slowly by the side of the hearse (i.e. the carriers) & men in black. A gentleman & lady in deep mourning walked at the coffin head & a girl & boy behind them in mourning. Such was the English funeral. Different from Scotch in various points.
4. 211. Cere. cloths or wadded cloths were wrapped around the remains of persons of distinction centuries ago, & still are. In England, &c. George II. was buried in a casket as well as Edward I. Beckmann under the stones. See p. 191

Con 10. 103. A funeral in New York 1703, of a mariner
cost above 30£ — 2½ Gallons Rum, 19 p^{rs} Gloves, 1
1/2 p^{rs} Beer, 14 Mournin Rings, Coffin 80/ (every thing
charged very high). Bottles & glasses broken 3/7. (a night time
800 "Cookies" & 1 1/2 gro. Pistols. 63/ (The cake about 7/100.

12. 12. } Are there any modern Cookies? — Were they named
from the eye of a cock? Webster has Cooky in appendix
as a Cock — from hock, kockje, a cake, Dutch. The
name is Dutch. The man dec^d was a Dutchman.
Hock is Dutch for Cake, & — wind is derived from it.

Con 10. 111. Funeral Charges N.Y. include coffin at about 8/
Gloves 2/3, Rum, pipes & Tobacco, Cooking,
Eatables, Wine, Mourning, garments, &c

4. 6. Register of Funeral of Gen. John Leverett, March 25. 1679.
H. 128 } Pompous & warlike.

Mar. 2. 22. Gov. Burnet's funeral 1729 — cost £1097. 11. 3.
Graves.

Con. 2. 87. Hartford ordered that children under 4 should have
graves dug 4 feet deep; 4 to 10 years old 3 feet deep; and
all over 10 years of age 2 feet deep — about 1644.

Con. 3. 180. Wethersfield 1680, voted E. Bux should have 4/ for digging
graves of grown persons, and 3/ for those of children

Con. 3. 346. E. Vere 1645. orders wine, beer & cakes for his funeral
Hist. Scotland 294. E. Jenkins orders bread & beer & a Sermon for his funeral

Con. 3. 72. Windsor. 1652 — allowed John Willier 1/6 each
for digging graves; he to dig all.

Con. 3. 66. Windsor Burying place — to be cleared sown with
3. 76. English grass, &c.

Misc. 6. 356. Edward Baker, of Lynn in his will, 1685, ordered
"A descent funeral, suitable to my rank & quality
to be paid out of my estate."

"Where be all the bad people buried" asks every man, with
Charles Lamb, as he reads the inscriptions in a graveyard,
which make all good. Putnam's monthly.

Misc. 2. 66. In Virginia people might fire guns at funerals & marriages
but not at other drinkings, in time of Indian war. 1655.

A Ball or Court Dress is an aid to Vanity; often a woman's dress
has much of the same vanity in it. London Times Correspondent.

M. 12. 92. A negro funeral by torch light among slaves at the South.

Mar. 5. 252. Capt. Joseph Sheldons Funeral, 1708.

It seems that the ministers of the old Scotch Kirk are opposed
to teetotalism; that people drink & get drunk at funerals;
that two or three hours are spent in taking refreshments, so called, at
funerals. I know not whether the free church is much better.

(Continued in Misc. 15. 44

58. *Titles & Ranks, in Eng.* [Misc. 2. 211.
Cor. 9. 334.
m. 18. 318.]

See Holinshed. Miscel. 8. 79.

See State of England. Misc. 3. 61. 62. by Chamberlayne

See De Republica Anglorum, by Thos. Smith. Chron. 1. 137.

1st Lords or Nobles, & Bishops, called Lords.

2d. Knights, Esquires & Gentlemen; Lawyers, Physicians, Students at Universities, Captains in wars are called Masters, a little given also to Esquires & Gentlemen; and are called Gentlemen. Esquires are no higher than other gentlemen. Clergymen seem here.

A knight is a Sir, but is not a Lord, though his wife is called Lady, as well as a barons wife.

Gentlemen called Masters, include not only those above mentioned, but all who can live idly and without manual labor & will bear the port, charge & countenance of a gentleman.

Baronets, an order next to Nobility, above the Knights, Esquires & Gentlemen were created first by James I. 1611, after the days of Holinshed & Smith.

Merchants were not included among Gentlemen [m. 18. 318] by Smith, Holinshed, nor Chamberlayne; but if one was rich enough to live idly, keep servants &c. he could be a gentleman, but could not longer be a merchant, it seems.

Pelebeians - Chamberlayne so calls those below gentlemen, but does not include Knights, Esquires, Baronets & Gentlemen among Pelebeians. Of the Pelebeians:

3. Yeomen are the first. They are not called Masters, but to their surnames men add Goodman, as Goodman Finch, &c. but not in law. In law matters, a knight is written Sir & in Finch, knight; an Esquire is John Finch, Esq. or Gent. and a Yeoman, John Finch, Yeoman.

4th Sort. Those who are ruled & do not rule, & have no voice nor authority, viz.

Tradesmen, including Wholesale Merchants, Retailers, and Handicraftsmen and Day-laborers.

as well as Smith & Arrangers, them; - Day-laborers, poor husbands, merchants or retailers who have no free land, copy holders, and all artificers as Tinsmiths, Shoemakers, Carpenters, Brickmakers, Bricklayers, Masons, &c. &c. are the Farmers or Tenants? Smith calls some of them Yeomen.

Citizens & Burgesses - some of these of wealth & fit to hold office, are placed by Smith above yeomen, and next to Gentlemen. Holinshed includes the wholesale merchants or wealthy merchants in this class, above yeomen. But Chamberlayne 1692 places all merchants apparently below yeomen.

See Titles on p. 46 from B. & Fletcher. It is difficult to show distinctions between them; to tell how or to whom "lady" was applied; & so of others.

Applications of the word Sir & Sire. *Con. 9. 334.*
Honor & Honorable. see use of these " 9. 334

See Titles from Ben Jonson in *Con. 9. 378.*

See Titles of Master, Mistress, &c in *Misc. 2. 294-1407*

See Titles of worshipful. *Con. 9. 227. Misc. 7. 119.*

See Title of Master & Mistress. *Misc. 5. 145*

Goody (ie Goodwife) see *Misc. 2. 274.*

Goodman is on same page at bottom. See Smith.

"Madam" was the style of a married lady {intimate.
"Mistress" was an appellation of the unmarried {of Elizabeth
She (Elizabeth) so used these words in address
the wife of G. Parker; whose marriage she did not
like nor admit.

M. 4. 91. 1729. "Mr." was now often used before names of common men & class

Ed Enc D. 188. In the days of chivalry the titles of Don sire, Messire, Monseigneur, were given to the chevaliers or knights; and those of Dame or Madam to their ladies. To the Esquires, who were below the knights, were given the titles of Monsieur or Damoiseau, and to their wives that of Demoiselle.

Munday's *Worshipful* (p. 329)

He has "The worshipfull M. Rowland Smart, Esquire. Mayor & bearer of London". Not a very high office. He attended on the Lord Mayor. In another place he styles "Ed. Mayor Right Honorable Aldermen" including the Aldermen. He addresses the Mayor as "your Honor" & those below him or some of them as "your worshipps". He styles the company of Merchant Tailors "Honorable" & addresses the Master, Wardens, & Assistants & the rest of the company as "a worshipful Gentlemen".
Munday uses M. for Master or Mistris. sometimes uses "maister"

Rooms & Floors. (See Con. 9. 336. 348. See Misc. 2. 265. 267. 297)

See Chambers Misc. 2. 215. 241. Carpets. Con. 9. 264. 265.

Room to be fixed for some company - "Set out the new stools,
and boughs & rushes, and flowers ^(ie prepare them) for the window,
and the Turkey carpet and the great parcel salt with
the cruet" - In the chambers there were to be

"strewings" (Strawings, heberds,) & there was the "spreading
of a bough-pot" "The Oxcomb," in B. & Fletcher.

London III. The Norwegians strew their floors with leaves of the spruce
fir.
Mallabum. The floors of the great in Persia are covered with carpets, and
were in 17th Century, & doubtless any before. The Persians made carpets,
not the Turks.

See an account of Carpets. Con. 9. 264

Floors of wood - timber, plank or boards, seem to be rare
in Asia and in many parts of Europe.

John - Ancient floors were covered with mats or carpets,
and supplied for rest (sleep) with mattresses of coarse stuffs,

" It was not lawful to wear shoes or sandals into the room
that the mats & carpets might not be soiled.

" Floors of tents have: mat or carpet, according to their means

" They sit on these. They have coverlets, pillows, &c. piled up in a
corner by day, & brought upon the bottom at night.

See Carpets - Con. 9. 264. 265. See Beds p. 208.

Ed. Enc. 648 } The floors of large houses in Malacca, & the roofs, are made of
Chunam (lime from shells), laid in pieces of plank or thin sticks,
laid close together across the beams - They are unburnt, but as no chairs
nor tables are used, this is no great inconvenience.

Floors on first story in England, are represented by Hugh Miller
and others, or many of them, as being composed of stone, of brick
of earth or cartth, of tiles, &c. Tiles & cartth may mean the
same.

The Floors of France & Italy are stone or brick pavements.
Some wood floors in Germany. Dargitz Germany 18. 5. 6.

London 1128 } Floors of farm houses in Cornwall, - Chamber floor of oak plank (hard)
ground floor, earth, lime ash, or flagstones.

Mr. L. 1744 1744 Fine White Poplar, ad. for floors in Boston

Courtship & Marriage. [Con. 9. 376. ill. 2. 274 & 6. ill. 9. 392]

p. 328, 329 Courting in high life is not represented in B & F as anything commendable or decent - but particulars are seldom mentioned - Everything respecting marriage is connected with some obscenity, with few exceptions.

Courting in common life was probably no better. Ann says, "tis fine sport, this courtin'." & when asked what it was, she says "Nothing, but he was somewhat figent with me." [Figent; busy, stirring, fidgety, glowing.]
The Coxcomb in B. & F.

See Bethe. ^{to}ment what followed, p. 329.

m. 2. 291. Gays Account of Colin Clout & Munim's Courtin' at night.

Act of Marrying by Free Act of 1787 Feb. 26. & minister on Justice to certify the same to Town Clerk.

Town Clerk publishes - Ganns recording it 1/6. according to marriage, by certificate from minister or justice, 6d. Then Clerk to pay to clerk of sessions 2d. Certificate of the publication 6d. Recording births & deaths 2d.

p. 266. Marriage in a church, followed by kissing in Co. joining the Register.

p. 265. Marriage should be held sacred.

Ed. Enc. Japanese Marriages are attended by priests, before an Altar, & the priest reads a form of prayer.

N. 465. In Persia, a mahometan priest is employed in a marriage (I know not what he does) and the marriage is sent in due form before the marriage feast. These feasts are expensive & continue many days.

Malt. Brun. In Hindoo marriages, the priest implores the blessing of heaven on the union.

F. 242 In Conguin marriages are made without priests.

Malt. Brun Polygamy is injurious to population. So is divorce, and promiscuous intercourse. The prevalence of polygamy would prove fatal to the welfare of Europe.

do do. In Thibet, marriages are made by music & dancing 3 days. Priests have no share, & are debarred from every kind of transaction with females.

Jahny 164 } The ~~old~~ Jews when a bridegroom was wealthy, had a marriage feast, & the celebration of the nuptials continued for a week. The nuptial blessing, viz. a numerous offspring, was conferred, & that was all the ceremony. Males & females were in different apartments at the marriage festival.

Divorces are easily obtained in all Protestant German States. morals are injured. 3000 marriages were dissolved in Prussia in 1817. Lond. L. L. L. 1824. p. 141

Con. 3. 301. } John Thomas's attempt to convert widow Dorothy Blackman - opposed by relatives. He carried it & claim to her into Court. Did not succeed. 1665.

5. 301. } Thomas Buck's wife married then herself (disobedient). 1605 } marriage annulled by Court. They were legally married thenceforth.

(Continued in Misc. 12. 178)

62.

Sum. 12. 322.

Tailors & Fashions, [illus. 2. 210. 186
continues from ill. 9. 162

B. & F. in "The Fair maid of the Inn". — make
a Tailor ask a Mountebank, "What should that be
we call the man in the moon?"

Answer of Forobosco. — "It is nothing but an Englishman
that stands there stark naked with a pair of shears
in one hand and a great bundle of broadcloth
in the other (which resembles the bush of thorns) cutting
out of new fashions." Scene in Florence.

p. 41 Tailors in B. & F. generally made women's garments,
that is, the garments of the higher classes.

Q. 43 — "The Tailor makes the man", says one in B. & Fletcher.

p. 36. "The gentleman in fine clothes understands his tailor's power". B. & F.

Massachusetts C. Court, in fixing prices. Jan. 26. 1779, fixed the
wages of men Tailors at 2/8 a day; Women Tailors at
1/2 a day; women Tailors in making women's clothes 1/6 a day
[infer now that men Tailors had about 2/4 a day or 2/6. 1744
before the revolution, & women about 1/6]

Mass. C. 387. Tailors wages fixed in Springfield much lower than other
artisans; 1641, only 10^s a day; 1650, 1/6 a day. Tailors were to
work more hours than others.

P. S. At these prices, tailors were boarded. They probably
worked at the houses of people, when desired, as
they did in small towns 100 and 150 years later.

Tailors had a Goose, Tailors Shears, Tailors Thimbles,
Tailors Needles.

A Tailors Goon m. 13. 290. 1795. is called an Iron Goose
Samuel King, 1709, had a Goose 7/6 in inv. His wife a tailoress,
and he a saddler.

Porridge, Broth, &c. [See Misc. 2. 2/6, Con. 9. 362
[Hasty Pudding, misc. 9. 76.

p 64 Porridge, which was used in winter, in Northampton, was in some families, only boiled milk with some flour ~~or~~ meal stirred in - sometimes called thickened milk. Some crumbed in bread also. The milk was skimmed generally. My mother cut her bread into small pieces and then turned upon it the boiling milk or hot milk - this was called porridge.

242 47 Porridge seems to have been a common dish in days of B. & Fletcher - Peas Porridge, Leek porridge, Saffron Porridge, &c. - The milk Porridge of New England seems not included in the old Porridge of England.

Con. 9. 277. Misc. 4. 234 235 Plum Porridge was a Christmas dish, & a mark of loyalty to church & state, so disliked by Puritans. See Bot. F. sup. p. 42.

Plum Porridge in N. England (Worcester County) was given to lying in women - it was only water gruel with raisins boiled in it as long as the gruel was boiled.

Porridge & Pottage seem to have been nearly the same formerly in England - ~~Broths~~ were made by boiling meat or meat & other ingredients in water; that is meat and vegetables.

Broth seems to include only the liquor in which flesh has been boiled - formerly only now. Wa. We. & Bailey.

Soup differs little from Pottage. Sometimes may be like broth. "Strong Broth" Bailey says.

Porridge Pot - "The pot in which meat is boiled for a family." "The pot in which meat or meat & vegetables are boiled." Walker loc. cit.

Porridge, Bailey says it is "a liquid food, herbs, flesh, &c." formerly included leeks. Query, was it all liquid?

Pottage, Bailey says is the broth of meat & other things boiled.

Gruel, Bailey says is "Pottage made of oatmeal & water."

Con. 9. 337 Spoon meat seems to be broth, pottage, &c. Pottage is eaten with a spoon. Pottage seems more than Porridge.

5. 102 Pottluck - I do not find in any dictionary - Did they have this or any equivalent in old times except porridge? Miss. Clifford used the word pottluck in her "Village" 1824. Cond. Rev. 1. 434, p. 167

Porringer comes from Porridge - it was to hold Porridge; i. e. Think porridge ~~was~~ not eaten on a plate.

Ch. 8. 380. Pottluck - No such food noticed in Cham. bers' Cookery.

8 380 { Soups & Broths from Chambers. Peas soup is one. These are modern or present

p 34 Brewis is said to be broth - Greene who died 1592 - in a play, says "we had nothing but porridge for dinner" the next meat having been eaten. "Porridge" was eat at dinner. Dr. Keene's Comedy of Errors.

p. 63. A South street woman says porridge in Northampton, 50 or 60 years ago, was skimmed milk boiled & sometimes water put with it & boiled, & thickened a little with flour. Bread was crumbed into it when eaten. - it was a substitute for bread & new milk. Served in the winter. - Bread & cider was sometimes a substitute for bread & milk.

Misc 3. 29. Markham has meat pottage & milk pottage, both thickened with oatmeal - Oatmeal was a common thickener.

Misc 3. 19. "Pottage" in Markham seems to include both meats generally. Beef, mutton, veal, kid, - in pottage. - Boiled meat was pottage, but it was mixed with herbs & oatmeal & was cut in pieces. - When the meat & herbs were boiled whole, it was pottage. - Called broth also, when cut to pieces. Meat, Oatmeal & Onions without herbs, made a pottage.

Ant. Hist. 2 93. Tussers Pottage seems not to have included meat, when dealt out to servants. - "A shroud of meat" was given with it. Porridge was not the same as pottage.

London 52. "Porridge of maize"; "Porridge of bread & French beans" or soup of some sort are the food of Italian peasants - no baking, meat except on Sundays. - "Maize" constitutes the principal food of the lower classes in every part of Italy, where the chestnut does not abound. - Chestnuts are eaten as they are, or are killed, dried & ground into meal, & used in the form of Porridge, Pudding, muffins, tarts, &c.

London 114. The breakfast of farm servants is porridge made by stirring Oatmeal in boiling water, in a pot over the fire, with a little salt; when cool, it is eaten with milk, & sugar. - Beer is sometimes used for milk, when milk is scarce. - They have the same for supper, & water, &c. for dinner.

p. 103. m. 104. Oatmeal is very much used by the Scotch - some use it as a charm for it, & have a tribute to it the disease called Scotch Piccadilly, a cutaneous eruption. There is no foundation for this. Oatmeal is wholesome & strengthening; is much used in some districts in England.

" 1130 In Middlethorp, laborers have Oatmeal regularly for breakfast and supper, made into pottage, which they eat with a little butter & milk; at dinner they have Oatmeal bread, kale; &c. 1795. 1825. Mung beans, &c. & water; & when bread, &c.

Misc. 6. 361. Scotch Porridge, made of Oatmeal, is said by R. G. Wright, to be like our Hasty Pudding made of Indian meal.

Athenaeum. } Hasty Pudding, sometimes called Thick Pottage, is commonly
III. 185. the morning & evening meal of the peasantry in Cumberland & Lancashire. Its materials not given.

II. 216. At the Lancaster Lunatic Asylum, the daily breakfast 1848 was "Oatmeal Pottage with bread" & men had this six or seven times a week for supper; women for supper bread & butter & coffee. Meat at dinner.

M. 2. 2086. *Sickness* — things used in Sickness. Medicinal Plants, p 123. 224

Muse. 3. 436. Roger Williams speaks of using physic, fruits (raisins, currants, &c) and spice, in sickness.

Crisis were often used in sickness in those days.

p. 42. { Broths were prepared for the sick. B & F. Possets also
- 2 { Sack sugar for the sick. Wine common. Juleps.
Vomits, Purgings, bleedings, clusters, Setons^{p. 33}, cordials
Syrups, Barley broths, Porrelbys, Sugar sops, &c. B & F

p. 42. Lettice cap for the sick — some use of an opiate from lettuce B & F

p. 42. The pap of an apple was used around nauseous medicines. B & F

p. 33. 42 44. Urinals & cupping glass.

Con. q. 232. Sugar candy used for coughs, colds, &c before 1700.

Opt. p. 47. Leguorice eaten to clear the throat in B & F

Con. q. 135. Posnet calls Raisins medicine.

Mus. 2. 215. Wine sold by the apothecaries for Physic in those times. is for the sick
Medicines used by the sick were sometimes called Physic.
Herbs used by the sick were " " " Physic herbs.
Garden where such herbs grew was " " " Physic Garden.

P. 267. A sick woman in England — her Treatment, &c. The names
visitors marked by shshshsh.

M. 2. 2986. Saffron — The *Crocus sativus* or *officinalis*. The stigmas were
used abundantly for medicine. — also used to color something.
Carthamus tinctorius is the coloring saffron — flowers used.
This in New England is a nursery medicine. W. id. 407.
a note on p. 874. says Saffron is imported from the East. viz. *Crocus sat.* often
mixed with Bastard Saffron (*Carthamus tinctorius*) and *Calendula officinalis*.

Muse. 3. 131. Joncklyn, 1639 recommends to those intending to
plant in America, to take with them "for private
provision, in case of sickness; —
Eggserved Cases — Clove, Gilliflowers — Wormwood.
Green ginger — Burnt wine — English Spirits.
Prunes to Steer — Raising of the Sun — Currants.
Sugar, Nutmeg, Mace, Cinnamon, Pepper, Ginger
White Biscuit or Spanish Rusk — Eggs, Rice,
Lemon Juice. — Also to Cook with, Small skillets
Peppins, Porringers, & small frying pans.

[Strange things for sickness. Spices, dried fruit, &c.]

M. 3. 136. Sugar, Spice & Fruit in Necropolis plantation to Virginia 1624

C. 242. Wood would have them take Prunes, Sugar, Raisins,
Currants, Honey, Nutmegs, Cloves, &c. Does not say they
are for sickness

Muse. 3. 221. Hubbard says that in the Motal fever that they had
3. 222 in the town on Long Island, in Conn. in 17th Century, that
Cordials did better than violent purgations or other violent
means. Bloodletting was deadly. — It was a sort of fever &ague.

Sickness, & things used for it in old times. (from page 65.)

Cont. 1718
2. 748 } Gen. Wentworth has a pill for a flux - made of grated pepper made up with turpentine, very stiff, with some flowers.

To prevent sickness, they used to bleed in the spring. The *Con. Courant* 1793, says "Bleeders wait impatiently for the spring, when people get themselves bled & scurried to prevent sickness."

in 13. 112. In 1782, proposals were desired for Hospital Stores, i.e., articles for the sick in the army, viz. W.I. Rum, Madeira Wine, Port Wine, Vinegar, Muscovado Sugar, Bohea Tea, Coffee, Hard Soap, Tallow Candles, Indian meal or oatmeal.

in 13. 170 } Parliatu used by some 1752, &c. Its merits discussed.
in 2. 211 } Ephraim Williams of Stockbridge cured by it
in 1. 113 } New Stos. Smith of Kalmouth took Norwalk 1750

in 2. 290 Bishop Hall in his *Salutes*, says - "If not sovereign remedy, or a *quæ vitæ*, or sugar & candied, or or to them cordials, can it remedy," he must die.

in 1. 104. Prescribed in Boston 1750 for the sick of the Measles: -
Teas of Rosemary, sage, Calm, Scabious, Pennyroyal, hyssop
and yew bark - Syrup of Saffron, maidenhair, Colts-
foot, &c. Picurals, or not beer trum, wine, Elixir prop.
wards apples, wine & oil, rum & oil, vomits

1712. in 4. 115. Doct. J. Boylston adv. Hungary water, 1 bottle, Lockyer Pills,
Elixir Salutaris, spirit of scumy grass, stomach drops,
cordial waters, drugs & medicines

Buchan's } says poor people, when any of their family are ill;
medicine } run to their rich neighbors for cordials & rosin wine &
p. 113 } spirits, &c. into the patient, whereby the fever is increased,
or if none before, one is created - He alludes to the pernicious
practice of stuffing the patient with sweetmeats, as in
the delicacies, &c. not say this was common - says
things of a hot nature as spirits, spice &c. &c. were commonly
given, which aggravate the disease

in 1. 111 (112) } Patient, should be regarded, being the call of nature,
but he should not have all his appetite craved. He may have
a little of what he eagerly desires, i.e. stomach digests what he longs
for

Water is the greatest refrigerant in nature, & the patient should
have it, but he seems to recommend warm water only. 2. 112

S. Carolina } in Indian war. Medicines, spices, Sugars, lime, & other impressed
Law 1715 } for the use of the sick & wounded.
in 1. 118

Carper, Mass. An old Aunt prescribes - Pennyroyal, sage, catnip, tea,
Dec. 1854 } peppermint, aniseed, ginger, a little composition,
hot bricks for the feet, hot blankets! - or one almost as good.
in 3. 80. Kalm found Penum, & in Pa - says it is good for cold - promotes perspiration.
Cont in ill. 16. 10

Misc. 30390. Hogs multiplied fast in New Netherlands and in New England. — VandeDonck says they become fat on acorns some years; which is not a bad acorn year, they fatten them on maize, which produces the best of pork. — Pork fattened on acorns is frequently a hands breadth in thickness; and fattened on maize it is frequently 6 or 7 fingers thick & will crack when cut. [A hands breadth is 4 inches, so called say $3\frac{1}{2}$; 6 or 7 fingers is $4\frac{1}{2}$ or 5 inches. — A large story for those days.]
Sows & pigs feed on grass in the woods in N. Netherlands.

in 2. 95. In Virginia, Hogs ran in the woods. — there were some laws against stealing or killing them. D. 69
M. 6. 379. In Virginia, Planters killed swine & cattle, fat out of the woods.
Shack.

Solomon Warner says, when young, his father once sent his swine out to Gosport, to feed on beechnuts. They were sent out rather late in autumn, & brought back in the winter. A man then had the cure of them, & was probably paid.

Connecticut Code 1650. All swine, both hogs & shoats, that were kept at home, to be ringed or yoked, or kept up in yards. Those kept in herds in the woods, not to abide in town above one night; If they come home from March 15 to Nov 15 (or middle) they may be impounded. If they got their living in the woods 8 months, and probably many of them did so all winter or part of the winter.

Conn. Laws 1. 18. Later. They are to be kept 3 miles from any dw. house
1. 18. 1682. Not to go on commons without yokes & rings from March 1. to Oct. 1.
Later. Swine on Commons to be ringed all the year & yoked from April 1 to Oct. 1.

Misc. 3. 133. Swine were plenty as early as 1633. No acorns in 1643 and of course more corn consumed by hogs. Wentthrop

Misc 8. 408. Some swine, 1679. could be got at Plymouth it was said.

M. 3. 93. Some hogs of the Swedes (Delaware River) turned wild.

M. 3. 407. Higginson says 1620 that some islands (near Salem?) are clear of wood, & so are full of wood & mast to feed swine.

S. Judd sold to Eleanar Boston Sept 29. 1792, 12 hogs on the feet, weighing alive 2041 lbs (average 170 lbs each) Fat $2\frac{1}{4}$ d came to £19. 2. 6 — paid in cash. These were doubtless driven to Boston by C. P. Came to only $5\frac{1}{2}$ dollars each. Not fattened. Lean swine.

Fries 280. Driving Hogs to Boston was common. I think, Noah Wright drove hogs to Boston 1769 or 70.

S. Judd Jan. 1789 sold 184 ds Store swine at $2^s. 30^d$. } 1792. price 40 ds
at 3d }
Dec 1794 sold 2 swine 112 ds $2\frac{1}{4}$ d. & one 99 ds at 3. } 1795 Store swine 3d.
do. change must for driving Hogs to Boston 5/9. Jan. 1795.

Swine, Pork, Bacon, &c

Cont. from M. No. 9. 409
M. 9. 356.

See Stat. History. 2. p. 94. 100.

" Miscel. 9 p. 224, 225, 226, 227. 2. 356. 409

" Miscel 8. p. 356. Misc. 3 p. 3. 1

p. 43. In time of B. & F. titche - A part of the hog was
"soused", which seems pickled or salted.

m. 2 "kill swine & soure'em", used. "Souse" much used.

208 "Souse tub" seems to have been the powdering tub or Pork tub.

"Souse wives" used. "Souse & pudding".

word "souse" in England was not applied to pigs feet, noses, &c

Souse seems to have been salted Pork in England.

Souse in N.E. means feet, noses, &c Webster.

Petticoes - The feet of a pig. Webster. Pigs feet, liver, &c. Bailey.

The feet of a sucking pig. Webster

m. 9. Petticoes - soured. B. & F. (are soured in N. England.)

13 - were used at some feasts B. & F.

p. 29. "Tubs of Pork" B. & F.

misc. 3. p. 3. 2 Swine (Mackham) were fed on mast 6 or 8 weeks & then
" 3. p. 48c. fed in the sty on peas 10 or 14 days. - Those who used a mast
fatted hogs on peas & beans in a sty 4 or 5 weeks. They killed
swine in December, first half apparently.

misc. 1. 228. Millerist would fatten hogs from Aug. 1. & not in cold weather.

1. 233. Peas & beans said to be used to fat hogs in N.E. 1775. Error.

misc. 1. 24 Dr Douglass says some fat hogs weigh 25 score (400 lbs) in N.E.
and that Connecticut Pork is the best in America.Hogs killed in Northampton, Dec. 1852 - 5 owned by 3 men weighed
565, 554, 569, 551, 526 lbs. The last three by George Cook.Wisconsin Farmer says a bushel of corn, or 56 lbs. given to a hog
weighing about 250 lbs. made him gain about 5 hundred of dressed pork,
or over 6 of live pork. Fed on meal, 56 lbs made again of 5 1/4 of dressed
hog, or about 7 of live pork. He estimates of a fat at about 1/5 of the whole
in a hog well, but not extravagantly, fatted.m. 12. p. 26. Once of Pork was fixed by Mass. Jan. 1777 - (was advanced of 1774
Fresh pork 4th in lb. salt pork 8th - Barrel of salt pork
of 220 lbs. 90¢ - Fixed by Comm. Feb. 1777 - not so high. Barrel
of 220 lbs 84¢. Fresh pork, hogs weighing 100 to 140 lbs. 3rd of per lb;
140 to 200 lbs. 3rd of per lb; over 200 lbs 3 3/4 of per lb.Con. 6. 163. Pork in Con. in fall of 1775 sold as follows - hogs of 100 to 140 lb,
2 3/4 of per lb; 140 to 200 lb 3 of per lb; over 200 lb 3 3/4 of per lb
the general custom at Woodbury was to put 4 half heads and 8 legs
into each barrel of pork. Barrel contained 220 lbs. In summer
of 1775, pork in Woodbury was 89¢ a barrel; and clear pork, so called
was 108¢ a barrel. - Hogs were driven to Mass. & sold there.

Hist. of Woodbury p. 359. Pork seemed to be the circulating medium in Woodbury.

Con. 3. 72. Windsor 1632. All swine always were to be ringed.

Con. 9. 16 New Haven Hogs were to be driven 5 miles, and to be
"ringed" forth abroad" 1644. - Hogs to be "ringed" in
Virginia 1642 - "ringed" at Oyster point 1644. a task of it.

- Can. 10. 94 } 37 barrels Pork at 50/ at 4, Car at 4. 1681. }
 10/15 } Pork 1683, 38/ — 1689. 45/ — 1691. 19 barrels at 45/ }
 } See of Philad. }
 } Misc. 9. 226. }
- Can. 10. 115. Crown Hogs, about 1680 to 15. 20/ + 25/. Smaller 10/.
10. 93. Hogs on a farm in Wiltshire 1746. were said to be kept on Apples 2 or 3 months.
- M. 4. 287. Virginia Hogs got their living in the woods when Beverly wrote (1705) scarcely at all the year.
- M. 2. 124 Hogs in Virginia had nuts, acorns, black nuts, &c.
- Ed. Enc. Hogs in France are fed on acorns, chestnuts, &c.
- IX. 419 In France, &c.
- Hogs fallen on acorns in part in many countries.
- as Croatia.
- Ed. Enc. & Swine are still fed in large bands in forests of Calabria and elsewhere in Italy, under keeping, as black in S. Italy.
- XI. 538
- The Wild Boar is common in the large forests of Europe and in some of those of Asia & Africa.
- Swine are seldom seen in Persia, being prohibited by Jews and Mahometans. — The wild boar is in the woods of Persia.
- The Hogs found in whole of old Continent to 64° N. The wild boar is not beyond 30° N. Hogs not in New world till Columbus — an now from 50° N. to Malagonia (S. P. a. are in most Islands of Pacific. must have come from Asia.
- Swine are in China & some other eastern countries; but are not among Mahometans, Jews, Hindus.
- The wild boar is in Arabia & other countries where are no swine. Persia has wild boars, but pigs are seldom seen. 1/4 of them eat
- Walsh, says not a pig in Turkey, till he arrived in Bulgaria, 89. The Turks & Jews not only prohibit its use, but its appearance in streets or lands. — Wild boars abound in woods near the Black Sea, and their flesh is excellent.
- He found pigs in Transylvania, short, with long bristles, formidable tusks; some were brown, with long hair like goats, & bushy tails — all looked savage, like wild boars in the vicinity.
- Glams for Hogs.
- Misc. 6. 309. Morton says, Swine thrive on Glams & eat always after them at low water.
6. 234. Woodsays Glams are of great commodity for feeding swine. Hogs eat muscles also. — M. 6. 235. hogshad Glams at Werragascus.
- 1851-52 } Hogs, 1.502.580 in number }
 1852-53 } Weight, 325.016.640 lbs. }
 } Hogs, 2.044.005 }
 } Weight, 404.712.990. }
- Western Hogs }
 killed & put up }
 for market. }
- 1852-53 } These hogs were produced in Ohio & Indiana }
 } 20 lbs in each; Kentucky & Illinois over 30 in each — those of state }
 } include 1/2 lbs less than 30 lbs. from Tennessee, Missouri, Iowa }
 } and Michigan. — The average weight in 1851-52 is }
 } estimated at 208 lbs a hog; in 1852-53 at 198 lbs a hog. }
- Misc. 6. 241. "Swine innumerable" in New England in 1633. Leland.
6. 237. Sanguis kept them at Nahant to secure them from wolves. Boston kept them on the Islands when their corn in Boston was on the ground.
6. 235. Werragascus hogs had acorns & Glams to eat.
1. 158. Connecticut Beef & Pork adv. 1736

June 27
1852

Aschelyman informs me that the first dam built to aid the canal, came up obliquely some distance above the canal, & then turned & went directly across the river to the western shore - hit the shore not a great distance from the next one - below Bates' old house. This was the high dam that occasioned the fever & ague at Northampton - it was used some years, Mr. Lyman thinks 8 or 10 years, or more, before they were obliged to lower it by the Court. They tore it down & Corley built a new dam right across the river, the same that is now there, or in the same place.

See Minutes about South H. Dec. 1845, as to Carting by the Falls, &c. Mr. Lyman says that in his younger years most of the carting by the falls was on this side of the river; that his father & he carted a great many loads - from the Old Farm - Landing in W.S. to a convenient landing place, on the river, below the old house mentioned above, below Bates' house. He says there was formerly a tavern house here. He's brother's boat, & others that went up the river came to this place for their loading. It was 4 miles above Hampton landing, and the price of carting, up or down, was 5¢ per load. A team sometimes carried down 2 loads & brought up 2 loads in a day, making 20¢ - After the Canal went into operation the teaming here ceased.

Mr. Lyman says Soney Brook landing is about a mile above this old landing place on West side. ^{formerly} they ~~came~~ ^{came} up boats over the mill race & rapids, to ~~head of falls~~ ^{head of falls}, then curved round the falls on ~~the~~ ^{the} side. ~~more~~ ^{more} loaded boats went down the rapids then came up, then up.

P. S. Dwig. He says ^{above the canal}, boats were unloaded at the head of the falls, & others loaded at the foot, or vice versa coming to make canal & locks 1792. Many misfortunes, he says the first dam followed the bed of rocks, in an irregular oblique course across the river, & was 200 rods long, & 11 high, or a little higher than the common height of river. (This ~~is~~ ^{is} because it ~~is~~ ^{is} what Lyman means, above) (Mr. Dwight has given a very imperfect account. He says nothing about the new dam.)

When was the first dam finished? When demolished?
When was the second one built? I have no data.

South Hadley Falls, Canal, &c.

71

Josiah Dickinson, born in Windsor, N. H. Vettington
 of 1783, came to learn a trade in Northampton
 in 1799, aged 15th. He says the Fever and Ague
 caused by the first dam was the worst in
 1798, the year before he came, & had been here
 before 1798 and continued 2 or 3 years after he came
 but not very bad. It seems by this that the second
 dam was built after 1800. Wm Parsons born 1792
 thinks the fever & ague were here when he was 6, 8 and
 10 years old - is not certain about the years. Chauncey Clark says
 he had fever & ague 3 or 4 years in Welch End - he thinks 1800, 1801 & 1802. The
 fever & ague was not confined to S. Hadley.

Moses Geography of the law incorporating John Worthington
 1805. p. 386 & others, to render Conn. River navigable
 for boats & rafts, from the mouth of Chickopee river
 to the N. line of the state, passed Feb. 1792. In 1794, the
 company was by law divided into two Corporations,
 viz. ~~the~~ the Upper, above Deerfield river, and the lower
 {Canals from mouth of Chickopee to head of S. Hadley Falls,
 or to mouth of Stony Brook.

The Upper Canal, by Montague Falls, first received toll
 Oct. 1800. Upper Dam is said to be 2 or 300 rods below the
 mouth of Millis river. Dam 8 feet high & 330 feet long.
 The Lower Dam is at Montague Falls, 4 miles below
 the other, & is 28 feet high & 1000 feet long. Upper Canal short.
 Lower one 3 miles long. Fall at upper Dam 8 feet.
 From lower Dam to S. end of Canal, fall is 66 feet.

Lower Canal - Oblique dam on E. side 100 rods long;
 then from upper end of that, across the river to west
 side 60 rods. Oblique Dam 12 to 14 feet high. Canal
 2 miles long. Inclined plane to ascend & descend 53
 feet. 1/2 mile of Canal below the Plane - A mile
 below the Inclined Plane, are Willemanset Falls, which
 have been canalised, by a sort of Dam, about 20 feet from
 E. bank of river, & a mile long. 2 Locks, fall 16 feet.

Old land Carriage by Montague Falls was 6 miles,
 " " do by S. Hadley & Willemanset Falls 6 miles.

The Machine or Car, on the inclined plane, has
 been in operation since April 16. 1895. But the
 Dam raised the water in N. H. & Hadley meadows, and
 produced fever & ague & other disorders, and the com-
 pany have been obliged to take away the dam, this
 has been the operation of the works was stopped [what Fall
 was this? Apparently when 4th Edition was published in 1804
 and 1802. or in one of those years]. - Corporation of Upper
 Canal had expended 100, 200 dollars, of Lower Canal
 81, 375 dollars. Half owned in Holland.
 exclusively of Colly. P.S. This is a correction of who visited the Falls in
 autumn of 1800. The first dam was demolished in fall of 1801.

Plane 275 feet
 long. 116 rods long

The Proprietors of the Locks & Canals advertised Dec 27. 1792 for 70,000 feet of round timber, in length; to be yellow, white or pitch pine, spruce, hemlock, chestnut or oak; logs not to be less than 25 feet long, nor less than a foot in diameter at the small end. To be delivered first week in June at Broadway or called, or between Broadway & Gaylord's Mills. (Broadway in one place said to be near Gaylord's mill)

They adv. for proposals to erect a dam "at the head of the falls by Gaylord's Mills" so as to raise the water 7 feet; where width of river is 1108 feet. To go straight till within 100 or 150 feet of west shore & thence to run obliquely upstream to the shore, making whole dam 1130 feet to be finished by Dec 1. 1793. Timber to be placed transversely over each other, or in cob work.

Also for proposals to build two houses, each 34 by 20 feet, one story high, chimney in the center with two fire places to each; over, a stone cellar under half of each house; stairs to go above & below; 2 outside doors & 6 windows in a house, each window 24 panes 7 by 9 glass; the usual ceiling or plastering; on outside boards & clapboards. Also 2 barns

[One near Gaylord's Mills & one near Lamb's Mills. Also want about this time, logs of white oak sufficient to make 45,000 feet of white oak 2 inch plank, to be delivered $\frac{1}{6}$ at Lamb's mill & $\frac{1}{6}$ at Gaylord's mill

26. Feb. 1793. They advertised for 22 carpenters & 75 laborers for 6 months from April 1793.

H. Gaz. June 1795. The propos. men adv. mention "Taylor's south mill at the foot of the Falls in South Hadley".

H. Gaz. Jan. 1795. Proprietors of Upper Locks & Canals advertised, distinct from the other. (Also Feb. 1794 separated the interest in upper & lower Canals. - Dam commenced at Almeida Island 1792. ground up. built at 1793. Canal 1794.

Feb. 10. 1800. J. Newshaw, Pr. of Upper L. & C. adv. for a sum of 10 dollars on a share.

Inst. Committee adv. for proposals to build a dam about 100 rods below mouth of Millis river, in the bend. - about 400 feet long, & 11 feet above low water mark (that is, low water mark as it was before the dam erected at 422 at Gay.) To be a cob work dam - timber to be placed on wrongs upper side to stand at 20 degree elevation, to be covered with pine plank at least 4 inches thick, except 12 feet from top to be 6 inches thick at top & 4 at lower end. Also, proposed for a lock connected with said dam.

Proprietors petition for more toll, Nov. 1804. Say Locks & Canals have cost near 200,000 dollars including simple interest, & excluding money raised by lottery; when labor was much cheaper than now. Works cost 3 times as much as calculated for when rates of toll were fixed in act of incorp. Toll therefore rec. except 2,000\$ had all been laid out on works, order of notice.

Cont in dl.
18. P. 102

Lottery to raise 20,000 dollars, to render locks & canal passable without a dam. - granted Feb. 1802. Canal lowered & locks enlarged in 1804 & 1815 by Act of 1815, swept off 1814. Canal built near the

Picnicks — companies when each contributes to the entertainment — is in Webster, taken from Todd. I never heard the name 30 years ago — perhaps not 20, yet the thing was here long before, in the old Independence Tea party, &c.

Such parties have been common for some years.

When I was at Groton, just below New London, a party of about 300 from Norwich came there in a steam boat, Aug. 1, bringing all their provisions with them, & had their dinner & and returned in P.M. Nearly all belonged to a Baptist congregation in Norwich. They were men, women, boys & girls — all aged from infants to those 60 or 70 years old. I saw but little of them, as I went to a party that day.

Howder Parties on the sea board are somewhat similar. There have been Chowder parties here in N.H. — Webster says Chowder in New England is a dish of fish boiled with biscuit &c.

Miss Grant, in Diversions of the Bay, long ago, says, is before the revolution, mentions parties of youth who went out & had a dinner abroad, after picking berries, hunting, fishing, &c. These were similar to Picnicks or Chowders.

Age of 21
 Frolic on arriving at 21 of an apprentice & others is common in New England. Seems to have been a time of feasting & revelry in England, when a rich heir arrived at 21. I do not find much allusion to it, however. N.H. Mag. III. 306.

1790 The Kite, Ed. Enc. XII. 480 says Sir Isaac Newton, about 1685, at age of 13, "introduced the use of paper kites, among his school fellows." 1790 at Grantham. [Was the paper kite a new invention?] He also made paper lanterns, tied them to the tails of his kites in a dark night, and frightened country people. [I have seen such lanterns attached to kites in N.E. — about Boston, I think.]

1840 I find no mention in any early list of sports, &c.
 1840 10. 184. Quiltings & the succeeding dance, Mrs. Bryant.
 [Quiltings continued after the frolic was discontinued.]

Hamp. Gaz. Dr. Bush on Amusements for Schools. He would have them (1803. 1790) 29. cultural and Mechanical. He excludes Gaming as cruel, unneccessary, consuming time, creating habits of idleness, exposing to accidents, &c. Learning to fight he disapproves.

1840 235 Games of Chance are prohibited in Switzerland, but they have gymnastic exercises daily, and race, wrestle, throw, cart, shoot at target, &c.
 Ed. Enc. VII. 502. Copenhagen manufacturing 144,000 packs of cards yearly for that country & Norway.
 Singing & dancing seem to be common exercises in all European countries, and in most Asiatic. Mahometan men do not dance. See John The pecking of coeks & other birds, & beasts are sports in most of the European & Asiatic nations & the coast and continent islands. Allford's Sporting.
 The most like dramatic entertainments.

Williams' } "Hunting for the nests of bees, has been a
Vermont, p. 13 } favorite & profitable amusement in New England,
Misc. 9. 74. } from the first settlement."

Misc. 4. 140. Bowling Green, in Boston alluded to 1729. near Cambridge St.
Had been a 15. Green. Land now open for sale.

" 1. 142. Bowling at Hinover Green in Western pt. of Boston, adv. 1732.

Training } A Story of Olden times mentions Draining day, in a
Day } town near Salem. (R. perhaps Reading) as the greatest day in
the year. The soldiers answered, "Here!" when their names
were called. Children were plenty to see what was going on.
He notices no articles sold to children but "Lectures, Cakes &c."
(probably gingerbread, molasses crust, & spruce beer.

Orse's Geog. } Dancing is an amusement of which the young
1805. p. 324 } people of New England are extremely fond.
Cricket, Football, Quits, Wrestling, Jumping, Hopping,
Foot Races, and prison ball are universally
practised in the country.

Mrs Gauntling } A wolf Hunt was a customary autumnal sport
p. 404 } in New London.

406 The choice of military officers was always, accompanied
with a feast or treat at N. L. One chosen clerk, 1715,
distributed cakes & gave a bbl of cider. Civil officers
often celebrated their appointment by a festival.

407 Shooting at a mark was a customary sport on
Training days, and about Thanksgiving time.

1407 Horse races were not common, but there were some

407. Raising, were seasons of feasting & festivity.

408. Weddings. Birthdays of Royal family, &c. in N. L.

Don. 9. 159. "Shuffle board" and other gaming forbidden in public houses
at N. Haven. 1655, ~~in public houses~~. Not forbidden in other
houses.

Sliding down Hill & Skating. A Boston paper, Dec. 1852,
says the boys have glorious sport now, in sliding down hill
on the Common, though but little snow, in skating on Crescent
Pond. Sleds follow each other the whole leading down from Beacon
Street, by the hundred, he says. Each sled carries one or two boys
(sometimes three) all on their faces with their heels up.
Sleds are named, i.e. have their names painted on them -
Lively Sue, Yankee Doodle, Snow Flake, Sea Bird, &c. All are
joyous, happy & free.

Con. c. 1. 14. Shuffle board forbidden in public houses in Con-
necticut in laws of 1649.

Ind. unlawful games in Con. 1657 were "Cards, Dice or Tables"
or any game where the solemn ordinance of a lot is
about or profaned.

Con. 1. 43. Various kinds of games forbidden in public houses. in Con. 1715

MS. B. 1. 1. 1.
II. 261

"Amongst all the northern nations of Europe, particularly in the country, the season of Christmas & New Year is devoted to festivity & mirth."

- # 371. The Turks are strangers to bustle, have but little to do with amusements, they smoke tobacco & drink coffee: take a little opium. They have dancing girls, but no reputable women dance.

Shakespeare is said, when a child, to have lighted little sticks in the fire and twirled them in the air, to see the fiery points converted into fiery circles (Hugh Miller) - (Most other children have done the same s.p.)

MS. B. 1. 1. 1. Fire sticks, or making circles of fire by whirling round fire sticks is an old sport of children at E. and N. E. s.p.

MS. B. 1. 1. 1. "Days observed in New England" 1743. M 12. 235.

MS. B. 1. 1. 1. Election day, a high day in N. E. 1675

New York Law prohibits all unlawful gaming by keepers of taverns, or ordinaries, victualling houses, &c. and all billiard tables or instruments for gambling. The keepers of taverns, inns, ale houses, groceries, &c. in N. York city, in their licenses, 1853, are forbidden to suffer or permit "cock-fighting, gaming, playing with cards or dice," and are not to keep or allow "any billiard table or other gaming table or shuffleboard" in or about their premises. None are to sell liquors on the Sabbath.

Angling.

Chr. North of Blackwood. (Prof. Wilson) speaking marbles, "Knuckling down at law," trundling hoops, ball-ball, pitch and toss, as games of the school playground.

He describes the first angling of the "new breeched urchin", with a crooked pin, baited with a piece of a dead worm, attached to a yarn thread, his rod a mere willow or hazel wand. He forgets his primer & is engrossed with the hope of catching a minnow. He finally pulls one out, & what agitation, what joy! He flies home to show it his father, mother, brother, sister &c. his little fish two inches long. How his eyes brighten!

As he grows older, he has a half-erown rod ^{of ash}, in two pieces, a line of hair, fishes with a fly, & pulls out upon the ground a fish 12 inches long. He feels the ecstasy of a new life in his thrilling heart. Still older, he has a twenty feet rod, ring-rustling & varnished, limber and lithe, he catches a salmon.

Shooting

The boy begins with his pop or pipe gun, worms & nutting growth of the plane tree. Next comes the city pop-gun, which is like a musket, which discharges one bullet, or a volley of shot, & at times gun powder in squibs, & crackers; then the pistol & next the loading piece. He has a game with a gun about a year. He fires first at barn doors, then at trees, then at birds & animals near home, then at partridges, hares, &c. Snowdon & North 1822. He describes & uses Montagu's Fox Hunting.

[went in MS. B. 1. 1. 1. 234

M. 2. 214
[Oct. 9. 344.
M. 9. 68.

1852

77.

Winter Evening Diversions. Winter [p. 256.

The Knickerbocker says: - The *stove* is the companion of the winter evening, associated with a cheerful room, a bright fire, a pleasant tale, novels or Arabian Nights. When you become fatigued with study, chess, checkers or books, then the word is, Bring in the Oppler, and the scene brightens.

"O Winter! ruler of the inviolate year,

+ + + + +
Scrown thee King of intimate delight -

(Fireside **enjoyments** - home born happiness."

Conquer's Winter Evening, 2^d page.

M. 10. 185. Enjoyments in Winter. Pres. Dwight.

10. 135. 186. Open, mild Winters.

p. 256. Draws Winter Piece

Thanksgiving. November Evening in England. "Within the large drawing room is one blaze of cheerful light, from two chandeliers, filled with candles, bravely reflected from rich old mirrors on the walls. An immense woodfire is blazing in the chimney, & sheds a dazzling brightness upon the fender, the large frozen knob or dogs, & bright bars which hold in the wood. The snow white chimney piece of marble is surmounted by another glass with gaudy & carving and gilding. The chairs & curtains are dark green velvet, with rich gilding; there are settees, sofas, arm chairs, and elbow chairs. chairs and chairs, long & drawn in a circle round, & filled with quib (dressed company, a gouty old man in an arm chair has his gouty leg on a footstool called "Heaven upon earth". Children are playing cards. Every thing is described, Mordaunt p. 66. Children also played blind man's buff in the hall.

In England, the wind whistled & howled & the snow pelted against the windows, on a winter evening. The wind ~~was~~ ^{became} boistered with white flakes

The "Glacial Phenomenon" in New England was in January 1845. (See my Note Book No. 2, January 1845.) Pres. Nitchcock's Discourse on "The Coronation of Winter" was delivered on this occasion.

M. 12. 67. **Crowds in winter** -

Winter Scene; from Stoddard's "Adventures in Fairy Land", 1853. From early autumn to late spring, the winds moaned & howled up & down the valley, shook the doors & windows of the cottage, & whistled in the crevices. Snow, snow, snow! east, west, north & south as far as the eye could reach, over the valley & plain & up the mountain side, every where snow! The windows of the cottage were sometimes blocked with this noise. But Patience twined the spokes of her wheel, & what a noise the old wheel made! Hum, hum, hum, buzz, buzz, buzz, day & night.

[Cont. in Misc. 12, 132.]

Southampton Schools continued. From A. Binge Esq. Aug. 1852

Timothy Pomeroy followed C. Cae. Edwards in winter of 1782-3 in Southampton Centre School (at that time the only school). He introduced the practice of spelling twice a day. We read our spelling lesson, speaking all together & then spelled it. Mr P. was a good penman for those days & well versed in common Arithmetic. He taught four winters & made great improvement in the school. I think he had 40/ a month (and boarded himself & children) his best-selling Spelling Book was introduced the last winter on two, but no new reading books.

u. 10. 184. 10. 176. *Dialogues.* Speaking the 30 was first introduced by Doct. Joseph Seal, about 1789 or 1790.

Schools in many places begin on "Monday after Thanksgiving," says the Maine Farmer, & Nov. 1852. It was so 50 years ago in some parts of Massachusetts.

u. 10. 184. 10. 176. *School Order.* The Schoolmaster & School represented in poetry. They came together. July 4. 1795. Prayers, & then first class read. Next second class. Made a bow. All. When they arose - no more detail. A. M. except compliments of penmanship, striking with the ruler, &c. One spelled "Great A. little A. R. D. V. r. o. n. Aaron." One sang id, some wrote. One had to sit under the table. P. M. Forfeited boys who fought at noon; who refused to bow to travelling; who stole apples, or stoned a cow. Then went from class to class as in former times. Much noise of scholars. - He came from Natick, he says - got but small wages.

"Academy," a high school, is mentioned in several towns in Scotland, in Ed. Encyc. Not noticed in England.

M. 10. 184. Schools in St. Bridgewater 1783-1790.

10. 176. Schools in Bolton Conn. 1783-1790. Spelling 184. 185.

10. 185. School Books in St. Bridgewater 1783 to 1790.

H. G. Oct 10. 1792. 14th Edition of Webster's Sp. Book noticed.

H. G. April 10. 1787. Exhibition of the Centre School in Conway to be at the Meeting House. April 30 - to commence at 9 A.M. and spelling, reading, writing, speaking grammatically, and a few Geographical Questions, will continue till 12. Then at 1 P.M. will commence a variety of Dialogues, single pieces, upon religion, morality, philosophy & politics. B. C. is the teacher, but only gives his initials.

H. G. March 1787. Grammar School in Conway, under the Pres. of D. Smith, met at Meeting House in Conway, where there was an exhibition in reading, grammar, Geography, succeeded by Dialogues. A large audience attended. March 15. 1787.

H. G. Sept 26. 1787. B. C. adv. an Exhibition of the Centre School in Conway to be Oct. 4. 1787.

u. 2. 230 Great A. little a, r. o. n. Aaron, is in Th. Parker's Lecture on Progress. See above Jan. 5. 1853. He repeats writing the word, after saying it & sounding it, & July Days.

The Old School House & not very old - say 30 years ago, or 25. It was a low, one story building, situated where two roads met, on unenclosed land - which was an old site. (No, only 3 rods, or 1/2 mile, between a house of light, & a much better in summer and cold in winter. The heavy suspension door, on outside, opened into the door like bulging, where were piled old coats and hats for women & children (and rats) and where stood water pails and cups. High desks ran around the room fastened against the wall - polished and carved in many places. Before the desks were long benches for larger scholars; near end benches & desks raised above the rest - for poor. Little open shelves were next to the wall, desks next, & not far from. On the lower floor [the floor] next to the benches of the larger scholars [next to the desks] were seats for smaller children. The teacher had a square table, unpainted like the desks, and seats; and fastened to the floor [no, not usually] with a shelf instead of a drawer. On it the birchen bough & cherry ruler, to rule our conduct as well as our writing books; [a saw was more common]. Nearly, one large, strong, flat-backed chair, the only one in the house, the throne of the teacher, and used in morning & evening prayer. Rusty Franklin stove [or fire place] filled with green branches in summer & not removed, & with a blazing fire in winter, around which there was peering & pushing & hissing from melted snow balls, & when aprons & new shoes were spoiled, in cold mornings. No more furniture. Yet the room had a pleasant look, & scholars were happy there. Little is required for comfort when the heart is young & innocent. Love of elegance & luxury come with maturity - it is all acquired.

The district school is made up of all the children who live within a mile or two of the school house, who choose to go - boys and girls, great & small, rich & poor, high & low, good & bad. It is a little republic, where things are generally valued according to their worth, merit appreciated, & pretension unsuccessful. Some boys are bad, trickish, lazy. Some girls are clean, neat with good manners & kind feelings; some unkind, bold, impudent; & some owing to neglect of mothers are obviously neglected. In general the "unwashed" were a horror to us. Some despised, insulted the little black girl; others treated her kindly. Some would not play with her at "morn time". The dinner baskets are noticed, eating dinner under the shade tree across the road - There were logs about the door.

Miss F. Hamilton, in N. Y. Evangelist Nov. 25, 1852.

Hale's Spelling Book was printed by Wm. Butler 1799.

Son Sylvester had a copy.

Accidence for Latin, Daines English, 18th edition, published Boston 1785.
"Universal Spelling Book" by Daniel Fox, first Ed. 1755. Son Sylvester had it.
11th Edition 1798. London. Sylvester had it. 159 pages.
[Cont. on page 170.]

Misc. 2.
1780. Asahel Birge, Esq. of Southampton — first taught a singing school at Westhampton, in winter of 1804-5, taught a day school at same time & had a singing school 3 nights in a week — had for both 20 dollars a month.

In winter of 1810+1811, taught a singing school in Amherst, 5 evenings in a week. Thinks he had 36 dollars a month.

Winter of 1811+1812 taught in Hadley, on about the same terms.

Taught several seasons afterwards — commonly in two parishes at a time — used to get 40¢ a month & sometimes more.

Northampton Northampton voted to hire Singing Master 1791.
Nov. 3. p. 71 } Again 1792, 1795, 1798.

Prices p. 141. Singing Books sold in Northampton 1772, at 8/6 & 9/1.
and in 1773 at 9/1.

The Singing Schools of a man's earlier years, in the country, "What visions of a playmate schoolmate, of bright moonlight riders, with the merry chiming of bells, shouts of joyous hearts, as group after group from various families were crowded into the capacious sleigh — mottled with warm mittens, stockings and flannels, & the buffalo robes in the neighborhood, bidding defiance to an atmosphere at zero and then the frank unclouded greetings & companionships at the village church, the lighting of candles that each one had brought from home (no lamps or sextons in those days), the first essays at the ascending & descending scale, with this one's dis cords & that one's success, the coquettings and rivalries of the "intermission" and the successful and unsuccessful gallantries at the close, these and a thousand other pleasant memories come thringing upon the mind at the remembrance of a country singing-school."

New Scholars struck upon timber (especially Ortonville) "when they were foddering the cattle & other stock at the barn, watering the horses, carrying in the wood for the evening and morning fires, or doing any little chores about the house. Ortonville a very popular tune.

Correspondent of N.Y. Evangelist, May 12, 1853.

Ms. B. 3. 31. A Female Academy, established in Philadelphia, 1742 and the Poor from N.E. learned vocal music. Mr. P. was a singer of Psalmody. "The first instance of vocal music being taught as a female accomplishment", Watson says.

(inquiry) Singing Schools at 3 places in Glasterbury in year 1733, to learn singing in the new regular way. — They had previously voted to sing by the time by notes in 1733, but this was deferred until Dec. 1733, giving time to learn, & finally till early in 1734. Old Society adopted Watts's Psalmody 1756, & in 1773 voted to sing 4 times every Sabbath without reading the school's time by line. Eastbury would not adopt the regular way of singing till 1740. afterwards rejected it, then adopted the regular.

Rev. J. Fidd } sup - "An agreement for singing."
April 17. 1769

Robert Brink Jr. sold "Parsons's Singing Book" @ 6/8. 1764. } See below.
" " sold "Williams's Singing Book" @ 7/4. 1764.
" " sold "Clayton's Singing Book" @ 9/1. 1765.

Prices } Tinsie Dought 1767 sold "Singing Book of Anthems" @ 6/4
209 } and "Singing Book (perhaps the same)" @ 6/2
"A Collection of Psalm Tunes & Anthems" - collected by Andrew
Law of Cheshire, Conn. with Rules, &c. was about to be published in
Hartford, June 1778. advertised in Springfield 1778.

M. 4. 144 Rev. Mr. Walter's Singing Book, first pub. July 1721. with 24 Psalm tunes.
4. 115 " " " 2^d Edition. " April 1723. with 34 tunes
in one book 4/ea 4q. doz. & Rules for singing in another 2/ea 20/ doz.
4. 115 A book adv. Nov. 1723. with 36 tunes, 6/ doz. 9th each - author not given.
4. 136 28 Psalm Tunes & Rules for singing, 5/ doz. 6th each. 1721 May. " "
4. 137 Singing Book with 18 tunes, with Treble & Bass 1/ea. by Mr. Tufts.
4. 139. Mr. Walter's 2^d Edition again - same as above. Has treble & bass. 1723
4. 137 28 Psalm Tunes in 3 part treble, medius & bass. in an common
tunes & then an 10 double tunes, bound up with Psalm books.
Both 5/6. Tunes alone 3/ July 1723.

Ms. 7. 246. At Falmouth (Portland) the singers first went into
the Gallery, 16 in number in 1765 Dec. 15. Before this had
seats on lower floor. Called "Board of Singers" as if
by themselves. Had singing meetings.
7. 246. Tate & Brady's Psalm Books with tunes arrived in Ft. 1700

M. 13 215 "Parsons's Royal Melody", with 190 tunes, &c. is
advertised in Boston 1768. June 8. Is not Parsons's
Singing Book above the same? Williams's Universal
Psalmody, mentioned in the adv.

M. 13. 325. Old Singing of Puritans, Baptists, Methodists, &c. as Price
1/ each. The "Sitting of Tunes" &c.

M. 1. 106. "The Accomplished Singer" adv. Jan 1721, a singing book
1. 106 "Introduction to the Art of Singing by Vols." adv. April 1731
M. 4. 84. Singing Books, various kinds. Mr. Walter, Mr. Tufts.

Ms. 2.998c. Rude Singing in Taverns.

Old Laws p. 84 } You're given got together in public houses & "sung ruddly and
1664 } made a noise" disturbing the family & guests. This ordinance
1664. Penalty 5/ - these noise - only men in taverns
are mentioned by Madam Knight. 1704

Pat. Garrett } "Northampton Collection of Sacred Harmonies, by Elias Mann"
April 12 1799 } adv. April 1799 & published before - said to be approved by Music Teachers.
Ibid. "The Widow's Key Assistant by Solomon Howe, A.M." a new Singing Book.
advertised April 1799.

See. "American Musical Miscellany" a collection of songs.
there were probably well connected by Andrew Wright.

P.G. Oct 11. 1799. Spicer's Pocket Companion, a collection of Songs. adv. set to music.
Hampshire Musical Association. formed meeting at N.H. Oct 31. 1799. and
a section expected B. Parsons, Chestfield Sec'y.

Carriages & freight to Hartford, &c. (Cont. from p. 23.) Waggon. Con. g. 349.

Southampton.

When Asahel Birge, Esq. was young (born April 1770) or soon after the Revolution, if not earlier, Southampton farmers used to carry produce to Hartford on carts, exclusively, with oxen, & frequently horses before the oxen, one yoke. Many collected flaxseed & carried it to Hartford & exchanged it for salt - they gathered much in Southampton of flaxseed. They generally made fair voyages - they were called the "Southampton Fleet" in Hartford. They carried bought other things besides flaxseed & salt.

Nov. 10. 1771. Mr. MacIntire mentioning these long lines of Southampton carts that used to pass through Feeding Hills, with flaxseed &c. He thinks there were only two wagons in Southampton in 1766, when he counted his wife these - Capt. L. Pomroy, & Silas Sheldon's. Mr. Birge says Capt. L. Pomroy had the first wagon for conveying his family to meetings & thinks Dea. Samuel Burd had the second; Isaac Parsons the third, & Silas Sheldon the fourth. The two latter were ^{occasionally} used for other purposes besides conveying the family to meeting. - carts were almost the only vehicles until after 1800.

My Cousin, Clarissa Kirkland, born 1803, is confident that Daniel Kingdon had the first & her father, Luther Edwards, the second one horse wagon in Southampton, when she was 4 or 10 years old. These had no springs. Previously all in her neighborhood went to meetings on horseback, or all females & some others. Two horse & one were fitted out with cartlike "chillions" - each carrying two persons and often three. Her mother took her behind on the pillow & carried a younger sister in her lap. After the wagon was obtained, that and one horse with side saddle & pillow were used on the Sabbath. They got off - one by the aid of a horse block, though one & some of them often preferred to jump from the horse to the ground.

Nov. 9. 349. Waggon & chaise.

Nov. 10. 182. No waggon in Tolland Con. 1780.

10. 184. No waggon in Ct. Bridgeport 1783 &c. 3 Chaises there.

10. 175. No waggon in Bolton, Con. 1783 &c. 1 chaise. Bad Roads.

10. 105. Carriages in N. H. (Middlesex) 1780 to 1790.

14. 11. 23. 1791. A horse for sale in N. H. "for the team or Waggon".

Waggon mentioned in Myrick Colony long before they are named in England as being in use here.

Con. 10. 17. Waggon in Ferry Rates from N. Y. 1732. Ferryage to Long I. 9. cozen up. Chaise 3!

" 10. 93. 1st Waggon sold by Hay in Ulster Co. 1746. Farmers used Waggon.

10. 94. "Waggon & horse" sold by a Farmer about N. Y. 1747

Nov. 9. 349. Dutch rode about in Waggon at N. Y. in winter, 1678

Mallabrum. In Puy de Dome, France, the Cart (Wheels are made without iron, and made a small noise on the axle.

Do No wheel carriages in Persia. men ride horse back; women & baggage on camels. Sedan Chaise came to us from ancient Persians, & umbrellas & carpets

do The Affghans travel on horseback. Women ride in a sort of hamper, or between 2 horses - Chinese ride on horses; some carriages, Palangquins.

Carriages.

(1852) 83

Misc. 7. 408. Mrs. Grant says the Albanians had open carriages in the shape of a Gig - "every family had one" - time uncertain - but apparently before the revolution. She is not very accurate. Had the Gig any top?

Misc. 9. 65. Light carriages took place of the old waggon - like Coaches in England; after turnpikes & other improvements of roads. In New England, roads & carriages were improved together - both cause & both effect. Perhaps roads were first improved.

Misc. 3. 94. Gerts, the Swedes on the Delaware had their cart wheels of solid planks, not with spokes - 12 cart and 4 wheels. (was a sort of waggon).

Ed. Enc. 11. 455. Irish carts or bays have wheels not so had cart solid. The axle turns with the wheels.

* Omnibus. The Travellers on 173 of these run into & out of Boston, employing 345 men & 1240 horses. There were none ^{about} 20 years ago, or in 1832, or about that time.

work City, there is a much greater number. ^{May 657. Incl. 1853.} ^{at 100 Rail Road cars} ^{at 1000 in 1853}

London & in middle ages the Italians had waggons (or carts) with wheels without spokes - they were made of one piece of wood & some of 4 pieces. - The Romans had spoke wheels.

"In England, you always pay 25 cents a mile for a one horse carriage, and 37 1/2 cents for two horses, & from 5 to 8 cents per mile to the driver." Same in Scotland. About the same in Ireland. Driver gets no pay of the carriage owner - depends on what he gets of passengers. A carriage & two horses will carry several persons for the 37 1/2 cents per mile; & a one horse carriage will carry more than one for 25 cents. Driver the same as with only one passenger.

N.Y. Independent (Correspondent)

Con. 9. 188. Pres. Stiles had a Chaise, in 1768 - New York & New York.

Con. 10. 15. A ferry over Ramocas Creek. N.J. regulated. ¹⁷⁴⁹ Carriages mentioned are Chaise, Chair, or Sleigh with one horse; and some three with 2 horses, cart and one horse; cart or waggon & 2 horses; waggon, coach or Chaise with 4 horses & 6. No carriage in Ferry laws. 1713. & 1716.

Con. 10. 17 Ferry between New York & Long Island - Law 1732 mentions Waggon 5. Coach 6. Chaise 3. single Sleigh 1/6. Double do 2. Cart & wheels 1/6.

Con. 10. 89. Wm Hall Jr. Newtown L.I. 1771 had Waggon 95.

10. 124. Wm Smith on Long Island 1705 had "Coach, cushions & Harness" 40

Con. 9. 339. Bell ggy used in England long ago - also recently, p. 267 of this

* In London are 3000 Omnibuses (1852) each carrying 300 passengers daily. or about 300 millions in a year. They employ 11,000. Coachesmen, conductors, horse keepers. all horses worth £600,000. Omnibuses 300,000. Harness 60,000. Saddles 20,000. yearly expens of corn 787,000. of straw 225,000. of hay 750,000. of harnessing 7,800. of wear & tear 156,000. of harness 180,000. Government duty 1 1/2 a mile. [See Supp. London paper]

84 Carriages.

No carriages are used for freight in India, there being no roads adapted to them. Boats are used on rivers; on land, grain, salt, &c. are carried on the backs of oxen, buffaloes, & sometimes horses. The driver is four or six.

Ed. Enc. In China, they have carts & hand barrows & palanquins, & ~~and sedan chairs~~. But most of the roads are mere paths & do not admit carriages. Much travel on canals. Their travelling cart wheels have no spokes - have no seats or springs - two wheels to a cart, which is lined, covered & sometimes has cushions; only one horse.

Keppel, 1803. Rode horseback, with baggage mules & horses, from Baidad to Astrachan - this is no region for carriages, from Astrachan to Moscow & Petersburg in carriages made near Kibitka. - He went ~~from~~ from Kibitka to Astrachan in a different carriage, called Arba - shaped like a half ball around open long likewise, Mattresses in it & straw but not seats.

Wales. There are no wheel carriages in Cochin China, for pleasure or utility. The Palanquin is here carried by 4 or 6 men.

Walsh. Turkey in Europe & Asia have no carriage roads. - they have beaten pathways made by one horseman following another. The only carriages are wooden planks laid upon rough wheels called arabas drawn with cords by buffaloes - used for burdens chiefly. - Generally of a kind there are no roads, no carriages, no inns, no supper, no beds, in Turkey. The exceptions are few. Arabas drawn by buffaloes, & sometimes by oxen, Walsh saw several times in European Turkey. - Walsh rode horseback to the Danube.

p 130. In Wallachia, had a cart on four wheels, of wood, 12 ft. in diameter. The body small & no seat - sat on hay. It was covered by cords. Reins of cords. The boy and of Bucharest had waddy vehicles with leather harness & springs.

In Hungary were several kinds of carriages generally heavy. The waggons of the peasant to carry produce to Vienna are enormous, covered over, & drawn by 10 horses - a moving prison.

Jahn. Formerly, orientals had waggons, pleasure carriages & their chariots, ~~which~~ moved on two wheels. - Now they have no carts except in India.

Enc. 178 Conn. Lieut. had in 1785. 2 Coaches, no carriages, 335 Chaises (only in Ritchfield County) 322 Riding Chairs with open tops, and 3ulkies.

1775 May. John Hancock went to Philadelphia to attend the Congress in his carriage; arrived in New York May 8. He found the Delegates of Massachusetts & Connecticut at Kingsbridge, and they all went into New York in a sort of procession. He said that that the others had carriages. Hancock's carriage was so first and the people were anxious to take out his horses and draw him themselves: he refused, they insisted, but he did not yield & they were not allowed to use the thousands of people from N.Y. met there by thousands in carriages & on horseback, but most of them on foot. John Hancock's letter to Messrs Dorothy Quincy, at Thaddeus Burr, Esq's in Fairfield, Sunday evening May 7. 1775 in N.Y.

86. Sleighs & Sleighing (from Misc. 9. 408.
and Winter. Sleigh Bells & other Bells.

Mrs. Jamerson. She visited Niagara in January - greatly disappointed at the sight, as most are. She came from Toronto in a sleigh. M. 2. 2140. How still was everything on the road! how, not the clattering white waste, & dark purple forests! [She seems to report evergreens.] The sunshine, the sky was cloudless, few people were seen, and for many miles the hissing of the sleigh & the tinkling of the bells were the only sounds. The robe of winter was exquisitely pure and vestal like. Huge icicles hung from the ledges & cliffs at the falls, some 30 feet long of a pale green color, and trees & leaves, & rocks around, were covered with ice; there was a world of beautiful crystals & tracery work on all objects. Her ride back to Niagara in the night - 14 miles. The air was still & keen; Aurora borealis danced & flashed, & a named all shapes & hues; the stars shone with a fitful brilliance & every now & then a meteor shot athwart the skies, or fell to the earth.

Misc. 10. 182. J. West's account of sleighs & sleds in Tolland, Conn. 1780.

10. 150. Rev. J. Jones used a sleigh 1750, &c.

10. 184. Sleighs plenty in N. H. 1783, &c.

10. 105. Sleighs in N. H. 1780, &c. & Pumps.

H. Gar. Pro 15. 9. The pleasure of the Sleigh, in poetry. No bells allude to. 1792

H. G. Dec 8. 1790. Sleigh Bells advertised by J. H. Breck, N. H.

July 6. 1791 Sleigh Bells " by Nathan Storrs.

A resident in St. Petersburg says, bells are not allowed in the city, but are sometimes heard in the country in winter. He says in Germany, "bells staid the harmony of the horses" in sleigh rides. - Sleighs he calls sledges, or his translator does. In a Russian sleigh ride, "they rattled at full gallop across the plain, over the hard frozen crust, which sparkled like diamonds in the sunshine."

Conn. 10. 89. Wm. Hall's, Newtown L. I. "A pleasure Sledge" 471. 1709

10. 103. Sleds mentioned on L. Island. 1707

10. 104. Sleigh 4/6 & double Sleigh 2/ at N. York Ferry. 1732.

Middleton. The Norwegians have splendid races on the snow, in elegant sledges, with splendid harnesses for horses, & the air resounds with the clear sound of their little bells. The peasants, & make the air around with

659 merry songs, while they glide over the snow on light sledges, with the rapidity of the wind, when they cross the mountains to the mountains of Dron. The men at Stockholm, the higher classes in winter in sledges in long rows, pass over the frozen waters & on every field, with bands of music, and with torch lights in the evening.

VI. 178. Pugin France has furnished horse-bells to the wiggoners & mule-drivers of the South of France, for more than a century. (1829)

Salm. In a train of 7 camels, the last one has a tinkling bell.

10. 14. 102. 1720. In a stage, horses in N. H. have little jingling bells

in the house. 22. 14. 181. 1745 Table Bells about 1/4 Sterling

Sleighs & Sleighing Bells.

87

Ed. Enc. } The Finlanders in winter travel in sledges, on the snow
17.81 } and ice, making journeys of 300 or 400 English miles
to buy & sell. The sledges are narrow, holding only
one person, & are drawn by one horse. The roads are
formed by their own wheels & horns, & larger sized vehicles
cannot go in these paths. An overturn produces
no serious consequences.

Pines 320. Oxbell 25. Cowbell 10. Horsebell 41 - 1748. Old timer.
" 320? column - Cowbells plenty 1700 & down to 1780; none plenty where
not - der keepers. (See m. 15. 328.)

Bells in Book of Rates } Hawks Bells from France & Nuremberg } known in
in England 1660 } of dor. for 25. dor. pair }
p. 130. } towards. } Horse Bells 10. for 144. Morrice Bells 9. gro.
Dogbells 1/4 " 144. Clapper Bells 1/4. 16

[Animal Bells, should be on page 136.]

Knickerbocker for April 1853, describes a Sleigh ride, among the Mt. Highland
with snow falling in their faces, driven by the wind, and in the
faint light of a young moon. The driver's head crouched upon his
shoulder, & he glanced from under the rim of his hat, striving
to see through the blinding mist. The writer, wrapped in a wild
buffalo skin, had a woven tippet round his neck, & could only
peep out & catch glimpses of snow pictures. The wind blew cold,
the snow fell on the buffaloeskins, & he was lulled by the jingling bells.

Porter's Disc. of N.Y. He says they began the brass manufacture in
p. 68. New Britain, Conn. in 1799, & the first article made was
Sleigh-bells.

Musc. 11.80. Sleigh ride to singing school.

A. C. Sleigh ride.
"The bright full moon looks down on crispy snow,
Ice loaded trees, their crystal stories show;
The well filled sleigh, by its ear piercing shriek,
Says, "it is cold," as plain as tongue could speak;
Its merry bells jingle along the road,
And Bells as merry jingle in the load,
The driver's whip with laugh & joke is cracked,
and like a jay is the party "packed".
Song, laughter, story, and a stolen kiss,
With slap responses tell the rustic bliss."

Poem by John Pierpont, at N.Y. June 27. 1853.

Sleigh Bells. Ralph Snow bought in Boston Jan 7 1791
of S. S. Sulisbury, 1 doz Sleigh Bells 9/1.
1 of the same Jan. 1793. 1 doz " " 9/1.
1795 Nov. of the same 4 doz " " 3 doz 11/1 doz
1 doz " " 18/1.

1792 Dec. advertised by B. Prescott. N.Y.
1755 Dec. 1. "Slay Bells" adv. in Boston by a Brainer
1758 Jan. "Set of Slay Bells" adv. in "B".
[Cont in misc. 12. 3148]

Shade Trees - [Cont. from Misc. p. 170.]

Oct. 6, 1886.

Mrs. Jameson, in reference to Upper Canada, says that if single trees in a forest are left standing, when the forest is cleared, "such trees when deprived of the shelter & society to which they have been accustomed, uniformly perishes." - The Canadian does not try to save any; he hews a tree.

Shade Trees in New York 1750. + in Brooklyn. *Comp. 469.*

The Maine Gospel Banner, Oct. 2, 1852, says the whitebark is a noxious tree; and the value of Gilead, Bass, and even the Elm abound in insects & vermin. - He goes for the sugar maple and the silver fir, which are graceful and cleanly. He considers the larch & the alder a beautiful tree, and approves of the Horse Chestnut, which is hardy, cleanly, healthy. He speaks of the handsome clammy Locust. Bovers hunt them & maples too.

Leather Wood

He recommends the leather wood, *Liriodendron palustre* or Indian Wickobee of Maine, the bark of which is used for strings. [and so did white men in Maine & New York] Says it is a handsome shrub. [Ca. Inc. T. 144. has in Canada the "Wickopie," may be the same.]

Shade Trees or Ornamental Trees of England & other European

W. Hist. 2. 101 | Cornuses are many species. - on avenues, &c.

Oak, Elm, Chestnut & Beech for thick shade (London 1117)
Plane, acacia, & poplar for lighter shade. (" "
Birch, balsam of Gilead fir, lime for odoriferous shade " "

Scotch pine, Spruce fir, larch, Willow, Mt Ash, Sycamore, al for shelter & shade.

same, as then | Elm, Ash, Birch, Carolina poplar, &c. are trees of great height.

Maple, pine, birch are medium; Laburnum, Mt Ash, English Oak

Q. 2. 196 | Oak, Chestnut & Scotch Elm are broad (are low trees)

Lombardy poplar, cypress & bird cherry are slender

Beech & Horse chestnut have compact ovate forms & obtuse heads.

Spruce & pine tribes have conical shapes & pointed, spiny tops.

Oak & Chestnut have irregular picturesque shapes & round heads.

Lime & Platanus - branches descend & often recline on the ground.

Wych Elm retains lower branches; many lose them, as firs, &c.

Weeping Willow &c. drooping spruce, & others -

Spruce some tend upward as Lombardy poplar; some horizontally as the oak

Forest Trees are planted along the roads in German States

by governments - began in Silesia about 1750.

Shade Trees or Forest Trees are also planted along roads in Prussia, &c.

on Lime, Elm, Mulberry, Lombardy, Poplar, &c.

The fruit trees are Cherry, apple, pear, plum, chestnut, alnut, &c.

The Lombardy was valued by the Romans for its shade; & the Europeans

value it for ornament - has been a shade tree in England over 200 years

Lime, birch, Ash & weeping poplar are planted along some Swedish roads.

Trees are by roads in some parts of Russia &c. at

Lime shade some of the public walks in Berlin. M. B. M. [Cont. on page 126]

Alexander Wilson in his American Ornithology calculated a flock of Pigeons, which continued to pass over his head most of a day, to have been a mile in breadth & 240 miles long - & giving 3 pigeons to a square yard, he estimated the number at 2,230,272,000 pigeons - (two thousand two hundred and thirty millions, two hundred & seventy two thousand.)

Audubon gives a more extraordinary statement, giving to each pigeon half a pint of food, chiefly mast daily, his flock would require 8,711... bushels of beechnuts, &c. per day. N.B. Review. Aug. 1852

Athenaeum III. 409 Lieut. Hall, 1816, tells the first pigeon story above, as related to him by an eye witness - they were passing betwixt Frankfort, Ky. & Indiana Territory. He says nothing of Wilson. His pigeons are 2,230,272,000.

N. 2. 234 Bird Catching Ed. Enc III. 499. He has various ways of catching birds, as by birdlime, hair nooses, nets, &c. His nets are held perpendicularly as well as horizontally. A mammal net, he says, is generally 36 yards long (108 feet) and 6 yards wide (18 feet). Nets used by night & by day. Some are spread on the ground. Call birds are used as decoys, in cages, and flutter birds placed upon moveable perches.

Wild Pigeons are taken in nets in Italy, hung upon trees or poles stretched across the hollows of the mountain. The net is made taut, through which the pigeons fly. The net is made to fall upon them, when they dash against it - Stock

xl. 538. (Coves, so he calls wild pigeons) & quails are caught in great quantities by nets placed across defiles in Italy.

The Wild Pigeon or Stock Dove of Europe is *Columba oenas*. It goes from S. to N. in great flocks & catkins on approach of winter. It is to be seen in great woods in countless regions. Its food is extensive. A flock was seen in a mile long, & was partial to beech nuts or mast. 14 inches long, weight 11 ounces. The King Dove, so called in Europe, is *Columba palumbus*, or Wood Pigeon is another wild Pigeon of Europe & England. Suburban acorns, beech mast & berries & grain. Length 17 1/2 inches long, weight 20 ounces.

Domestic Pigeon a Dove. *C. domestica*. Great many varieties as in other domesticated animals. Carrier is one. Scattered over most of civilized world.

Turtle Dove, *C. turtur* in Europe, Asia, &c. 12 inches long. The preceding all have even tails.

Our *Columba migratoria* has wedge shaped tails - are 14 or 15 inches long.

Ed. Enc V. 762. Describes Bird Lime, & its preparation. See in Book of Rates.

1853 April. Said to be 20 miles of Pigeons on trees &c. in Arkansas, number incalculable.

1854 Jan & Feb. In Franklin Co. Indiana, the woods for 10 miles by 5 are filled with pigeons every night. In countless numbers morning & evening the air is darkened by innumerable pigeons. The roar of their wings is tremendous. The ground under their feet is covered with pigeon grain to the depth of some inches. Limbs frequently break & in falling kill others, and. Hogs devour those killed by casualties. Sportsmen are tired of shooting among them

[Continued on page 291.

90 Hassock. Sedge Bog-grass. Basson Bast.
Musc. 2. 271

Oct. 9. 1732.

Webster says Hassock is a thick mat or tier to kneel on in church. This is only a part of the meaning, but all Webster says. A Bass is a mat to kneel on in churches. [The linden or lime, is Hassock]. W.

"Hassocky Meadow". So the meadow east of Springfield Street was called.

Con. 8. 323. "Hasseco meadow" bordering Sagam River in N.Y. has the same meaning. (Historians of West Chester think it an Indian word!)

N. Hist. 2. 14. *Alina caespulosa* is called "Hassock grass" in England because it grows in tufts or hummocks, in pastures, &c. The tufts are called "Hassocks."

ed. Enc. II. 445. "Hassocky Bogs". One species of bogs are so named - in Ireland. They are shallow lakes overspread with tufts or islets, consisting of reeds, rushes, coarse grass, &c.

Musc. 3. 77. Holinshead mentions "Turf Hassocke" and as fuel in Eng.

B. & Fletcher. "Buy a mat for a bed; a hassock for your feet; or a right Walker a piss clean & sweet."

Musc. 12. 37. Barri's "Parish Churches", says low flat Hassocks may be used in pews to kneel on, instead of a kneeling board. "Hassock" is the same as Hassock - a mat. Webster.

N. Hist. 2. 216. Inner Bark of the lime or linden tree is called "Bass" in Sweden & Russia; is macerated in water and made into mats, &c. exported. Bass-mats, also made in England

Com. 2. 226. In Book of Rates are "Bast or Straw Hats", imported also "Bast Ropes".

Bailey Dic. says Bass & Banock is a cushion of skins to kneel on in churches and Hassock is a Bass or cushion of rushes to kneel on in churches

p. 366. "Good News from N.E." has a meadow having "no hassocks," 1648

Color of Horses - Con 9. 86. Con 10. 231. Misc. 8. 356. H. 3. p. 1.

Loudon, p. 89. 9. - the colors of horses (refers to Buffon) Similar in Rees, 1796.

Simple colors.

1 Bay, a prevailing tint - many shades, as bright bay, blood bay, dark & dappled bay; Brown bay is esteemed highly; have generally black manes, tails, & black legs & feet. [Bay is red, or reddish inclining to chestnut]

2 Chestnut, very common color - many shades from light to deep - light ones often have manes, tails, still lighter. [Chestnut is brown, Webster]

3 Duns - has several varieties, sometimes has white mane & tail & sometimes has dark in its. - mouse dun is one shade. Blk list on back often [Dun. Dark, dull brown, color partaking of brown & black. Webster]

4 Sorrel, a variety of Chestnut, not a favorite. - A low color. Rees [Sorrel is a reddish color; a painted red. W.]

5 White, not very common - not esteemed.

6 Black, very usual color - many shades. Often have a white star in forehead, & white legs.

Compound Colors - that is, where hairs are compounded & not the colors themselves.

Roan, is a mixture of red & white; 3 varieties. common, red, & dark. All esteemed. [Bay, black or sorrel with white hairs. Rees] [Roan, bay, sorrel or dark color with spots of white or grey. W.]

Grey, a compound of black & white - many shades & varieties. light greys often have white manes & tails.

Dark greys. [Sandy Grey Rees.] [Branched Grey "]

Dappled greys

Silver greys.

Extraordinary Colors - These are white intermixed with bay, brown, black, or chestnut, in various proportions.

Flea-bitten is grey or white with small bay spots - called Tiger-colored, when spots are large.

Pied or Pie-bald - usually has two colors in distinct large markings - now & then 3 colors. There are the colors of all original colors with white. Appied also.

[Pied is having spots of different colors. W.] [Appied in Webster is having spots of different colors or shades.]

[Brindled is nearly the same as W.] [Brindled in Rich. Dic.]

Most of these colors were in Branford, Conn. 200 years ago. Con. 9. 231

Colors in general. Con. 9. 331. Misc. 8. 102, 103, 104.

Grinel is light flesh color & white. Rees.

Rees has 4 paces of Horses - Walk, Amble or pace, trot, gallop.

Chancers Palfreys and Sleas.

See "Menage" in Ed. Enc.

[Lind is grey. Webster]

13. 407. Colors of Horses 1578 by Barnaby Googe. - Roan, white harder, bay, sorrel, dun, apple grey, ashy white, flea-bitten, milk white [Cont. on page 102] black, iron grey, Bay perfumed See 13. 407 He has grey, yellow, green, bay, &

u. 2. 246
2. 256.

Colors - & Dying by women & men in q. 712.

Emerson's Plants 487. Red Maple Bark makes pretty good bluish black ink, and affords a dark purplish dye; used for both in Mass.

Misc. 3. 81. Kalm says it colors dark blue, makes good black ink. N.E. Farmer p. 190. Walnut (Juglans) bark is useful for making a yellow dye. Drane.

Emerson's Plants 143. Black or yellow Bark. Oak - is used in extensive manufactures, to color fawn & yellows - other uses of mixture of other dyes.

196. The Indians colored black with nickory bark & acid - 200 - very colored yellow from the bark or husks of some nickory

Misc. 3. 81. Kalm says yellow was dyed with black [yellow] bark bark, nickory bark, & other plants. Also with the bark of Sassafras.

Emerson, 184. Butternut bark was used to color brown and black. Wifesays her mother used it for brown.

Wifesays - Arsenart was used to color yellow, by her mother and others. ^{Two species of the Polygonum, including Arsenart, are used for dyeing in the above Islands. Ed. Enc. IX p. 11.}

Many say that, Tea grounds (leaves drawn or steeped) are used to color stockings & small articles - a purple is obtained by

Pearl leaves are used to dye yellow.

In England, the bark of crabapple, of pear, ash, alder, &c. were formerly used for dyeing; also elder berries, leaves of the walnut & sloe; but foreign materials have superseded them. London's Gardener p. 1113.

Butternut bark was formerly used in N.E. to color butternut color, in Mass.

Ed. Enc. Vegetables Colors - Indigo, Pastel or Woad, color blue.

Waltham's Cyc. Turmeric is the root of Curcuma: Annotta. color yellow. ^{Two species of the Polygonum, including Arsenart, are used for dyeing in the above Islands. Ed. Enc. IX p. 11.}

Carthamus tinctoria, or bastard saffron. Lichens are used for coloring red. Larchil is from lichens.

all color red { Animal colors. Cochineal (coccus cacti); Kermes (coccus ilicis) from S. of Europe & India. Also coccus tylosis in S. Lac from coccus lacca. Lac is called stick lac, seed lac, shell lac in different states. Lac has not been used in England. Vegetable. Madder. Galium a Bedstraw. Brieril wood, also from Brazil, (or Caesalpinia). Camwood from Africa. Red sandalwood from (Cromandel).

Black. of wood. Logwood. - Quercitron or Quercus nigra L. color yellow. Wild (reseda lutea) a yellow. Fustic (morus tinctoria) Sumach - color pale yellow. - mostly all color black.

E. E. III. 42. Larchil is lichen tinctorius, a dia valuable as a dyestuff. has been used to color purple & red for centuries. grows in Cape Verde & many Islands. 106 lobs gathered in these Islands 1750. Used in England 1818, 2000 lb per ton.

III. 42. Orchel or Orseille. L. tartarea, long used to color red & brownish red. Carriers are brought from Norway & Sweden to England. Called Bloodbear in Scotland. L. calcarea much used, collected in England & Scotland. Several other species are used.

II. 414. Sumach, Horehound, Rhamnus infectoria, Eriogonum tinctorium are used in France for dyeing.

III. 414. Lacca. The coccus lacca, used for making, put into beads & necklaces, is used for making sealing wax, and in Japan in varnishes. Red Sandalwood is from Pterocarpus santalinus. India. Superior wood or Ketwood, from the same tree, is used for coloring. Superior wood or Ketwood, from the same tree, is used for coloring. Superior wood or Ketwood, from the same tree, is used for coloring.

Colors.

93

11.8.102

Of Apples - in London's Enc. of Gardening.

Yellow. Pale yellow; greenish yellow; yellowish green; yellow;
Pale yellow & red; greenish yellow & red; yellowish russet
Greenish yellow streaked with red; yellow and red; brownish yellow
Yellow with brown scars; yellow & red speckled; yellow with green & red
Greenish yellow & brown; yellow with red streaks; Pale shining yellow
Yellow with brown & red; yellowish green streaked with red
Yellow streaked with red; Orange yellow;

Red. Reddish; Russet and red; streaked; bloomid over streaked
yellow & red; Russet; pale russet; Red; Dark red;

Green. Greenish brown & red; pale green; greenish & crimson red;
pale green & bright red; pale green & red; Brownish green & red
green & russet; green and red; greenish russet;
green & brownish red; green & red streak; green & dull red
green; green & pale brown;

Of Flowers in London.

Red, white, yellow, blue, purple, variegated,
green, brown. He has them arranged in that
order every month, from Feb. & March, to Sept. & Oct.

Very few green & brown flowers. Variegated less numerous
than the 5 colors preceding the word above. Red, white, yellow,
blue & purple flowers are numerous - no color seems approp-
riate to any particular month or season.

Colors of Trees "with showy Flowers" - (some not very showy). The
colors of these tree flowers are red, white, yellow, green, brown,
He has also variegated, viz. of tulip tree. Many of his trees
are American, growing in England.

Colors of Shrub Flowers - red, white, yellow, purple, ^{green,} ~~orange~~
variegated; two roses called ~~pink~~ ^{in color} - a few brown
Roses are red, white, purple, variegated, yellow - & 2 bluish just not in

Colors of some precious Stones or Gems.

Diamonds sparkle with brilliant water; Rubies have a crimson flame.
Emeralds exhibit fresh verdure at Spring; Sapphires, Deep purp of the Sky.
Topaz has a golden gleam; Amethyst has the blushes of the morning.
These are the names of the precious stones. Diamond is clear & transparent. Ruby is red.
Emeralds are green. Sapphire is blue. Topaz is yellow.
Amethyst is violet blue. The mineralogy shows that these Gems & all
of them, have various colors.

Of MS. Diamond is No. 1. in value. Sapphire No. 2. Ruby. Topaz.
Emerald, Amethyst. Chrysolite, Beryl, Solite, Quartz, Crystal.
Other Gems, inferior, are cut into ring-stones, necklaces, pendants & to
earrings, brooches, as Calcedony, Jasper, Carnelian, Heliotrope,
Sardonyx, agate, opal, Chrysolite, Turmaline, Garnet,
Pyrrope, Green garnet, & others. [See Marc. 8. 46.]

Ed. Soc.
Litt. p. 59
Order Litt.
Gems.
in. 8. 46.

Fairholt } Colors of masks 1592 - tallow pale, browning bay,
b. 561 } swarthy black, grassy green, pludding red, dapple grey.
From Pleasant Quizzes. 1592

94 British Bounties, [Enr. 2. 235, Misc. 4. 352, Cons. imm. 1. 134
 "upon Importation, from America" All upon importation.

1st. On Naval Stores. [See Ed. Enc. VIII. 364.]

Ed. Enc. VIII. 364 } Tar 4th aton. - excluded afterwards to 44th, except a certain kind.
 Pitch 4th aton. " " to 20th ton
 Turpentine 3th aton " " to 30th "

Ropes, 6th per ton. Expired Jan. 1. 1741

Timber fit for Masts, yards, bowsprits, 20th ton, Expired 1781

2^d upon Iron, 21 Geo. II. 6th lb. expired 1781.

3. upon Hemp or undressed Flax { 1st 7 years 8th per ton from 1764 June
 2^d 7 " 6th " " from 1771
 3^d 7 " 4th " " from 1778. to 1785

4. upon Deals, 5. Geo. III. { 1st 3 yrs. 20th for 120 good deals
 2^d 3 yrs 15th " "
 3^d 3 yrs 10 " "

4 Squared Timber, 50 cubic feet, or a load. 12th.
 2 50 " " " 8th.
 3 50 " " " 5th.

5 Upon Raw Silk from Jan. 1. 1770. to Jan. 1. 1791 { 1st 7 years 25 on 100 value
 2^d 7 " 20 " "
 3^d 7 " 15 " "

6. Upon pipe, lhd. & barrel staves, & heading 4th Geo. III Jan. 1. 1772 to Jan. 1. 1781
 6th, then 4th, then 3th, on a certain quantity.

The system of folly, Adam Smith says.

Ed. Enc. VIII. 364 } The first premiums on naval stores, &c. seem to have been
 granted in 1703. 6000 barrels of pitch, tar & turpentine
 were sent from New England in one fleet, & great quantities
 from the southern Colonies - In 1729 new and
 more moderate premiums were offered. The premiums
 were on importation.

- Ca. inc. V. 509. In Catalonia, goods are conveyed in cars¹, drawn by 4 or 5 mules in a line. Roads are bad.
- XV. 119. In Shetland, 4 of their little oxen draw a miserable plough, yoked abreast.
- F. 336. Livingstone says in Northern States, "horses are generally drawn 3 abreast in the plough" not true in New England.
- F. 317. Oxen or Horses in Teams. Which are best for rural labor? Oxen were first used; as improvements were introduced, oxen were laid aside & horses used. Arguments, for each.
- London. 3 and 4 horses yoked abreast is a common team in some parts of Ireland. Horses & oxen often together in a team. In Kilkenny 4 pairs of oxen & horses makes a team of 6 animals; the oxen foremost. In Kildare sometimes 6 & never less than 4 animals for a team. In Queens Co. the oxen generally precede the horses in the team. Shade instead of plough in many parts of Ireland. Oxen yoked in the field to ploughs & harrows in Cavan & Mayo. When Young was there - not now.
1146. } In Galloway previous to 1750, 4 and sometimes 6 horses
1139 } were yoked abreast to the old Scotch plough & 6 tumbrils
1147 } and 2 cars. Ploughing with 2 horses without a driver or
just practiced in Roxburghshire. In Angus it was formerly
usual to yoke 4 or 6 horses abreast to the Scotch plough &
the driver walked backwards before the horses. Now the plough
is drawn by 4 or sometimes 6 horses, yoked in pairs and the driver
walks by the side.
- Ed. Inc. 1 } Horses preferred to Oxen for teams in Buckinghamshire.
IV. 774 }
III. 152. In Ayrshire, 1812, four horses might be seen dragging an old fashioned
plough; or more frequently 3 horses with a driver, and some
times 2 horses & 2 men, a holder & driver.
- misc. 16. 381. A travelling carriage with burdens to be drawn by
more than 5 horses at length on a public highway. If more
Con. Misc. 1. animals are used, they must draw in pairs except one horse. 1670.
173.
Samm. 175. 8 horses or oxen, or 8 horses & oxen may draw in one team
on a highway in pairs, & one horse more. 1646.
- Samm. 176. 6 Anna. Only 6 beasts allowed in a team, except up hill.
on highways.
- Ed. Enc. 9 } Fitzherbert in 1534 mentions that oxen were used as a
F. 207 } team in rural labor; also horses; but preferred
oxen, but admitted that horses went faster on even light
ground, & were quicker in all carriage work.
- III. 13. 348. Teams. a number of horses or other animals for draught.
- III. 13. 400. 2 He says, Oxen draw more easily by the neck than by
Horsebacking } the head and horns. Horses are sometimes used for
1570 } the plow. [Drawing by horns probably was not all out of use
in Germany in 1570. Horses were used some for draught & not
generally, I conclude.]

96 Broom Corn (Brooms p. 158.)

Mus. 2. 236. See London
also 4. 241

Stat. Hist. 2. 97. This is cultivated in Asia in the southern countries of Europe. Raysaw brooms & brushes at Venice. Nat. Hist. 2. 136. Modest Edwards account of Broom Corn. London 69. Holcus Sorghum, which recalls millet, or the clover of Egypt, is raised in the Maure district of France. Chamberlains & clothes brushes are made of it at Marseilles & Leghorn.

Mus. 10 57. Mr. Jefferson says Broom corn was a production of Virginia when he wrote 1781.

M. 10. 24. Rodet to Sylvester Judd, and got broom corn July 16. 1783. - 17th made a broom.
M. 10. 27. Rev. E. Hale "Sowed Broom Corn" May 19. 1785.
M. 10. 38. Rev. E. H. "made several brooms" Nov. 13. 1792, with this not of broom corn.
M. 13. 310. Watson's account of Dr. Frank's first planting broom corn - The account Misc. 4. 241. is from Watson also.

Return of Corn Broom, with census of 1810, in Mass. was 10,000, with 11000 others all in New England. (Vernaculars) Richmond Mass. p. 67

Dec. 1853. Broom corn was good in 1853 & seed ripe. Some seed weighs 45 pounds, but this is rare. The best seed, well ripened, commonly weighs about 40 lbs to the bushel, but the average is not much over 35 pounds if any. Said not to be quite so good as oats for animals.

1854. Some acres of land, this year, and in other favorable seasons yielded 1000 lbs broom brush; seven 1100 lbs & a 1 been obtained from an acre, but this is very rare, & most land yields much less than 1000 lbs - a 1400, 500, 600, 700 lbs. 800 lbs. &c I conclude the average is not over 600 to 700 lbs. - I have heard of 1200 lbs to an acre but this yield must be very rare indeed. The price in winter & spring of 1853 has been about 10 cents, or 9 to 10 1/2 cents.

A writer in Western N York, April 1853. (Ontario Co) thinks 600 pounds of brush is a fair average per acre, or brush for 400 brooms. 1 1/2 lb of brush is the average required for a broom. He says 500 to 700 brooms, or 750 to 1050 lbs brush is not an unusual yield. 800 brooms or 1200 lbs brush have been raised on an acre in the Mohawk valley. Handles in Ontario Co cost \$1.50 per 100; handles for brushes 1.00 per 100 - Twine, wire & staples cost 8 cents for a doz brooms, making 3 cents each or 3 pence. N York. Broom corn seed is estimated at 3/6 bushels 4y. cur. or 44 cents, this season quantity last year about 50 to 55 bushels a acre or 40 bushels or 3/4 of an acre. Ripe seed is equal to oil cake for feed. Moore's Annual. New York &c.

In 1854, Avery D. Hubbard raised on one acre of sandy soil, manured, planted May 23, in Sunderland, 700 lbs broom brush at 10¢ \$7.00; 52 bushels broom seed at 40 cents, \$20.80—total 27.80.
 Expenses—ploughing & harrowing 1.62; planting & weeding 1.00; phosphate & manure \$9. Interest on land 2.40. Hoeing 3 times 4.38.
 Harvesting & scraping 6.50; cleaning seed 1.50—all 26.40.
 Leaving profit \$64.40. Account to Hamp. Ag. Society Nov. 15, 1854.

In 1854, Eliza Hubbard of Sunderland raised on one acre of sandy loam, manured in the hill, planted last of May, 800 lbs of broom brush @ 10¢ 8.00 and 70 bushels seed @ 40¢ 28.00 all 108.00.
 Expenses—ploughing & harrowing 1.50; manure & weeding 2.00; planting & hoeing \$7; harvesting & scraping 10¢; manure and interest on land \$10—all 30.50.
 Leaving profit \$77.50. Account made out Nov 15, 1854, for Ag. Society.

Austin Smith of Hatfield says June 1, 1855, that he had several acres of broom corn last year, which averaged 900 lbs broom brush & 60 bushels broom seed. Each acre brought 90¢ for the brush, and the seed is now worth 50 cents per bushel, but had been only 40 cents some months ago.
 A few years since, broom seed was only 33 cents.

Smith has a man in Hatfield, ^{that} has raised on 6 acres 6,000 lbs broom brush, or 1000 lbs per acre. This is rare

Broomcorn in N.Y. city.

This is quoted in N. York City prices of country produce Oct 21, 1857. I never saw it quoted in the city before—Nice new broomcorn 7¢ per 100 lbs, nominal. Common, old, 3 to 4¢ per 100 lbs, nominal.

Hadley 3^d Estimate of corn brush & seed to the acre by Mayor
 189 Sylvester Smith & Deac. Simon Dickinson

98 Fall and "Fall of the leaf"

Musc. 2. 264, Nat. Hist. 2. 315, Musc. 7. 11

m. 9. 18 "The Fall of the Leaf" used in records for the Fall, the Autumn. Birmingham.

Athenaeum Vol 10 of London Times Telescope, Nov. 18/8. says p. 156.

sees the separation of the term from the branches is termed the Fall; & this season in N. America is universally known as the Fall (the autumn of England). It seems by this that the autumn is not a nominative, in England, except rarely. Autumn is one of the significations of Fall, in Walker's Dictionary however.

bird. Falling leaves is not always in consequence of frost. The appropriate period of the fall, for some trees, is before the frost. The lime leaves (lilia) fall before frost in England.

bird. American. Beech & some oaks do not cast all their leaves until spring in England. Musc. 8. 105. Nat. Hist. 2. 415. Musc. 7. 11. M. 3. 90.

bird. "Apple & Pear leaves remain green often till end of November" yellow & reddish are mentioned as hues of autumn. "Scottish for Scotland" - "November's leaf is red & scarlet."

"One decay & fall of leaves have been favorite themes with poets and philosophers."

Athenaeum. "Some Indians designate the autumn by a term signifying the peeling of the leaf." m. 3. 68

Latin. In Palestine, leaves fall from trees, the 2 half of November. No rain in Palestine from April 15 to Sept. 15, nor thunderstorm. Rain is not much till Oct. 15. 6 mo. Blossoms begin Feb. 15, on trees.

Rain. Season, and generally regular in torrid zone.

Musc. 6. 301. Morton, 1632, uses the words; "at the Spring & fall of the leaf." for spring & fall.

Musc. 13. B. 600 & 767. "in the spring & fall of the leaf." - black geese

M. 13. 89. Captain Allard's Edition, 1738, says that in N. York the saying, "the fall of the leaf is the most pleasant season."

M. 3. 274. In Virginia, 1649, "fall of the leaf" is used for fall.

M. 13. 239. Musc. of the falling leaf, in autumn.

Musc. 1. 304. Indian time of planting Indian Corn, "when the leaves of the white oak are as big as a mouse's ear". Belknap.

Apple trees begin to blossom at the same time, as I have noticed several years.

Athenaeum } Linnaeus, by observations, ascertained that the time
III. 368 } proper to sow Car. L. in Sweden, was the time of the leafing of the birch tree.

III. 368 The Athenaeum has a different indication of the time for planting corn, from that of Belknap, of the American Indians; viz. when the Plum blossoms, or wild plums, or when the leaves of the oak are about as large as a squirrel's ears.

Con. 10. May 1. was called the time to plant corn in N. Jersey 1685. This was old style.

Ext. Enc. XII. 616. Wheat & Rye are sown in middle of August in Sweden and reaped the next August.

Barley & Oats in Sweden are sown as soon as the snow is gone. Barley is cut near end of August, Oats about middle of Sept.

E. S. XII. 572 - In Norway, rye sown in autumn is sometimes ripe in July. Oats & Barley are sown in April & May in high districts; on the coast in June. They are cut about end of Aug. or beginning of Sept.

Reaping commences in Govt. of Lorraine in September & is finished by Oct. 15. Snow on ground from Nov. 1. till May 1. or thereabouts.

E. S. IX. 410 } Maize is commonly ripe in September in France.
Reaping in France is done chiefly by women - time not given.
Barley is sown about end of April in France.

IX. 414 Harvest in S. of France commences from middle to end of June; in middle France, about middle of July; in N. France about Aug. 1. On some high grounds, eaten. St. Chle generally used; some use common sky the. Women perform most agricultural operations, besides reaping. Threshing is done by flail, & by horses & mules.

Mallebar. Egypt. Grain is sown in ^{Sept.} October, & harvested in March & April. Barley is planted in July. In Barbary, wheat is sown in autumn & harvested in April or May. Barley & sorghum are sown in spring, and cut down in summer.

In China, wheat is sown in autumn, & cut in May or June. In some districts, sometimes cut as early as April.

Collett - 1823 found wheat up & wheat being sowed in France, Oct. 15, 1823. Jahns. Seeding began in Judea the middle of October & lasted some weeks. Harvest began the middle of April in S. Palestine, but in N. Palestine was 3 weeks later or more. First was the Barley harvest; next wheat, & spelt, millet, &c.

Musc. 4. 42. Clough's Almanac for 1702, directs to sow corn or "weed" it in May, till it in June, & again in July, & gather it in September. To cut English grain (after last of June & first part of July). Mow other grass in latter part of July after mowing the reaping begins latter part of July if season is forward, but August is the principal harvest time. This seems the time from which could not apply here. months began 11 days later than now. [Cont. in p. 12. p. 230]

Fish and Fishing. [Cont. from page 55.]

Salmon.

Athenaeum. IV }
p. 158 }
Vine's Telescope, 1818, says Salmon ~~was~~ was sold from Spence to Grenoe per lb. "20 or 30 years ago" - in 1818 & before extravagantly high. One from the Severn, 1804, was sold for a guinea all, 19 lbs.

London 1146. He mentions "nets in the form of baskets fastened to the end of long poles", to catch smelts in the North. (Are not these Scopnets?)
He mentions that a man remembers "when servants about sailing, used to stipulate that they should not have a salmon often than three a week."
Salmon go up the rivers of Britain to Spence in the gravelly beds in the fall. Spawners eggs are hatched early in spring.

Fresh Salmon was \$1 per lb in March 1818, in New York.

Shad. A few are sometimes taken about New York in March. They sold in March 1818 at \$2.50 each; at 12 1/2 cents when they became plenty.
New Monthly Mag. II. 174. 475

The shad generally begins to ascend the Hudson, the beginning of April, & continues to the 15th of May, & disappears by end of May.

Salmon ~~do not~~ not visit the Hudson (1818,) but visit the northern lakes & streams. See last page. March. 190.

Lakes & streams.

Common Eel is in our rivers, lakes, ponds & in the ocean, under the same or nearly the same as the common eel of Europe. Eel Pies are made in N.Y. March. 193.

Mass. Geoc. }
Ed. 1805. 389 }
The shad and salmon fishery has of late, become a great object in the vicinity of South Hadley Canal. The people in the neighborhood have built 14 wharves in the river at the foot of S. H. Falls, where they fish about 3 weeks in May. They draw up their nets against these wharves, and sometimes catch 1200 fish at a haul, which fill 20 barrels. [60 fish to a barrel, at 3 1/3 pounds each, dressed] Owners of one wharf are said to have cleared 4800 dollars one season, after deducting expenses. [This said in fall of 1801.]

Act. March 7 }
1791 }
(From March 15 to June 15, no person shall set or draw any seine or other machine for catching fish, in Connecticut river or its branches, from sunrise Saturday to sunrise on Tuesday. Penalty 10 £. (Only 4 fishing days in 7.)

Pickled fish imported in 1851. - Mackenz 1851. 329. 278 bbls in 1852 only 197.768 bbls. In 1852, 2577 bbls salmon, 1664 bluefish, 195 shad, 107 menhaden, 1868 herring, 107 codfish, 1711 swordfish, 141 haddock, 219 blue fish, 376 halibut, 36 bass, 92 salmon trout, 1847 barrels sound & longies.

Conn. 33 }
Early Fishing. Winthrop in 1661, gave men liberty to set a wear or ware across Wundor river to take fish. Jan. 1661. Ordering not to set a wear below the...

Mass. 3. 400: Salmon were the fish & some others, not shad. The Governor at Hartford mentioned to do with the abundance of Salmon, &c, in 1639.

Fish and Fishing—

Con 10.104. Wansoueth, L. Island, 1705, had a Fishing Rod valued at 15s.

Mallabum. Salmon around the Rhine, to Elbe, the river of Sweden, a river in Holland, rivers of Iceland, of Finland, of Russia, of Norway,

do- Lobster. Norway sent 1,160,000 lobsters to England in 1827. Packets sail from Christiansund 2 or 3 times a week. Another Russian says two packets sail between Gottenburg via Sweden and London, with Oysters - they cost at Gottenburg 3d to 5d. each.

Ed. Enc. II. 88 } London gets Lobsters from coasts of England, Scotland, Orkney, &c. Shad in Britain is found only in the Thames & Severn. The shad of the Severn are fat, rich, delicious; those of the Thames lean, coarse & insipid. They enter the Severn in April & May; but do not enter the Thames till July.

Oysters - Mr. Upson now aged 54, says he began to bring oysters to Northampton Town below 38 years ago, or 1815. In a few years, he went up as far as Greenfield, & next to Brattleboro'. Oysters had been brought to Northampton before he began. He came once a fortnight for 3 months only. Sold them then at public house, at 20 cents a quart & near 80 cents a gallon, with the juice found in the shells. They then (38 years ago) got their oysters at Clifford; began to get them at Fair Haven about 30 years ago. Railroads have increased the oyster business wonderfully - they are sent to Newber, to Chicago, &c. He had sold 10,000 worth a year. Thinks over 2,000 gallons are consumed yearly in Northampton - are now sold by quantity at one dollar a gallon, with but little of the juice - part of the juice is thrown away, or most of it. 30 years ago they brought them in kegs of 7 or 8 gallons and even half barrels - for some 15 years they have had 7 gallon casks, and two quart kegs are used. A large portion of the Oysters are brought from Virginia, N. Jersey, &c.

Prices 96. Oysters sold at N.H. Dec 1786.

Jan. 12. 1853.

Salmon are in Hungary, in rivers of Dalmatia

Salmon on the coast & rivers of Malabar, India. Ed. Enc. II. 249

Salmon in Kamtschatka river, in Japan

Salmon is one of the common fish of the Malabum.

Fish are given to domestic animals in Norway on coast, on coast of Arabia, & elsewhere. On coast of Persia - to cows, asses, &c. on coast of Coromandel & Malabar, to pigs, dogs, horses.

Salmo nasus and S. autumnalis ascend the rivers of Siberia.

Con. Misc. II. 204 } Megaalops, 1644, is reported as fish of the Hudson, Pike, Gels, Lampreys, Catfish, Shad, Bass, Sturgeons, &c. Salmon not named as a Hudson river fish.

Con. O. 30.20. The Delaware called March Shad month because they had go up the river, in that month. I. up the Delaware &c. probably. Perhaps so named when March began 11 days later than now.

Col. M. 2. 205 } ... caught in their nets & ... vast quantities of shad & lampreys. They caught also Sturgeons.

" " 2.324. Doct. Mitchell thought Salmon never frequented the Hudson. Shad, Sturgeons & Bass, less plenty. [Confr. Misc. 12. 100

usc. 2. 241. Marian (unshipped, weak) warmed the broth in the pot & crumbed in bread for Colin's supper. [This was a New England Dish also.]

"2. 241. 'Winter Porridge' mentioned.

Athenaeum 2. 429. Flummety for millient Sunday, was made of whole grains of wheat, first parboiled & then put into and boiled in milk sweetened & spiced.

P. 63. Pottluck. This word is used in Campbells New Monthly Magazine, Volume III. p. 228. He used dupot, & pottluck he uses & quotes a line of poetry:—
"who asks to pottluck & displays a grand treat," &c.

Quief. N. D. Vol. 1. p. 281. uses pottluck, & renders it in French by "la fortune du pot." He uses porridge (for French potage) & says it shall be well stewed. Broth (bouillon. F.) was a part of it. Soupe & Bouillon (Soup & Broth) are not the same in French p. 104.

Boiled meat is bouilli in French—& this and bouillon seem to be both included in pottluck. Potage. F. is a mess of Porridge.
C. 2. R. 10. 6. p. 187. Miss Lettice, 1824 uses "Pottluck".
Ed. Enc. & Peasantry & Norway make "gruel or pottage of barley & r-oatmeal" sometimes mixed with dried fish or sour milk. This is much of their food.

6. d. inc. } "The earlier nations made their meal into a kind of porridge,"
3. 176 } before they knew how to bake, or "they boiled it into a kind of
4. 428 } porridge or pudding." [Seems to have been porridge when thin, and pudding when thick. Hasty pudding seems the same as this thick porridge, in English writers. usc. 9 76.]

Laidlie, the Scotswoman, says they make of oatmeal what they call Porridge in Scotland—make it just as we make hasty pudding here of Indian meal, but then never call it hasty pudding in S. Dish call it "Stirabout," Laidlie says.

Buchanan has Mutton Broth, called by some pottage. Seems Scottish.

London. 52. Peasants & farmers of Tuscany have for some meals a day, Porridge of maize rasolad; Porridge of bread & French beans, & seasoned with olive oil, or some sort of soup. Butcher's meat only on Sundays.

54. Oats, not of our sort is chiefly used in form of porridge or pudding.

Ed. Enc. III. 188. Groatians have oat bread like the Scotch, & also Pottage, "the same as in Scotland," but seasoned with butter or oil, or milk.

Keppel. 332. German colonists near the Wolga make porridge of buckwheat & are very fond of it.

Nat. Hist. 2. 172 } Pea Porridge or Pottage. Parkinson says, was made by boiling dry peas into a kind of broth or pottage, & putting in thyme, mints, savory, or other hot herbs. Used in Antike.

Bean Porridge

It is not uncommon for writers to imagine that our early fathers lived much on bean porridge. This is not quite correct. Bean porridge was used some in later days. Pea porridge was more used at first, I think.

(Pocis.) } The Iron boiling Pot of New England was called
p. 317 "Pottage Pot" and "Porridge Pot," before the Revolution.

Can. 8. 97 "Peas Porridge with bread" was a New Haven Dish
in 1652.

"Pottage" seems any thing boiled in a pot.

Putnam's Monthly } In Canada, among the French, we found that Pottage,
March 1853 made of potatoes & meat boiled with flour, was
the universal dish. This was for breakfast, with bread & butter.

Felt's Ipswich } For over 150 years, most of the people of Ipswich had Peas & Beans
p. 30 Porridge or broth, made of the liquor of boiled salt meat
and pork and mixed with meal & sometimes hasty pudding & milk,
both morning & evening. Broth was the most common
and was used down to 1790 and later.

At Christ's Hospital, School, England they used to have "flour and
tasteless milk porridge" on Monday & mutton & swags on
Friday. [H. B. Lushington a quoter this from some old student
of this school, perhaps Lamb or Gifford.]

Many
64. Oatmeal Porridge. Poor people in Scotland have
this porridge for breakfast & supper, and eat cakes with
cheese for dinner, or potatoes.

London } In Middleham, doughmen's principal substance is oatmeal.
1136 Oatmeal porridge at breakfast & supper; oatmeal bread
for dinner with kale, Soup of barley broth with greens and
pot herbs. Sometimes potatoes & fish. Wheat bread
& butcher's meat very rarely. - Others not so well fed as these.

Ed. Enc. } The Scots lived partly "on pottage or hasty pudding of
F 2105 oatmeal" in 4th century, St. Jerome says.

N.Y. Tribune says, Bean Porridge was a glorious old
fashioned dish in New England, in good old times.
It would be called bean soup now. A quart of beans
and 1/2 lb. pork or corned beef would feed a large family
for a day.

Heresbachius & } In this old book, Oats is said to make
Barnabe Googe } "Pottage or Gruel" as if they were
1570-1577 the same
vi. 13. 401 Millet also is used for Pottage by Dutch & Russians.

p. 10. "Porrum or Leek (allium porrum) was a chief ingredient
in soups of old [in England] & the ancient origin of the word Porridge.
The leek was a favorite with Romans." Am. Qu. Review II. 456.

104 Coffee. [continued from M.G. 256. ~~last~~ ~~referred to~~ E.
Misc. 2, 245. M.G. 382. An English Turkish Merchant brought a Greek servant
to England in 1652, who understood how to roast & make coffee.
Com. 9, 224 / M. 12, 9 & he opened a house to sell it publicly. In his handbill
he sets forth

"The vertue of the coffee drink first publickely made
and sold in England, by Pasqua Rosee, in St. Michael's
Alley, Cornhill, at the sign of his own head".

For 20 years after the introduction of coffee in England,
we find a continued series of invectives against it.
Coffee seems to have excited more notice than tea. In
1674, appeared "The Women's Petition against Coffee"; [which
was doubtless got up by men] They complained that it
made men "unfruitful"; &c. - that a husband would
suff. by the way & drink "a couple of cups of coffee". It
was sold by pennyworths.

In France, (Paris.)

They even gave Coffee after dinner 1658, but it was
considered the whim of a traveller. Ten years after
a Turkish ambassador made the beverage fashionable
in Paris. The equipage was elegant; he had brilliant
porcelain cups, rapt in & fringed with gold, & Turkish
Slaves on their knees presented it to the ladies seated on the ground
on cushions. The heads of the Paris dames were turned
by the exotic beverage & they elegantly introduced. In
1672 an Armenian opened a coffee house in Paris at Saint-Germain.
But in the Paris Coffee Houses, they sold beer & wine &
smoked, & mixed with indifferent company. Procope,
a Florentine, opened a superior establishment; and
introduced ice, & embellished his apartment; and
literary men, artists, & wit, resorted to his room. This
was a celebrated establishment.

Purchas, referring to Coffee [before it was used in England?] says
"it was as black as soot; & tasted not much unlike it."

It was so rank as hot as they could endure it. Extended & by indigestion
& m. 10, 11.

All this from Disraeli, in Athenaeum. 2. 145.

M. G. 256. Coffee in New England, &c

Matthe Brun, Vol. V. p. 99, says Coffee mixed with the native was first introduced
at Brunswick; and became general about 60 years ago. (about 1765)

1774. "Green Coffee" advertised as if the best.

"Burnt & Roasted ground Coffee" advertised in Boston.

1793. Coffee in Philadelphia. Once current 15 to 17¢

1794 Coffee in Boston 6/4 (M. 1. 148.) say 2/6 lb. L.C. retail.

M. G. 256. It was about 2/6 L.C. 1799. & 1730 — M. 14. 1742. 82 Dr. (Coffee 23/1, just, per

M. 94 187. 748 Coffee 10/ (mean O.T.) 1755 M. 14. Coffee 1/1, L.M.

M. 14 199. 1774 Coffee 15/ O.T. (8. 16. L.M.)

M. 4. 140 1725 Coffee adv. wholesale & retail

[Cont. Misc. 13. 105.

u. 12. 285

u. 2. 211

Com. 9. 224

TEA. Not in N.E.

In N.E. u. 254. 318

105

D. Israeli's account of Tea - contains Thomas & Gurney's advertisement - (Atheneum. 2. 146) similar to what is in Com. 9. 224.

[The elegant tea equipage (see Coffee opposite) probably rendered tea drinking more fashionable with the ladies.

The duty on Tea in England, 1852, is $2\frac{1}{2}$ per lb. - seems the same on all kinds. A reduction proposed Dec. 1852. The amount consumed annually appears to be about 21 millions $\frac{1}{3}$ of pounds; at least, a reduction of $4\frac{1}{2}$ d a lb. is estimated to amount to 400,000 £.

106. *Rhubarb*. [Athenaeum 2. p 263.
ms. 2. 2964] The English Monthly Magazine, in latter part of 1817, notices
this as a garden plant recently introduced (Athenaeum 2. 263
but ~~then~~ universally approved. The writer first pur-
chased 12 roots in 1815 & planted them in his garden.
In 1817, a rhubarb was sold at 3d per lb. He recommended
it for pies & puddings - hardly to be distinguished in taste from
gooseberries - may be preserved through the winter. They
cooked it without taking the skin from the stems, & the
toughness was lost in the cooking. He mentions 300 cts.
his stalks were generally from 4 to 8 ounces; some even 12 oz.
He found one weighing a pound. In 1817 the article
was hardly known in the West of England.

Not Hist. in 1664. This plant in England when Parkinson wrote.

ms. 2. 2967. Rhubarb seeds sent from London by Dr. Franklin to his
friend. Rev. J. Eliot of Killingworth, & to Dr. Babcock, 1760
Rhubarb seeds were raised. Was sent for medicine.

Not Hist. 2. 290. Pie Rhubarb in England noticed by Howitt. "Some
years ago, it was not seen in the market" used for pies & puddings.

Penny Magazine March 26. 1836 } Until within a few years, the rhubarb plant was
London. } unknown in England, except being occasionally
cultivated for amusement in gardens, & grown
in a few instances, for roots to be used in medicine. It has of
late been brought into general use, the stems of the leaves being made
a substitute for the apple in baking, before any fruit is ready.
This rhubarb *rhaponticum* was the medicinal rhubarb
of the ancients, & of the moderns until about 100 years ago
when *R. undulatum* was considered superior, & since *R. palmatum*.
In France the stem is converted in a marmalade, which
is a mild laxative; the pulp (the bark being stripped off) is boiled
with an equal quantity of honey or sugar. The roots of the
R. rhaponticum has all the essential qualities of the other species
as a medicine, but is not quite as strong as the other species,
requiring more to produce the same effect.

ms. 2. 2966. *Rosemary*.

Not Hist. 2. 156. used at funerals & weddings, & as a medicine (Parkinson)

Athenaeum 2. 311. Still reckoned to have efficacy; & used at weddings & funerals
formerly, & then, 1816, was used at funerals. An ingredient in Hung-
ary water, Kirk White's pæctm. Ath. 2. 311.

Enigrants sold to pay their Passage, or
Servants & servitude arising from Passage.

See Misc. 3. 86; Misc. 7. 182-309. Misc. 2. 2980. Misc. 9. 204. 390.
misc 13. 316.

In *Athenaeum*, 2. 299, is a letter from a Swiss Traveller at Philadelphia, in 1816. published in *London Lit. Gaz.* in which he says 500 Swiss lately arrived, and many were sold at P. as servants, who could not pay for their passage. Children, or girls & boys, were to serve, the former till 18th & the latter till 21st year, "like black slaves". A healthy robust man must work 4 or 5 years to pay his passage, which is 80 dollars. Old people, who could not be sold, were set to work in prison as male-factors, thus writes says. The blood suckers grow rich by such a traffic. Some Germans are engaged in the trade & circulate tempting pamphlets in Europe. Persons who can pay for their passage & have a little money left, do very well.

Misc 6. 243. WOOD, 1634, mentions many kinds of working men who are wanted in New England; and advises those who are not able to transport themselves, (i.e. cannot pay their passage) "to provide an honest master" & so come. He refers especially to artificers - names 12 occupations.

It is evident that men became servants for 3 or 4 or more years, in order to be transported to N. England, from the first planting of Mass. in 1630.

Com. 9. 162. Edward House bound for 7 years (part of it not for passage entirely) was forced to sell himself for 9 years. Gov. of Conn. Villars. interfered & released him.

Misc 4. 81. Palatines 1722, were offered for 5 years to pay passage - were offered for 10£ - that is 40% a year & board & clothing, this
see below: 3. 86. 10£ had risen to 14£. 1744, when Kalin was in P. but many may have depreciated some. 1749, 14£ for 14 years or 70% a year.

Price of Passage - from Liverpool to N. York, Dec. 1852 -
Steerage passengers 50/ to 52/ 6 - (or \$12 to 12.60). They doubtless found themselves - a tiny deershead freight was 21/ to 22/ 5. Hardware 10/ 6. - money sterling

M. 2. 125. Hundreds were kidnapped in the streets of London & conveyed to America & sold to the planters on the Delaware [sold for their passage & something more. Borrow.

H. C. Carey, On Slavery, 1853, says but few negroes were imported into the British N. A. Colonies previous to 1688. Whites were imported as the return cargo, and white servants or slaves were chiefly employed. After 1688, negroes were more freely imported, & he says "the export of Whites from England ceased after the revolution of 1688." He is greatly mistaken here.

M. 4. 76. The time given to men & women servants for sale in Philadelphia 1722 - at 12£. 14£ & 16£. Kalin has 14£. 1748. Penn. cur. 30. says the price of passage 1748 was 6£. 8£ sterling or \$26.5. to \$35.56. or in R. Cur. 10£ to 13£. 11. 13. 316. Above 1722, the Palatines were offered for their passage money 10£. - this is 6£ sterling or \$26.5. - Some came over 1727. 1729. 1730. m. 8. 73. m. 13. 316

108
m. 9. 396. *Psalmody*. (Musc. 2. 130. 296. 221. singing p. 80. 1. Oct. 1857

It appears by a notice in the Evangelist, that some of the Scotch Presbyterian clergy (perhaps many of them) still advocate the exclusive use of the Psalms for sacred song, and are partial to Rouse's old version, and religiously hostile to Watts.
p. 10 Singing Schools. Evangel. Sept. 30. 1852.

New Millay } The first collection of Psalm tunes in England, were
Vol. IV p. 202 } annexed to Stenhouse & Hopkins version 1562, and
"were in one part only". They owe their harmony (several parts) to Latin authors.

and. Williams & Mansur published church music in England. Mansur had little learning or taste - published "Elements of Music Displayed". Williams was better; composed pretty well - published "Universal Psalmody". In 1770 an edition of Psalmody, collected from Williams & Mansur was published at Newbury port.
Psalm Collection was published 1805.

Lowell Mason writes from London, Oct. 1852 that in the Tabernacle in Moorfields, formerly Whitfields, the lines of the hymns were read two by two, "as is the custom in many of the churches". There was a small quire with the "precentor", but more or less of the congregation sang. In Rev. Dr. Reed's church, called Wilkylife chapel, (Congregational, I think) in singing, the hymn was lined out. The choir consisted of a few men in a square pew, but the congregation sang.
Letter to Rev. Evangelist.

m. 4. 73. 1739. 150 Hymns by John & Charles Wesley - the printed by sets in 1739 in Middle. at 3/ea

It appears from Rees Encyclopedia, that women were not admitted among the singers in Cathedrals, or in cathedral singing.
"No woman or girl is allowed to sing in Russian churches."

m. 10. 176. The Pitch-pipe. (M. B. 1000.)

m. 9. 709. Watts' Psalms, Hymns & Songs advertised
Watts' Psalms & Hymns "corrected & enlarged by Joel Barlow"
were for sale by Wm. Bullock Aug. 1791. by Huelson & Goodwin.

m. 4. 184. *Evangelist's* gospel sermons, or spiritual songs a. 1817/42

S. Hadley. } Town voted March 1776, to sing in afternoon without reading -
p. 17 } (without reading line by line, I conclude.

Musc. 10. 180. Singing in Northampton, 1850, &c.

"one of those Scottish tunes so sad & slow". Line quoted by Chr. North.

A writer in N. Y. Independent, Dec. 1853, thinks there is not much devotion in church singing, or that neither the minister, choir nor assembly are worshipping God, while the Psalm or Hymn is sung, but that their thoughts are otherwise occupied. There are exceptions; a few make the singing an act of solemn devotion. He ridicules the interludes, which have no connection with worship, break the sense & interrupt the devotion.

L. 9. 2. In Mr. Davenport's Catechism, 1659, Singing of Psalms in the Church is an ordinance to be performed by the minister and whole assembly - the psalms to be such parts of Scripture as the Holy Ghost hath formed into verse. (Hymns would be excluded.)

Chic. 4. 250. At the Parker & the Woyes at Newbury sang Psalms 4 times a day in public worship & always after evening prayer in the family. They observed Sabbath evening but their opinion was for Saturday evening.

4. 258. Singing Psalms often noticed, but singing Hymns not noticed by Cellather; not practiced, it is presumed 1700.

"Northampton Collection of Sacred Harmony" The Title of this work was deposited in District Clerk's Office Nov. 4. 1797. - published after this.

By Elias Mann

Adv by Isaiah Thomas Nov. 1797. 89 p. doz. 83cts single. N. Y.

"Amphshire Musical Society" existed some years and held meetings in this & other towns. (Barj. Parsons, Sec. y. Were turned at N. H. Oct 29. 1800. The Times to be performed are given in the adv. It may be found in the all-garages, now ready for delivery at printing Office of Andrew Wright.

"The Harmony of Harmony" by Jacole French, Musico Theorico adv for sale. Oct 4. 1802

"Northampton Collection of Music" a new Edition adv Dec. 1802 Thomas & Andrews, Boston. Dec 1. 97. adv. The Worcester Collection just published 9dols. var. 930. L. also Union Harmony, by Holden; Holy Odes Harmonia Americana; Censura Harmonia by Kimball; Harmony of Maine by S. Belcher; Continental Harmony by Wm. Billings; Massachusetts Compiler, &c. by Green Nov 18. - & Holden; Middlesex Harmony by Samuel Babcock. 24/ doz: 40cts single.

Laws Collection of Music, adv by Hudson & Godwin 1787.

Religious Poetry or the Devotional Hymns, by O. W. Holmes. His remarks on Sternhold & Hopkins & Dr Watts, etc. 9. 396.

Dr. Adridge has more sentimentality, but less religious solemnity than W. Cooper is sometimes worthy of his fame.

19th Century. Montgomery has many good hymns, & often in hymn books. Henry Kirk White wrote some grand & simple hymns. Milman's some. Heber wrote fine hymns; he has the first place in 19th C. in hymns. Female hymns are always simple & sweet; their ornaments are humble, flowers & birds, while men seek the great elements of nature. Mrs. Roman's Pilgrim Song may be called a hymn, & who has written such a hymn? The hymns of this century have too much ornament & display. Kleber has much that is good, but his verse is not fit for a hymn without a bishop, or a state without a king. Pollock's Course of Time, Holmes dislikes, though it has numerous admirers, he says. He thinks Pollock adds with 100 much gusto on the torments of lost souls. L. Con. in Mass 14. p. 104

Thanksgiving in N.E.

[Cont. on p. 154]

Am. Mont. Mag. II. 95. gives an account of the manner of keeping this day in New England.

Thanksgiving in 21 States Nov. 25, 1852.

Rev. Dr. Dewitt said in his sermon on this day, that the practice of ~~a~~ days of prayer & fasting, & of days of thanksgiving & feasting, were brought to America by the Dutch from Holland. There were proclamations of these days by the old Dutch governors, now extinct. He says their Dutch ancestors (in this country or Holland?) were accustomed to have a day set apart to give thanks after the harvest.

There is nothing more unfavorable to heartfelt gratitude than the abundance of goods for it. The greater our blessings the less our thanksgiving. This festival (Thanksgiving) came down from times of adversity of our puritan ancestors; they could tell over their comforts & benefits in a short catalogue. They were poor & pious - pious perhaps because poor. They called their blessings mercies, as if there was generally sorrow & want. When they had gifts they could hardly express their gratitude. Rev. Mr. Bellows' Sermon N. York. Nov. 25.

Thanksgiving awakens a thousand sweet reminiscences of earlier & brighter days. It transports us back to the homes of our childhood & takes us into the presence of our fathers & mothers: it recalls their tones & smiles & cheerful welcome, though they may be now sleeping in the grave. It brings back images of peace and contentment; no pomp & display, but honest fireside delights. In days gone by, old & young looked forward with delight to this festival; to the domestic circle of relatives assembled in the days of gladness & children who lived from home, recalled the many sacrifices when they should rally around the paternal fireside. Happy was the venerable sire, who first went to the house of God, & then sat down with children and grand children to the table laden with peace & plenty.

Rev. Dr. Adams Thanksgiving Sermon. N. Y. Nov. 25.

Nov. 4, 1852. Home & Thanksgiving

The Puritans at bottom were eminently a social people, though not of Parisian fashion. Home & all that makes home earth's paradise - fidelity, purity, cultivation - home with its refining & hallowing social associations, played a large part in their notion of a true civilization. To strengthen the family ties; to make stronger the bonds of husband & wife, of parent & child, of brother & sister, was a part of their religiousness. The home was their starting point in their endeavor to found a commonwealth. Every child was to be educated to fit it for the home & commonwealth. They looked upon it as a command from above, to educate the children & fit them for their duties. With this home feeling was connected their Thanksgivings, their harvest festivals, when the family rejoiced together, after solemn acknowledgments in the church. The Puritans were assiduous cultivators of the natural affections. We owe a large portion of our rights, privileges, & enjoyments to them. Long live the great Harvest Festival of Thanksgiving!

It was in Boston Post Nov. 25, 1852. [Con. p. 154]

- Misc. 2. 177. Nuts of England - Walnut, Chesnut, Hazel nut or silbert.
 Sp. Hist. 2. 313. Poor in England gather nuts, especially hawthorn, in Sept.
 2. 312. C Nutting a pleasant enjoyment. A nutting party in E.

Note Book) Chestnuts are abundant about Northampton this
 7. p. 14. Season, 1852. They began to be gathered one or two of the last days
 M. 2. 242/1 in September, on lands not far from the village, but no
 buds were open on the lower part of Holyoke. Sept. 30. The
 chesnuts continued to ripen & the leaves to open from Sept.
 30. Nutting has been a great business among
 children & some grown persons. Some schools have been
 almost broken up for two or three days, or more. The week
 from Oct. 11 to Oct. 16. inclusive was a great week for chesnuts.
 O. Kingsley purchased in that and the preceding week
 about 150 bushels - most at \$1.00 per bushel. The winds
 & rains of last week made chesnuts fall to the ground.
 many hundred bushels have been gathered in this vicinity.
 Large quantities are sent to Boston - some probably to N. York.
 This week (Monday being Oct. 18) is also a chesnut
 week to some extent. - Some are sold at 75 cents
 a bushel. - Chesnuts bring in Boston \$1.50 per bushel
 at whole sale - many are sent via B. to Maine people. They
 are sent from here to Boston at 10 cents per bushel for freight.
 Sent in bags, which are returned. - New York is said to be
 supplied from other quarters. Chesnuts were sold still later at \$1.00.
 and Walnuts at 1.00.

- Misc. G. 263. Rosselyn says the Indians (1672 & before) sold chesnuts to
 the English for 1/2 a bushel. They were usually eaten raw.
 M. G. 302. 30 Chesnuts noted by Norton & Milton. M. G. 225, by Wood.
 M. G. 165. Chestnuts in Virginia Indians eat them raw, & boil them. M. G. 136.
 M. G. 219. See Chesnuts & Walnuts, 1707. 1760. &c.
 London: Gardening 14. Romans roasted chesnuts, as Europeans now do.
 do. do. Romans had soft shelled & hard shelled walnuts.
 do. do. - Chestnuts are budded in Italy. There are 50 or 60 varieties.
 They are eaten with milk; flour is made of them, & pie &
 muffins, tarts, &c are made of this flour.
 do. do. p. 941. to 944 - Nat. Hist. 2. 119; Misc. 2. 177. - The 3 kinds of English nuts.
 do. do. p. 943. Chestnuts are eaten roasted with salt in England, and raw.
 In other countries, ~~they~~ roasted & boiled & are made into cakes,
 & old dyes and bread. are ingrafted in England. Trees in E.
 P. 214. of the] prefer a dry soil, or sandy loam with a dry bottom. Trees in E.
 of flower called "open" in E. - Nuts ripen from end
 of September to end of October. The bur is called "outer capsule"
 and "husks". When ripe, these outer capsules divide, & 3 nuts
 are seen, of a brown color. are beaten down by long poles, &c
 - are well dried and deposited in shelves in fruit room.

London Gardening } Nuts of the chestnut, walnut & hazel, are
p. 1113 } still eaten by men; Our ancestors ate the
acorns, beech mast; haw, roan, hiph and bramble.
Beech mast & acorns are still given to swine; haws are
eaten by deer; leaves & spray in winter by animals. He
says chestnuts are given to swine, as well as acorns (chestnuts).

O. Kingsley says, Dec. 9. 1852, that he has sent 600 bushels
of Chestnuts to Boston this season. Has given a dollar
for most of them - has sold them mostly from 1.50 to 2.00
in Boston. Sold them in bags, at about 12 cents per bushel.
He made about 50 cents a bushel, by the rounded measure.
Continues, to buy at one dollar a bushel -

Walnuts, he has sent to Boston near 100 bushels. Gives for each bushel
1 dollar, & gets \$3.75 c. per barrel in Boston, say 1.50 a little
less per bushel. - 1.25 to 1.50. They are not so saleable
as Chestnuts, are sold rounded measure.

Maltaim. Dep. of Upper Vienne, France has 120,000 acres of
France, Chestnut Trees, which yield yearly 25,000 tons of Chestnuts.
P. 214 of this } The Chestnut region is mountainous or hilly.

Dep. of Corrèze produces Walnuts in abundance -
and much Walnut Oil is sold to other departments.

Chestnuts form no small part of Consumption of the inhabitants
of Cantal dep.

Beechnut Oil in dep. of Aisne amounts to 20,000 L a year.

Chestnuts are consumed in great quantities in Galicia, Spain.

Walnut Oil is much used in Savoy, Geneva & lately the place of
the Olive oil. - the Walnut Oil keeps of Savoy, London 63/64
The paste is made into cakes & eaten, after the oil is out.

Beechnut oil is used in Clime, &c. France instead of butter.

In Italy grow, the chestnuts, Hazelnuts, Pistachio nuts (on
the pistachio or mastic tree).

Cobbett } He says the French Chestnut is a large nut rather dry,
p. 69 } bitter & hard to eat raw, but very good cooked. The
American Chestnut is a finer & rather tree, & bears sweeter
fruit but not so large.

In Book of Rates, are small Nuts, rated at 10/ barrel; Walnuts 6/8. 66L.
Exports. Nuts 6/8 per barrel of 3 bushels. (as imports)

Nov. 7. 1804 James Shepherd & Co. offer for sale 10 bushels
of Walnuts. First notice of nuts in traders
& advertisements in N.H.

1762 Oct. Robert Back bought a few Chestnuts, 2 qts. for 2 3/4 - that is for
2 coppers a quart. - (See next page.)

In Nuts, Almonds, Walnuts & Pecan Nuts are imported largely, latter from U.S.
P. 114 of this } - from 18 1/4

Nuts & Milling

113

- Breck's } Ezra Barker, who lived in some out part or
Accounts } parish of Springfield, sold to Breck Oct. 1761
15 qts Chestnuts at $1\frac{2}{3}$ d per quart 2/1 ($2\frac{1}{2}$ coppers 2/1)
- 1761 Nov. 17. 24 qts Walnuts at $1\frac{3}{4}$ d qt. 3/4
- 1762 Oct. - 29 qts Chestnuts & 30 qts Walnuts at $1\frac{2}{3}$ d or near it
also 34 qts Walnuts at $1\frac{1}{3}$ p qt (or 2 coppers)
- 1760 Oct 31. "9 $\frac{1}{2}$ qts Walnuts at 2 coppers 1/0 $\frac{3}{4}$ " ($1\frac{1}{3}$ d p qt)
- 1763 Oct 26. 1 Bushel Chestnuts 3/7. (32 qts at 2 coppers or $1\frac{1}{3}$ d.)
- 1773 Dec Misc. 13. 232 } An advertisement in Boston Gazette a farm in
Harvard; and says that in some years 30 or 40 t.
old timber may be made by the chestnuts that grow on it.
[4 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 5.6.8. sawful - probably 40 bushels or more]
- M. 11. 113 Nuttrees are rare in the N.W. part of Mass., as
Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, about Lake Superior &c.
No chestnut; beech very rare & but few Oaks & Walnuts
and Hickories. Squaw not plenty of course, and
Whitney says no Turkey oaks - (then found no Turkey oaks
north of upper Iowa river. [M. 2. 2126]
- Ed. Soc. 9. 366 } Catalonia in Spain produces 35000 sacks of Walnuts
yearly worth 35,000 £ sterling. Exports 26,000 sacks.
- V. 569 Biscay in Spain exports chestnuts yearly to amount of 3,333 £ sterling
- M. 359. Catalonia produces 105,000 bushels nuts annually.
- Misc. 2. 124. Beverly's account of nuts in Virginia.
- Jan. 1. 1854. Nuts in New York market were for
Chestnuts \$3. per bushel; Hickory nuts, \$3.25 per bushel.
1853. Chestnuts began to be sold in Northampton. Oct. 14 when
Oct. 14. 158. ~~was~~ ~~very~~ ~~many~~ ~~bars~~ not open. Oct 14 when
I came home, chestnuts were selling at 1.25. some days
after. I saw the first of them was Oct 13 to Oct 23. Chestnuts
rose to 1.50. I saw them in Boston. Not near as plenty as
last year. Sent to N York & Boston
- Walnuts in Oct. 1853 were purchased here at 1.25 to 1.75
per bushel. Sold again about here not sent off. Not plenty.
- London. Walnut trees at Worbury, Surrey, England, produce from 20 to
11084 } 50 bushels per tree.
- 1682 M. 14. 141. England imported Chestnuts 38 barrels, and
Walnuts 267 barrels. Small nuts 16 bl. Pestiferia nuts
- Jan. 24. 1855. Nuts in N York Market, Chestnuts \$4.50 per bushel. Hickory \$4.60 to 1 $\frac{3}{4}$
- Hist. of Groton, p. 249. says "the Chestnut & Hazelnut walnut are sources
1848. of profit on many farms in Groton. (by the sales prices I conclude.)
- Nov. 17. 1856. Chestnuts in N York market 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ dollars a bushel.
Hickory nuts 1.75 per bushel. Black Walnuts 75 $\frac{1}{2}$ per bushel. White do.
In Northampton Walnuts are 28 bushel at retail or 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ cts per quart
Chestnuts have been 8 cents per quart. [Cont in M. 18. 132]

114 Vermin - continued from M. G. p. 272. 273. 274. 275

all 2. 2. 212 & 213.

locusts in swarms visited Hadley in July 1818, ^{in June} and the east side of the Connecticut 20 or 30 miles south of that town. They sting the limbs & laid their eggs, and many trees looked as if they were dead.

The Am. M. Magazine for August 1818, Vol. III, 308, credits this account to a Northampton paper of "30th ult."

These must have been 17 years Locusts, & ought to have appeared again 1835 and 1852 - but did not, to my knowledge.

These dates correspond with Deac. Hunt's minutes of Locusts; he makes 1733, a locust year. If so, then 1750, 1767, 1784, 1801, and 1818 would be locust years. [Ware in N. Jersey, Hunt, same sort, 1715. L. G. 219.]

P. S. M. Scott of North Hadley did not notice more locusts than usual this season ¹⁸⁵² but has observed very many twigs that had been fallen to the ground, especially of the oak, that were evidently cut off by the worm from the egg of the locust.

Georg. Lyman of Hockanum, noticed vast numbers of them in northern part of S. Hadley. A stone thrown into a tree made hundreds fly. He remembers the locusts when he was a boy in 1801. Alfred Johnson remembers them in 1801.

Smiths at our South Farms say the locusts were plenty there on the eastern, lower range of Mount Tom, chiefly on oaks, in 1818, 1835 and 1852. Some on apple trees. Their shelter skins one plenty on the ground in locust years. S. Hump. Gaz. Nov. 23, 1852

Deac. Hunt mentions their being here in 1733. They must have been here also in 1750, 1767, 1784, as well as in 1801, 1818, 1835, 1852

They visited Hadley 1818, and at Westfield 1835. Harris's letter.

C. grasshoppers in N. E. noticed in Good Views from N. E. 1648. Page 365 letter's, where eaten by birds. Mentioned also, in N. E. G. 1790. Also 1670. M. G. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

Loudon's Gardening 1139 } Mice in England bark young trees in plantations from the ground to the height of Canches. No an. 30,000 mice were caught in holes, largest at the bottom, in one forest. A greater number were destroyed by cats, stoats, weasels, kites, crows, &c. Hares & rabbits also bark trees.

Ed. inc. 2 394. Insects are a great plague in the South of France. Flies bite, sting, buzz, tease, worry, and fill mouth, eyes, ears, nose, and attack all eatables. Gnats very troublesome at night, & bite & make a constant and loud noise.

Cankerworms disappeared Newbury 1802 & had not reappeared 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900.

Cankerworm - first appeared in N. E. New England about 1738 or 39. according to N. E. Farmer p. 38. Dr Dwight goes back further. more. 6. They did much damage in E. Greenwich, Warwick & other towns in R. I. No date given.

M. G. 397. Wormer 3. Wood had seen no worms nor moles 1634. more. 6. 240.

M. G. 397. Wormer 3. Wood had seen no worms nor moles 1634. more. 6. 240.

M. G. 397. Wormer 3. Wood had seen no worms nor moles 1634. more. 6. 240.

Vermont

M. 2. 297. Rattlesnakes — See Misc. 6. 240 and references
See Misc. 9. 275 and references

M. 2. 53. Their fascination; and Misc. 9. 275 M. 12. 226.

Their fascination, & that of the Snakes. Williams Vermont, p. 128.
See also in Morse 1805/p. 298.

M. 2. 53. Viper of England and of Europe & of part of Asia — called also Aelder — See Misc. 7. 333. (om. y. 239. Misc. 2. 212 c.

Rees' Cyclopaedia says the Coluber berus or Vipera berus, which is the common viper of Europe, is from 18 to 24 inches long generally — a few are longer; and is the most poisonous of European serpents. Fatal effects sometimes result from its bites, but in England the bite is rarely fatal, but produces pain & inflammation; seldom fatal in Italy.

"The Viper has been very highly esteemed by the ancients and moderns, as a restorative & strengthening diet". Galen relates remarkable cures. The flesh was eaten like eels by some. "In France & Italy the broth & jelly and flesh of vipera is in much esteem" (So said by Dr Rees.)

M. 9. 409. Hogs are said to kill vipers in Europe; as they are said to kill Rattlesnakes in U. States. (Misc. 9. 409.

Ed. Enc. } "The hog is not afraid to give battle to the most-
XIV. 583 } venomous, & in general comes off victorious."

"582. Cure for the bite of a viper."

Misc. 6. 260. Jonelyn says Rattle Snakes are used as a medicine —
via fat, liver &c.

Conn. 10. 12 Rattlesnakes plenty in June 1684. No danger apprehended; they always gave warning. Were thought to charm & cure evils. (Volney in N. J.

"Rattle Snake Plain" was a place in Suffield Sam'l Knell's Will, 1737.

M. 6. 240. "Rattle Snake Hill" is named by Wood, 1634.

[Cont. Misc. 12. 226.

"O Farmers, Method to prevent Canker worms a second Apple Tree?"
is an article under Northampton Head April 16. 1788.

H. C. C.
July 27/91

Worms which grow to an inch or 1 1/2 inch in length come in hosts, in dry seasons, in corn. & other stalks around — come from the S. in bodies & devour fields of grass — most food of grass, but will devour corn & other vegetables. Many fields in Hartford overrun with them June 1791. Are short lived. Digging of furrows round a field is best security.
Hartford, N. H. June 27. 1791

1114. Cankerworms. H. C. C. paper of June 27. 1791, says Cankerworms have made ravages in this State. "We are told that in New Hampshire & in the river towns through Massachusetts, Vermont & New Hampshire, and in eastern part of Massachusetts about Boston the apple trees are stripped of their foliage" & in some places 3, 2, 1 and they have not escaped. (Most men do not recollect such ravages. Carried in many instances has proved ineffectual. He says trees in Hartford on hard clay are not attacked. Those on light soils are attacked.)

[There were palm-worms. See Misc. 12. 304. & 305

Cont. on next page; cont. on page 144.

Vermine - continued. England.
 M. 2. 355, 303. M. 2. 212c. 213. M. 3. 42. 46.

Nat. Hist. 2. 174. Parkinson mentions as enemies to fruit trees and fruit (perhaps other trees). Moss, Caterpillars, ants, carwigs, snails, moles, buds. - canker, rabbits, winds.

Vermine or Animals injurious to Gardens - London. Ger. 684
 Quadr. Moles, Hares, Rabbits, field Mice, Rats. - He refers to
 peas mouse traps, mole traps, Fat-trap - musket. p. 555
 m. 13. 355. Mantraps - a rat trap on a large scale - needs the leg of man.

Birds. The Robin plunders currants, & other berries, or small fruits;
 M. 13. 73 Also Blackcaps, Whitethroats, Bullfinches, Blackbirds, Thrushes, &c.
 yet they do good, or some do by eating insects. Sparrows
 scratch up young seeds. Birds also eat Pear & other trees.

Scares - and or recommended - mock men, mock cats,
 M. 2. 204. 298 mock hawks or crows; miniature wind mills;
 M. 3. 303 lines with feathers. - Boys to watch, or carry round
 M. 3. 46 a wooden clapper, in seed time, &c. (covering trees with netting).
 Lines of black worsted about trees. - The rattle engine
 is a scare for birds. - the bell or gong for men.
 p. 371 Figure 4 mouse traps.

Insects very numerous - in the larval or grub state, and in
 the perfect state. Most are produced from eggs. - The larva
 or caterpillar is known by the name of grub, caterpillar,
 palmerworm, maggot, wireworm. - Grubs are the
 larvae of beetles; caterpillars are the larvae of butterflies,
 near a moth, moths, & similar; and palmer-worms are hairy cater-
 pillars from moths; maggots are generally produced by
 flies or two winged insects (butterflies are four winged); and
 the wire worm comes from the crane flies, Tipulidæ, &c.
 p. 117 called by country people "Gaffer long-legs". (Same as
 p. 114 our New England Gaffer long legs.) These wire worms
 injure grass, grain, &c. Reside among their roots.

The larvae of locust & grasshopper differ little from the perfect insect,
 but have no wings. Spiders come from the egg in a perfect state.

Species of insects are much more numerous than species of
 plants - near 10,000 species of insects inhabit G. Britain.

- 1 Insects are apterous, or not winged, as the spider, centipede, flea, &c.
- 2 and ptiloter, winged - as butterflies, bees, beetles, wasps,
 dragon flies, ants &c. These are 4 winged or Lepidoptera.

Between these are the Diptera, or flies, or two winged - not much to
 do with 9a. dms. - There are also Hy. mantoptera & Hemiptera
 aphidid or Plant lice are great destroyers of vegetables.

The grub of the lady bird, or lady cow (Coccinella) is a great
 devourer of Aphidid.

Coleoptera comprehends Beetles - have 4 wings, but two are hard wing covers.
 Neuroptera, have 4 wings. - Insects have feet; worms do not.
 many insects while larvae or grubs, have no feet.

- Cockchafers** ^(are tree beetles.) - are some of the most destructive insects in England - has various names - commits ravages as a grub and in its perfect state. - It remains in the grub state 14 years. - Cockchaffer is *Melolontha vulgaris* - ^{lice} ~~lice~~ ^{make cockchaffer.} ~~Cockchaffer~~. Coccid many species are plant bugs. ^{They are grubs of Elaters. (Beetles.)}
- H. p. 198. Bark ^{lice} ~~lice~~ ^{make cockchaffer.} ~~Cockchaffer~~. Coccid many species are plant bugs. ^{They are grubs of Elaters. (Beetles.)}
- H. p. 61. Curculion do much damage. - ^{They are grubs of Elaters. (Beetles.)}
- H. p. 46. The Real Wire worm is very destructive - (Elaters obscurely etc.) It is in the larva state upwards of five years.
- Dragon Flies, Cockroaches, Grasshoppers, Locusts, May flies &c.** are of the Neuroptera order.
- Cockroach or Black Beetle** - A pernicious species. *Blatta orientalis* is naturalised in every part of Europe. ^{Blatta brentschkei} ~~Blatta brentschkei~~ ^{Harris p. 118.} Were originally imported from India. It shuns the light like most of its tribe. Is abundant in lower rooms in London. Devours bread, meat, flour, & all household stores, but vanishes as soon as light appears.
- H. 121. House Cricket is abundant in farmhouses - & devours like the cockroach. The cockroach seems to be chiefly in large towns.
- H. 120. Mole Cricket frequents gardens.
- May flies or *Ephemera* - abundant in some parts of Europe.
- Gadflies** - embraces several sorts of *Oestrus*, as the bot fly of horses; the fly beneath the skin on the backs of cattle; the fly that produces the grub in the frontal sinuses of sheep - *Tabanus bovinus* - an ox fly; *Hippoboscida aegyptia*, a horse fly.
- p. 116. **Crumm Flies**, or Gaffer Long Legs, (*Tipulidae*), destroy grass, wheat in the grub state. Also do damage in the fly state.
- H. 412. The Flesh Fly - Deposits its eggs in meat. ^{p. 146} ^{chase.} ^{in Eng.} ^{the maggot - cattle hoppers}
- H. 417. Cheese Fly, is well known. (*M. putres*). ^{p. 146} ^{chase.} ^{in Eng.} ^{the maggot - cattle hoppers}
- Common Gnat** (*Culex pipiens*), as a larva, resides in water and is most abundant near low marshy places.
- ^{p. 305} ^{Insect G. 243} ^{S. 343.} The Common Mosquito of America seems to be of the same species. Some Mites, of *Acarus* genus ^{m. g. 273}
- H. 18, 420. Sheep Ticks - *Mel. ovinus*, is much less than the Dog Tick. Both suck the blood.
- ^{p. 140} ^{p. 140} ¹⁴¹ **Wood louse** (*Miscus*) living secluded from light; does no damage.
- Spiders** are useful in catching & devouring insects. ^[The spiders that have webs of concentric circles, to place insects, head down - in the Europe.]
- Worms** have no legs - are different from apterous winged insects. There are naked worms & slugs / shelly worms (snails).
- p. 143. The Earth worms (*Lumbricus terrestris*) do good & no harm. Slugs (*Limax*) are great pests to plants & roots. Snails are slugs covered with a shell. (*Helix* ^{Common. numbers of snails are eaten in France & Switzerland in France. See Green})
- Insect hives** - the majority are annual - go through all changes in a year. Some live in pupa or larva state many years. Bees live a considerable time. *Ephemer* exist in a perfect state but a day or a few hours yet are in the larva state 2 or 3 years.
- Little moths of 3 or 4 sorts ruin woolen garments, furs, feathers & even books. ^{See 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000}

Webster's Dic. says this word in the plural is used in New England particularly in the stems of young plants, & used for food in the Spring.

I do not find the word green or greens applied to such vegetables in the old English writers nor in English Dictionaries. They seem to have been included in salads.

M. 3. 81. Garget or Virginia poke, the tender plants were catch in Pennsylvania in Spring. not often used. - Kalm, the tender shoots are "used as a green", says Rees's Cyclop. in some parts of Europe, where these plants are naturalized. (The Cyc. uses the word "green". London's Gaz. says it is used in N. Am. & W. India

1. p. 83. Dandelions more used than anything else in this vicinity. Some cultivate them in gardens - carried to market

1. p. 85 Cowslip - much used - *Colch. palustris*. [Was used 50 years ago, when I was a boy.

1. p. 76 Mustard, used for greens - tender leaves.

1. p. 86. Silk Weed, (*Astilbea cyniaca*) - young plants used for greens - or "eaten as asparagus". Winter Cress or *Barbarea vulgaris* - long used by some families for greens. My mother's Plantain (*Plantago major*) was used for greens when I was young - when the leaves were young & tender. Still used here. Nettle. (Common Nettle. *Urtica dioica*). The young shoots are used by some as greens. - Shepherd's Purse is rarely used here. Pigweed (*Achenopodium*) sometimes used. Purslane (*Portulacca*) is used for greens (used in England in salads, and as pot herbs & pickled).

Leaves of Beets - good for greens, with or without small roots.

Dickens's "Black House" has "Boiled beef & greens" for dinner.

1853. Cowslips were sold here April 11th for greens.

Dandelions not long after.

(Beet tops) from the garden have long been used for greens in New England.

1856 Mr. Jewell says the radical leaves of tall Saxifrage are old meadow Plantain, & greens. Our Ancestors always had winter cress, water cress & common Alexanders instead of celer; rampion rocket; they had borrag & for their cool tankard, and a maranthus & goose foot - tried & found it good. I have it as greens in the English. According to centuries past! Peppercorn was used to season dishes & than when used as a salad. I have seen it called "Salad" before time of Henry VIII. - 500 years ago with the salad. 1853.

The Scots have "greens & eggs to make out a dinner"

* *Achenopodium bonks-hanicus* (a goose foot). Europe described. 1853. London 1185 and Dorsetshire. Not so good as spinach.

1130 Scots in all Scotland have "greens & pot herbs". used in and the word greens. a newspaper 1855 April, mentions as greens, white mustard, spinach, water cress, dandelions, leaves and roots of small beets. Dandelions found for sale May 4. 1855. [Cont on p. 125

114
M. 2. 176. GREENS - in England from London's Gardening.
"Greens and Potherbs from Wild Plants"
London uses the word "green", or "greens", several times.

- 1 Black bony (Tamus communis). Though considered poisonous, the young leaves & tops are boiled in spring, by country people.
- 2 Burelock, common. Tender stalks boiled as asparagus.
- 3 Charlock, (Sinapis arvensis). Young plants eaten in the spring as turnip tops. It is an annual weed.
- 4 Chickweed (Albine or Stellaria Media). A common weed - is boiled in spring as a potherb.
- 5 Shepherd's Purse - large quantities brought to Philadelphia market - boiled & tastes like cabbage. Cultivated about Phil.
- 6 Rakeen. Chenopodium herbaceum & Chenopodium album - both are boiled and eaten as spinach.
- 7 Oxtongue (Picris hieracisoides) "a good green, when boiled".
- 8 Sauce alone, or Jack by the Hedge (Erysimum allcaria occasionally used as a salad, boiled as a potherb, or inter-Qued into Sauces.
- 9 Sea Orache (Atriplex littoralis) eaten "as greens or spinach".
- 10 Sea Beet (Beta maritima) - used like orache, fatten and white root.
- 11 Spotted Hawkweed (Hypochaeris maculata). Eaten as a salad & boiled as greens, viz. the leaves.
- 12 Stinging Nettle (Urtica dioica) Tender leaves in spring used in Scotland, Germany, &c. as a potherb for soups, or for dishes like spinach. Used in Norway as spinach & green.
- 13 Wild Rocket (Sisymbrium officinale) - sometimes used as a potherb; & in salad.
- 14 Willow Herb (Epilobium angustifolium) young shoots eaten as asparagus, & "leaves are a wholesome green".
- 15 Sow Thistle (Sonchus oleraceus). Tender tops boiled and used as green in some countries, or mashed as spinach.

Some cultivated Potherbs, seem about the same as Greens, viz. Parsley, Purslane, & some others.

Other herbs also used as greens; - tender leaves of mustard.

Cabbage coleworts or small cabbages and cabbage sprouts.

"Winter Greens" are mentioned. Cabbage used for winter greens.

[Are not Cabbages, when boiled, properly Greens?]

Cabbages used in winter & spring are called "winter greens", as Brussels sprouts, which are little heads on a stem, 1 or 2 inches thick, also Broccolis, which have curled leaves but no heads.

M. 14. 124. Brickell, says Poke tops may be boiled as greens. 1737. grow in every field in North Carolina. [He uses the word "greens".] Root has the size as big as a man's leg. [Quay. Is it Garget, or potherb?]

Ed. inc. 8. 607 Ed. Encyclopedia uses the word "green" - made of the leaves of turnips that grow in the spring. p. 611. Radish leaves were formerly boiled & eaten as greens. p. 627. milk Thistle leaves, stripped of spring, are sometimes boiled & used as greens. - 634. Sow Thistle used in 4 relishes in some countries.

Poisonous Plants, in England.

From Ed. Encyclopaedia + London's Enc. of Gardening.

Ergot in rye. In France, chiefly Cassia root. Boiling destroys poisons

Barrel (*Solium temulentum*). Has a toxic seed

Arum. The whole genus accounted poisonous. Poison destroyed by boiling.

Tobacco, or Nicotiana. a tabacum + N. glutinosa.

Green Tea, kills small animals.

Scammony *Arnica montana*

Veratrum album + nigrum. Hellebores. Roots are poisonous

Rhododendron Chrysanthum. - *Scilla maritima*

Chelidonium majus. - *Convolvulus arvensis*. Root

Colechicum autumnale. - *Daphne genkwa* + *laureola*

Asclepias syriaca + other species. *Oenanthe fistulosa* + *crocata*

Apocynum - some species. *Clematis erecta*, *flammula*, & others

Anemone pulsatilla, *nemorosa* + others of the genus

Aconitum napellus + *lycoctonum*. *Euphorbia*. all species

Rhus toxicodendron + others of the genus. *Physalis alkekengi*

Chamaecrista. many species very acrid. *R. bulbosus*, &

Solanum. Berries of *nigrum*, *melongena* + *lycopersicon* poisonous

Solanum dulcamara. Doubtful whether the berries are poisonous

Atropa belladonna. Berries poisonous *actae spicata*

Datura Stramonium. Every part of the plant a narcotic poison

but seeds most acrid - (called Dacotry by the Arabs, who

ascribe to the plant strange effects.

Lactuca virosa *Paris quadrifolia*

Cicuta virosa, very poisonous. *Lathyrus cicera* seeds

Conium maculatum. *Apium graveolens*, wild celery.

Hypocyanus niger. *Aethusa cynapium*

Spiltha balustris "an acrid poison". (Our N.E. cowslips

Digitalis purpurea *Bryonia alba*. roots, & leaves

Prunus laurocerasus contains prussic acid: i.e. the leaves.

Prunus occidentalis, similar

Amygdalus communis. *Strychnos nuxvomica*

Papaver orientale, + other poppies, are narcotic.

Cannabis sativa, common hemp highly narcotic.

Fungi or Mushrooms - many poisonous.

Helleborus foetidus. (*Helleborus* and *Veratrum* are 2 genera.)

Juniperus sibirica. *Scrophularia*

refloca graeca. *Asclepias*

Most of the poisonous plants are, or have been used as

medicines. - The Ed. Enc. seems to consider a narcotic

and a poison as the same, in many cases. - Boiling seems

to destroy the poisonous principle in very many plants.

Cowslips eat all kinds of narcotic plants with impunity.

Goats, deer and sheep eat tobacco without bad effects.

Some of his poisonous plants are only acrid.

Poisonous Plants in New England

121.

Solium temulentum - said to be naturalized in N.E.

Arum triphyllum - corn or root very acrid - med by drying

Arum (dracontium)

Toxicaria 2 species

Veratrum viride (poke-root) Root poisonous

Kalmias - poisonous to animals or some animals

Chelidonium majus or *Celandine* - juice used to cure
itch & destroy warts.

Convolvulus arvensis as in N.E. not said to be poisonous

Asclepias & *Apocynum* - not " " "

Anemone & *Clematis* not " " "

Acetum napellus (Monkshead) - a noxious poison

Lythra & *Physalis* not.

Datura Stramonium - *Actaea*, *Cicuta*, *Delphinium*, & some
others are considered poisonous here; but many of them on oppo-
site page do not grow here, & many that do grow here are
not accounted poisonous.

Poisonous Plants mentioned by Dr Belknap in History of N.H. 127.

Hemlock or *Cicuta*

Thorn Apple, or *Datura Stramonium*

Henbane or *Hyoscyamus niger*

Nightshade *Solanum nigrum*

} These used as medicines

Loey - *Hedera helix* (Does he mean Laurel?)

Creeper Ivy. *Rhus radicans* - juice stains black

Swamp Sumack, *Rhus toxicodendrum* -

Water Elder. *Ciburnum opulens* (What does he mean?)

Herb Christopher, *Actaea spicata* (probably Camellary)

Stinking Snakeweed, *Cliffortia trifoliata* (what?)

White Hellebore, *Veratrum album* (Poke root)

[There are more or less misnamed & uncertain.]

June 2. 1966.

[European Pickles imported - see m. 16. 2900

In England - These are used for pickles (London's Gardening)

Green Tomatoes; Green pods of Red Pepper, of Cherry Pepper & Bell pepper. - He calls the fruit "pods", & "berries".

See *Waltham* 10, p. 311. *Samphire* (*Crithmum maritimum*) grows on rocky cliffs by the sea & used for pickles, & for a salad. (Shakespeare notices it about Dover cliff.) ^{also cultivated}*Inula crithmifolia* (Golden Samphire) } on sea shore & salt marshes.
Salicornia halimifolia (Marsh Samphire) } both used for pickling, & in salads.

Walnuts, in a green state, before the stone hardens, much used.

Bean pods (kidney bean) green are used for pickles; & aubergines also.

Cucumbers - vast quantities pickled; the village of Sandy in Bedfordshire furnished 10,000 bushels of pickling cucumbers in one week

Red Beets - "very much used as a pickle". (Doubtful fruit & not, he does not say)

Radish Seed Pods, young & green; Purslane; leaves & tips of Tarragon.

Nasturtium berries, green; Dill leaves pickled to give a relish to pickles

Red Cabbage is chiefly used for pickling - sometimes "shredded down in butter for stews like red beet"

The Caper, so much cultivated in France for pickles, is the flower bud of the *Caparina*. The plant cannot stand the winter of England. - Some of the above pickles are said to be substitutes for capers. - Also the flower buds of the marsh *marigold* (*Calthea palustris*).

(The Dutch are great pickle eaters - On stands in the streets of Amsterdam are displayed pickled cucumbers, beets, onions & other vegetables, which are bought & eaten with the French eat peppermints. Also small cobs are pickled & sold in the streets. Letter 1857.

Meats & Fruits of various kinds are Preserved in Canning, in N.Y. & Vegetables.

Pickles in bottles & barrels. Catsup of Tomatoes, Mushrooms, &c.

Sour krait. - Cucumbers preserved in Brandy.

Jellies & Jams in bottles. W.J. Preserver. Pepper Sauce.

1847 papers.

Barberry is used as a pickle in Sweden. Edinb.

Fucus or sea weeds. Some are eaten raw in Scotland - perhaps not pickled.

m. 3. n. 18 & 19 *Silene* covered up with Vinegar, & B. pepper &c - but not pickled.
m. 13. 412 } *Pianca* recalls "preserved salads" - "pickled with salt & a little vinegar" and put away in close earthen pots; some are
m. 13. 412 } *is* Pickles or preserved salads were cucumbers, samphire, &c.,
m. 13. 412 } mustard, broom, & also cress, purslane, cowslips, gillyflowers
m. 13. 412 } brown flowers & other flowers preserved with vinegar.m. 13. 412 } 11. Cases. Cucumbers imported from Europe & sold in Boston, 1713
m. 13. 412 } 1707. Jams, Minuts, Beans & Pickles in a jar.

m. 14. 188. Pickles adv. in Boston March 1743. Beans, Peppers, Cucumbers and mangos.

m. 14. 170. 1719. Gen. Burnet, Oct. had 8 Jars Pickles 75 p. 2 Pickling Tub 2 1/2 p.

m. 15. 161. 1749. Carey English Pickles, cant. capers, cucumbers, & minuts & Walnuts

m. 14. 138. 1782. England exported Capers 2750 £ also imported Capers

m. 4. 145. 1724 Capers adv. 173. m. 4. 154. Jams & capers. Pickles adv. 1712 m. 4. 126
[Com. m. p. 125.]

Nov. 2. 292. *Medicinal Plants.* [Sickness, p. 65.]

- Art. Hist.* 2. 88 & 89. *Parkinson's Physical Herbs.*
Misc. 3. 41. 51. *Clark's Medicinal Herbs.* Also 10 to 15, m. 3.
Misc. 9. 241. *London's Physic Gardeners.*
Course, 1805. p. 198. *Medicinal Plants in New England.*
Misc. 2. 176. *London's cultivated Medicinal Plants.*
Misc. 3. 217. *Hubbard's Medicinal Herbs.* See his History.
Misc. 6. 251 to 272. *Many in Gosselyn's N.E. Rarities.*
Misc. 2. 388. *Paradise's Healing Herbs.*
Course, p. 233, 434. *Cornet's Medicinal Plants.* He mentions
 24 sorts, which are so common in France that
 they are not kept by druggists, but are sold by
 herb sellers & peddlers. Several of these are
 used of many others. Flowers & Fruits, and wood,
 and seeds, & Roots, & Gums, & juices of some
 used.
 Page 779. *Some laxatives in Chaucer's time.*
Misc. 7. 299. *Herbs for Salves & Poultices.*
 Page 132. *Herb garden, or physic plant, occupied part of most gardens.*
Ed. Enc. XII. 511. *The Norwegians gather Angelica, Veronica,*
Gentian, Gochlearia, &c. as medicines. Cassini
covers extensive areas - great quantities are collected.
E. E. VII. 498. *Medicinal herbs are gathered in large quantities, in*
District of Dithmarsch, Denmark.
The mallow plant is useful in Denmark (What is it?)
M. Brum. v. 316. *The Ash that produces manna is abundant in Calabria,*
var. Fraxinus rotundifolia
Saffron is cultivated in Hungary.
E. E. XII. 41. *Lichens, var. L. pyxidatus or common cup moss, was long*
used to cure whooping cough - called infallible.
Lichen pulmonarius - was renowned in consumptive complaints.
Lichen caninus, was famous as a specific for bite of mad dog.
Lichen Islandicus or Iceland moss, is still in Ed. Pharmacopoeia
in decoction, for consumption.
 " *Formerly nothing was more common among practitioners*
who trusted in similes, than endeavoring to find a plant having
some fancied resemblance to the part of the body affected.
The wrinkled & reticulated pond of Lichen pulmonarius, having
some similarity to the surface of the lungs, there remained no
question of the propriety of giving it for Disorders of the lungs? The
same is now completely lost.
It crosses - were formerly considered of great efficacy in
medicine, but are now abandoned by the physicians.
M. conica from a supposed resemblance to the surface of the liver,
was a potent remedy for all hepatic disorders. Other species
were celebrated for their virtues, in 16th & 17th centuries, & some were
looked about upon as efficacious remedies.
Others had magical virtue, & is still used in some parts of Germany
to protect the cradles of infants from the effects of witchcraft.
Dillenius, Pournet, & others thought moss had valuable properties.
Linnaeus rejected these notions.
Gossypium is plentiful in France & is sent to Paris in great quantities
for druggists, confectioners, &c. Saffron is cultivated in F.

Hot Houses.

or preserving flowers & foliage through winter of Exotics,
 when Parkinson wrote 1629, "Green House plants
 were placed in cellars in the winter, where they lost their
 leaves, but those of such as survived shot out again in
 spring when removed to the open air?"

In 1614 and many years after there were no green or
 hot houses in England, & plants were put in the cellar for
 the winter.

There was a Green House at Heidelberg in 1619. Green
 houses were then, & probably till after 1700, mere chambers,
 (rooms) distinguished by some glass windows in front than
 were usual in dwelling houses. Such was the Green House
 in the Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea, mentioned by Ray
 in 1684; it was heated by a furnace put in a hole in the floor.
 Evelyn describes similar hot houses. He visited Chelsea
 garden 1655. Green Houses & Plant Stoves seem to have
 been introduced into England a few years after 1650. Evelyn
 mentions an orange tree 1662.

Glass roofs were introduced about 1717.
 Lincolns gardening.

Order Pots. [References Con. 10. 67.]

One mentioned by Parkinson, but were rare to-
 gether in 1629 and after. Some may have been used
 for gathered branches & flowers, without roots: and
 some had earth & rooted plants in them, & were
 put in the cellar in the winter. We do not seem
 kept in the halls or parlors of the nobles in the winter?
 No information is given on this point.

London mentions "Barres in Pots & Vases in apart-
 ments, balconies & roofs of houses", about 1550.

London's p. 5, 6, says "Plants in pots & boxes appear sometimes on the
 walls & set in the windows", of paintings from *Buculanium*
 & *Pompeii*. Sometimes climb like *hens-pucbles* over the doors,

Con. 10. 96 "Garden Flower Pots" added in July 1752.

Middleton. The Chinese take great delight in flower pots, with some
 leaves & flowers.

Powers 333. Rev. St. Bull 1740. had a flower pot 3/

Con. 6. 205. Antiquary Joyce has "2 Gilt. Lead Flower pots" 5/ 1667

Con. 6. 114. ~~Worcester~~ 1685. two Flower Pots.

Con. 6. 358. Mrs. Thatch 1644. 4 gilt flower pots 4/

Con. 10. 211. Evelyn flower pots in 1696 says 6/ smaller off included 3/

Con. 6. 366. A Chinese pot. 1707

Continued on next page.

Hadley

Widow Allin Clark, says 1859. that when she was young (born 1793) the principal greens were plantain & mustard; they never gathered dandelions (wife says they had plantain & mustard at Norwich & some other plants, but no dandelions.) Hadley loved pork & greens it was said. They pickled in Hadley chiefly cucumbers and peppers - some beans. No walnuts - Cowslips for greens did not grow in Hadley.

Wife of Maj Sylv Smith, Sept 1859. says they gather in Greens past, Dandelions, mustard, plantain, beet tops, turnip tops, parsnips - and Pickle Cucumbers, cabbage, tomatoes, bean pods, green butternuts, grapes and radish pods.

Flower Pots - (Cont from preceding page)

The flower pots of 17th & most of 18th century in New England were pots with annual flowers, with flowers gathered from gardens fields and not winter flower pots. They could not preserve flowers or plants, even green in the winter. Their houses were too open and airy, too cold, until stoves were introduced. Perhaps the coal fires of Boston in brick houses, may have kept them warm enough to preserve plants.

M. 13. 284. 1681. Earthen Flower pot, cheap.

M. 13. 290. 1703. Vesp. Flower pots

M. 14. 168. 1729. Gov Burnet had 2 large Delf Flower pots

M. 14. 184. 1745. Flower pot (small dark). 1748 old Flower pots (Rug. 1748)

M. 14. 188. 1755. Blue & white Flower Pots

M. 14. 198. 1773. 4 Square Earthen Flower Pots of

M. 13. 376. 1736. Thos Fitch had a Flower Pot, earthen.

M. 13. 186. 1738. Delf Flower Pots with handles

1745 M. 4. 206. Flower pots adv. seem to have some connection with chimney.

Louison's
gardening 1184 } "The shade of trees is highly grateful to man, whether
reposing under a single tree, or walking under
the shade of a row, or in an avenue, grove or
woodland path." Shade is not less grateful to
cattle in warm weather.

1115 A country house without trees is but a part of a whole, as all feel.

1116 The *Ailanthus glandulosa* is a rapid growing tree.
It thrives in some chalky hills in France, where few others will grow.

1192. Trees in an open park, along the approach - are to be
Holly, Lime, Beech, Elm, Walnut, Horsechestnut,
Chesnut, Pines & Firs, Sycamore, Ash, Alder, Willow, Oak.

1193 Trees in the Park are to be, Beech, Elm, Fir, Cedar,
Pine, Cypress, Athenian Balsam, Lombardy Poplar, Pear, &
Oak, Horsechestnut, Walnut, Sycamore, Lime, Sp. Chesnut,
Oak, Ash, Mt. Ash, Acacia (locust), Birch, Alder,
Willow, Apple, Plum, Cherry, Medlar, Quince, Thorn,
Eggleston Rose, Striped Holly, Lilac, Syringa, Spindle Tree,
Laurel, Laurestinus, Rhodod. ... Albutus, Pyrus,
Almond, Privet, Rose, Arborvitae, Snowdrop Tree,
Juniper, Savin, Robinia, Spiraea, Althea, Rose, &c.
[This is only proposed. It shows some of the trees & shrubs
that were valued for ornament, &c.]

Maine Shade Trees. Sup. 88.

The Maine Farmer, Nov. 4. 1852, says, the Yellow Willow (*Salix Vitellina*)
is frequently planted for shade in Maine or ornament. It is easily
propagated, & destroyed with difficulty. Not used in the art, & making poor fuel.
The Farmer thinks the Silver maple and yellow willow grow more
rapidly than our other trees. What does he mean by Silver maple?
Prob. Sycamore Poplar.

B. Dorsey, Charleston, S.C. paper recommends for Shade Trees, the Willow,
July 6. 1795 } Elm, Tallow Tree, Pride of India, & Lombardy Poplar

Norway Maple (*Acer dasycarpum*) is cultivated on Long Island
Trincom. & some use its use as a shade tree, instead of the Ailanthus

Mulleum. Oaks, Linden & Acacias shade a public walk at Altona.
(His acacias are pseudocacacias - locusts.)

110 The Weeping Willow, originally from the neighborhood of Babylon,
is now common on the banks of rivers in France

Col. M. & y There is a row of trees on each side of the great road from
Altona to St. Omers - Willows, Black Italian Poplar, ash, elm.
The Elm is much planted in France by roads, about houses, &c.
Shade trees continued beyond St. Omers, & for 20 leagues (50 miles)
the trees were apple & pear trees, natural fruit - some locusts.
The Chesnut is also by roadside.

In Iceland, there is not a tree higher than a man's head - of course no shade trees.
"as an ornamental tree, the Sugar maple has no equal." Rev. E. Everett
maple grove. Woodstock

[Cont. in Illuc. 12. p. 164.]

London
Garden.

1114 } An Italian says woods & forests arrest the progress of winds,
lessen intense cold, moderate intense heats, produce
rain & snow, give origin to springs, &c.

1115

Williams, English, says the increase of plantations
in E. deteriorates the climate. These, even in hedgerows,
render the atmosphere more humid; an open country
would be more dry, airy & wholesome.

p. 1116. Suckers or Root shoots. Resinous trees do not send
up root shoots. Oak, beech, chestnut, ash, plane
& seldom send up suckers; It is general with the elm,
poplar, locust & a (acacia hec. - if) prunus, pyrus,
crataegus, &c. [He seems to refer to standing trees, and not
to stumps recently made by cutting down trees.]

p. 1117. Some trees grow on opposite situations & soils, as on
high mountains & rocks, and low marshes, as birch, alder, &c.

1117 Assemblages of Trees. A Group must have
two plants or more. A Thicket containing
more; if round & compact, it is a Knoll.
Larger assemblage is a Mass; all above a mass
are a WOOD or Forest. The word forest is applied
to the most extensive or natural assemblages.

"Planting" he uses for transplanting small trees. There are other
meanings.
"Sowing" is putting in acorns & other seeds.

p. 425
M. 2. 3/4 Mountains. "The side of a range, clothed with wood,
seen at a certain distance from a plain below, or
opposite hills, is one of the most magnificent of rural prospects."

Pruning by Cattle. In Parks, where man does not prune
trees are pruned or browsed to a certain height by cattle.

Leaves in Parks, which are well wooded, are collected in the
beginning of winter & carried away to make manure or mow,
as they impede the growth of the grass, when very abundant.

p. 1142 Timber is sold in England by cubic foot. 50 feet are valued
as a load.

p. 1143 Roots of trees are sold for fuel or made into charcoal.

p. 1144 Charcoal. The wood is cut into billets about 3 feet long. These
are piled up in pits or stacks of a conical shape,
& the whole coated with turf & some plastered over with
a mixture of earth & coal dust. It is watered during
the burning & if the flame breaks out, the hole is immediately
stopped. If the burning has been skillfully done, the coal
will exactly retain the figures of the pieces of wood.
[Charcoal is made much as in New England.]

p. 1145 Measuring wood. A stem of oak, 4 inches in girth and 9
feet long contains a cubic foot & will produce 13½ lbs
of bark. [Impossible it seems - yet he says old oaks produce
from 10 to 13 lbs bark to every cubic foot of timber.]

p. 1142 Trees, in forests, thickets or groups, or in squares
& avenues or rows, constitute the greatest charm of every country
[next page]

[See *Lumber, Trees*, &c. p. 180 to 183.]

London, Gardening 525. } He gives the figure of the *Scorer* used to mark numbers on the trunks of trees, and to ring branches, to throw them into blossom. It is the old *Marking horn*, exactly.

p. 127. charcoal summer making it in Scotland and France. Commonly made from Coppice-wood, large timber being too expensive. Much of the pile is of "brush-wood". The rest split fine. The pile seems not called a "pit" in G. Britain.

"In dim old woods in winter—"

Left their bare branches, the twigs shiver in the frosty air;
The oven breathes with hollow moan, like the sound of the sea;
Strangled roof-work, cold bright gleams on twigs & stem;
The gales swing in the sparkling air.
The winds sweep through with a moaning chime,
The ship is still; the gay summer leaves sleep on the ground;
The soft murmuring notes of the birds are hushed; the flowers
are withered & gone; the insect hum is silent.

p. 417. The Oak Openings in Michigan.

Dr. Field } says the hemlock, beech & hard maple rarely sprout
p. 12. } from the roots; and if they do, are liable to die. The chestnut,
p. 129 of this. smooth walnut, & white oak sprout abundantly from roots.
and come up from seed.

Ch. Watts } "The oaks are indeed the glory, the beauty & the delight of nature".
Blackwood 1822 } Tree by itself, & the grove, coppice, wood & forest, we love you all, and shall as long as we can see you, hear the murmurs of your leaves, or the groaning of old branches in the tempest.
He mentions trees in Scotland, pines, birches, ash, sycamore, oaks, larch, "Wych elm", beech, hazel, poplar, fir.

"Shady wood paths by meandering brooks; the verdant pathway through wood land, & wild thickets," &c. [Such are on Holyoke.]

"Rugged hills covered with primeval woods, with here & there newly cleared fields, the attempts not yet subdued, or smothered and blackened with the first labors of the settlers, new logs or frame eating of the rude, primitive fashion, & wastes of land overgrown with blackberry bushes. A park stream flows along, sometimes in deep woods, sometimes along meadows & smooth slopes. Some orchards of farms even; some mountain ranges with dense woods, & a deep shadowy ravine, with a leaf covered stream filling it with music." (New settlements in a young country.)

Continued Mass. 12. 242

Milner. "We ought to look upon the great chains of mountains as so many centres whence vegetable as well as animal population was scattered over the rest of the globe. The Alps, Atlas, Taurus, central upland plains of Asia & of S. Africa, the Andes, Alleghany, seem to be the native land of the vegetables which cover the land at their base.

Northern Hemisphere - Torrid zone $23\frac{1}{2}$ deg. Temperate 43° .
Frigid zone or Arctic circle $23\frac{1}{2}$ deg. less.

Misc. 2. 211c. Frozen zone has mosses, lichens, ferns, creeping plants, bushes with berries, as the currant, & species of Rubus & Vaccinium, Dwarf trees of birch & willow. Larch produces eye & leguminous plants in this zone.

The Temperate zone - on N. side, pine & fir begin. On S. half of this zone grow the apple, pear, cherry, plum, cabbage, peas, radishes, flax hemp, in going S. the Oak, maple, elm & lime gain superiority over the pine & fir - Oats & barley bear cold the best of any grain. From 40° to 60° , rye, wheat, millet & clover take place the olive, lemon, orange, fig, cedar, cypress, cork belong to S. part of this N. Temperate zone. Beans, lentils, & artichokes &c. are indigenous S. of 45° - The vine & Mulberry flourish from 30° to 50° but in general, vine does not go North of 45° . Peaches, Apricots, almonds, quinces, chestnuts, nuts are between tropic $23\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ & polar circle $67\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ - Do not flourish near either.

Warm Temperate zone. He places the line between warm & cold Temperate zone at 40° & in places at 45° & 50° . - He calls it warm Temperate from 25° to 40° . China & U.S. states are different from Europe. He does not give the productions of this warm Temperate, except maize & rice, and Oaks. There is less humidity, or less constant, and less beautiful vegetation, than in cold temperate zone.

Torrid zone. In this grow the most juicy fruits, the most pungent aromatics, & vegetation has the most stabilities, variety & splendor. There are Calamus Igurns & juices - sugar cane, coffee tree, palm, bread tree, bodab, date, cocoa, vanilla, spices. Various dye woods - the clove, the holcus, &c. Climbing plants; large & delicate flowers on herbs & on lofty trees. The Arisaema, on the Magdalena, S. A. has flowers 14 feet in circumference. Baobabs of Africa, are 80 feet in circumference. Some palms rise to from 150 to 180 feet. High mountains in Tropics have northern trees, as cypresses, firs, oaks, barberries, alders, and many more.

Temperate zone, South, seems to be an extension of the torrid as to vegetation; Extrimities of America, Africa & New Holland contain only vegetable colonies from the torrid zone, naturally.

Misc. 2. 212b. Trees in Northern Canada. Those growing about the falls of Montmorency - are Spruce, arbor vitae, aspens, alders, thornbush, firs, birch, beech, maple of 2 or 3 species, haws, wild cherry, mountain ash, white pine. - Mountain ashes with red berries, growing in crevices of the rocks, overhang the chasm.

Elmhurst. "Mountain height mantled by the shadows of approaching evening; & the golden lines of sunset shooting athwart them." Shaggy tops of trees are seen waving, & pine whistles & surges in the wind. The tangled roots of hemlock are imbedded in rocks. There are tufts of rich moss on the rocks under the trees.

130
M. 2. 271.

Gardens. - (Cont. from Misc. 9. 241.)

Seed Gardens, or small farms for raising seeds, are not numerous in England, & are chiefly in two or three counties near London. Seed growers are sometimes farmers, sometimes gardeners. There are seedsmen or seed-merchants who deal in garden seeds, &c. are often nurserymen.

London Gardening 1232

Market Gardens are numerous - from 1 acre to 50 acres or more. They cultivate & sell vegetables & fruits.

Market Flower Gardens, cultivate and sell flowers when in blossom; either cut as nosegays, or in pots. are chiefly about London - 1 to 12 acres. The standard articles are roses, honeysuckles, lilacs, & ~~rhododendrons~~ ~~aralias~~ ~~spiraeas~~, jasmines, laburnums, rose-acacias (locusts), &c. Evergreens as pines, firs, Laurels, cypresses, arbutus, hollies, yew, laurustinus, box, are much in demand for decorating balconies, flat roofs, areas, courts, lobbies, &c.

Common flowers for nosegays are snowdrops, anemones, ranunculi, hyacinths, ranunculus, tulips, lilies, auriculars, polyanthus, carnations, pinks, sweet williams, sweet peas, wallflowers & many others.

Flowering plants commonly kept in pots are auriculars, polyanthus, pinks, carnations, violets, foxgloves, veronicas, georginas, chrysanthemums, phloxes, saxifragas, and many more.

offellionnette, perhaps more pots are sold than of any other potted plant. It was hardly known 50 years ago. Violet-tellionnette, maybe named, stocks, pinks, sweet peas, wallflowers, hyacinths, geraniums, myrtles, &c. -

Pots of plants are lent out to decorate private or public dooms on extraordinary occasions, & especially for midnight assemblies, candle routs. This is profitable.

Nursery Gardens, in them are reared all sorts of trees & shrubs & herbaceous plants in demand. There is one of these in most counties. The nurseryman is often a seedman & florist, & sells implements & machines.

Nurseries were formed for Fruit Trees about 1600 or in a few years after. Before 1700, nurserymen began to raise forest trees & hedge plants from seeds.

m.g. 241 The wants & necessities of a new country are generally too imperious to leave much time or means for ornamental & scientific gardening. London G. 409
 "North America has supplied more materials for ornamental gardening than all the rest of the world."
 He refers to magnolias, tulip trees, rhododendrons, Ibid 412.
 azaleas, Kalmias, vaccinium, andromeda, &c

p. 172 Nurseries in U.S. Prince's at Flushing L.I. said to be the oldest & one of the best. Nurseries increasing in U.S. Many mentioned by London. Ibid 411

Musc. 6. 223. "Herbs for meat or medicine" were planted in Gardens Wood says, in N.E. before 1634, some grew in woods. He names several plants. — also Kitchen Garden vegetables grew here well, the names, many kinds

P. 365 of this. "Roots, wild & tame," grow in N.E. gardens, 1648.
 366 of this. Parsnips & other roots, Pumpkins, Cabbages, &c. 1648. Garden on London.

M. 6. 271, 272. formerly Garden Vegetables & Herbs that thrive in N.E.

Ed. Enc. } The robbery of gardens is not uncommon in Rosshire;
 XII. 484 } and of late there has been a regular system of stealing beehives from cottage gardens.

Garden Seeds. continued from disc. 9. 240.

For. Kerance Gibbs near Clarke's Ferry, offered Garden Seeds. April 9. 1790. H. Gaz. April 14. 1790.

Book of Rates, 1660, has in Impost, "Garden Seeds of all sorts," 2/ 16.
 Also he has seeds of Cucumber, melon, &c. separate. 2/ 16.
 He has also Canary Seed.

M. 3. 385. Vanderdonck notices Kitchen Gardens & Herb Gardens in New Netherlands, 1653. Also an abundance of flowers and healing herbs.
 M. 3. 388

Nat. Hist 2. 93. The wife took care of the garden in Tasso's time. p. 102

Hamp. Gaz. ^{Wid. E} Esther Wright, a little N. of Swampy ground, N.H. offered Garden seeds, 1792, 1793, April 1794, March 1795, in 1746 April. Had a "good assortment" in 1795. Also offered 1791. April

" " Robert Breck son adv. Garden Seeds April 1794, and an assortment of Garden Seeds March 1795 & last years growth.

" " J. & M. Breck offered Garden Seeds from New Lebanon, Jan. 6. 1801.
 " " April 15. 1801. Wm. Estlin Wright again advertises.
 April 15 1799. She advertised: also Samuel Lyman, also David Wright &c.
 March 10 1802. J. Breck adv. Garden Seeds from Shaker Garden at New Lebanon

[Cont in No. 12. p. 318

Gardens continued on next page.

Con. ^{p. 123.} 9. 220, 244. Herbaries or Herb Gardens -

9. 244. An herbarium for domestic medicines formed a part of almost all domestic gardens.

Musc. 4. 286, 287. Beverly says, 1705, that there are few cultivated places in Virginia that deserve the name of garden.

Musc. 2. 15. Glover says they have Gardens in Virginia, 1676, "with all sorts of potherbs & salads" - he names plants. Also flowers. [Yet Beverly was undoubtedly correct, but his idea included more than a mere kitchen garden.]

2. 61. Beverly says all kitchen garden vegetables succeed well, and various roots, herbs & flowers for salads.

M. 6. 329. Shugley says, 1669, that their gardens in Virginia are good for flowers, herbs and roots. He names many.

M. 7. 82. The housewife (1485-1603) took charge of the garden, and cultivated various herbs, not now in use. She had Pot-herbs, Shewing-herbs, and Medical herbs.

Herbs were more important when Spices were rare & costly.

Stat. Hist. 2. 63. The wife had the care of the Garden in Tudor time. 2. 131

M. 13. 168. A man in or near Boston had "Kitchen Garden, Flower Garden, and Fruit Garden," 1754. Would maintain them.

M. 13. 312. People in Pennsylvania formerly cultivated many medicinal herbs in gardens. See p. 225.

M. 13. 185. Flower & Fruit Gardens were connected with Gentlemen's houses in 1758 as before & after, in Mass.

M. 13. 196 1744. Langley on Gardening, 1744.

Hadley.

Mayor Smith says all had gardens 60 or 70 years ago. They raised the common vegetables - as parsnips, carrots, beets, beans, squashes for summer & a few winter currants, all had. Some raised onions. Women did some work in gardens.

Mrs Allen Clark, 1859, says they raised in her childhood beans, cabbage, carrots, parsnips, onions, currants; squashes summer & winter crooknecks, garden peas (some raised peas in the field). Also shrives or shives, eaten with vinegar.

Caraway, fennel & dill grew & was carried to meeting.

Gardens

M. 7. 5. White of Selborne says the consumption of garden vegetables has vastly increased in England. Laborers have gardens; farmers provide for their laborers, beans, peas and greens with their bacon.

134 Gristmills, millers. Mill Stones (in 13. p. 90
Misc. 2. 292c. 294a. 275. Misc. 9. 328. Sawmills & others.

Londons Agric. } In the Kingdom of Great Britain at large, Mills, or
p. 557 Gristmills are now going fast into disuse.
Even working people purchase flour instead of grain.
This is an eligible practice; they know the quantity & quality
of what they carry home. But in the proverbial rascality
of grist millers, they have no certainty as to either.
Flour & millers are dispersed over the Kingdom. Wind
mills are still used for gristmills (& perhaps for flour mills) in
some counties.

11.13.90 Millstones. Prof. Hitchcock (Geology 1833, p. 441.) says
the finer compact Greenite is sometimes used for Millstones.
He had seen "a coarse conglomerate or pudding stone
used for this purpose".

He says Basalt has been used within a few years in Gt.
Britain & found superior to French buhrstone, and as our
greenstone is a variety of the same rock, he thinks millstones
may be made of it. "Our Greenstone cannot be distinguished
from European Basalt by the eye", i.e. some of our greenstones.

Common Quartz is found in Wamington, 3 miles from Pittsfield
which resembles buhrstone & is used for millstones. The Quartz
is stratified in a magnesian rock. The Paris buhrstone
is of primary formation. The Wamington millstone sells for 70 or 80 dollars
each.

Edine. 9. 397 The Burrstones used in making millstones, in France
" 13. 578 are found in silicious limestone. The Burrstones are the
irregular & corroded variety of Quartz.

Rees says - Millstones are now obtained in Wales & Scotland. scarce
in ~~the~~ ^{the} Atlantic. Those for wheat Burrstones, were previously
imported from France could not be got in the wars of Napoleon.
Diameter of millstones in England - 5 to 7 feet; thickness 12 to 18 inches.

also called } Millstone Point, in Nahant Bay. Millstones were got there
p. 402 before 1737. Min. 6. says it is a greenish quarry where Millstones are got.

Con. om. 2. 227. Beers for millstones in Book of Rates, 1660. 50j. per 100 buirs.

Con. om. 2. 246. Gov. Wenthrop wanted sent over 1631, 11 Millstones,
some 2 some 3 feet over, with bracing, ring, & mill bits.

" 2. 238. Millstones & Burrstones in Book of Rates, 1660.

Misc. 8. 405. Burr Stones for Millstones, with plaster of Paris, were
sent over to England 1629.

1793. 1794. Botling Cloths are advertised abundantly.

11.13.347 Mills in England 1681. Query of Handmills, Horse mills, Wind Mills,
Watermills. Mortars used in ancient times. No allusion to Sawmills.

Edine. 9. 397 "green freestone Millstones" in Durham County, Eng. very superior. 40 sold
from the quarry in a year. also green stone of freestone.

Mass. 235. There was a "water mill" on Stony River, on N. side of the town (village) of Roxbury, in 1633. Wood

M. 6. 238. There was a "Water Mill" on a brook near Saugus in 1633. Wood. [There were both gristmills.]

Con. 9. 36. New Haven ordered, 1645, that the miller should grind grain "in course as it comes in". - [This continued to be the rule in other places]

Wentworth settled 1654, had a grist mill built 1666, & carried by water. Toll 2 qts. to the bushel. No allusion to a sawmill in Macy's History of Newtucket.

Ed. Inc. } Water mills in Shelton, Conn. have stones only 30 to 36 inches in diam. carried by small streamlets. The ancient stone or hand mill is still used - the two stones are about 4 feet apart, & rest on a kind of table st. upper stone is turned by a handle with the great handle of the mill, & the lower stone supplies the corn at a hole in the center. The meal drops on the table. Corn is generally turned the stone.

Mass. Law 1763. Complaint of dirt & gravel in grain, millers in Boston, Charlestown & Roxbury to have suitable mill stones, fans & screens, so as to cleanse & grind well.

[These millers ~~also~~ ground grain & sold the meal. The law seems not to apply to towns where the grinding was chiefly of grist brought by the inhabitants.] The toll for English grain was 7/16th or 2 quarts per bushel. There is in this

1. 322. Law of 1763. no allusion to a Bolt or Bolting.

Savage says } "The first Watermill in the Colony was erected in Wrentham 1. 116 in Dorchester" in the early part of 1633. Wentworth says a Watermill was built at Roxbury, the same year. Noticed in Nov. 1633. There was one near Saugus in 1633. See above

Grist mills were formerly schools where much was taught - some useful knowledge. Boys who carried grain to mill received good instructions from some millers. Poetry at Danvers Celebration

[In my going to mill in my boyhood, I was not much instructed by millers. There were pleasant things in going to mill. While waiting for the grist in summer I fished in the mill stream, & in E. H. visited the stores & made small purchases; in cold weather we played checkers or fox & geese before the miller's fire.

Con. 6. 129. Wind mills were used to grind grain on Eastern part of Long Island 1773 & before. In time of drought, Saybrook sent grain to Long Island to be ground in wind mills. Saybrook mills did not grind in a drought. Tide mills proposed & exclusive right granted 1774

Con. 6. 181. They were building a windmill at Saybrook in the Society, in April 1780

[Cont in vol. 14. 248]

136 Cowbells, & bells for other Animals.

Misc. 2. 250

(Some on page 87.)

M. 1. 356. Now with four cows with bells, & demit the same, in the
new forest.

London 35. In middle ages, Horses, cattle & sheep were pastured
in the forests & commons of Forence & several had
about their necks, "for their more ready discovery."

Keppel. He started from Astrachan for Moscow, in a kilbicka,
a wheel carriage, 1803, & the horses had loud sounding bells
about the collar. This not in winter.

Ed. enc 5. 662. Bell Metal is usually 3 parts copper & 1 part tin

Ed. Enc III. 427. Strabo mentions bells suspended from the necks of
animals to frighten away wild beasts. Others suppose this was
for the purpose of finding the animals. Bells are still (1810)
suspended over horses & from rucules, sheep & goats. The writer
imagines the custom originated in a superstition that the
sound of bells restrained demons from injuring animals.
Some of the horses were anciently hung with bells. See a rich man's
the bell of horses.

at. 8 373. The leading horse in a line of Packhorses, in former days,
in England & Scotland, wore a bell.

Felts Ipswich p. 45. Every cow of the herd was to have a bell at Ipswich, 1670.

Misc 12. 588. The strings & pack horses in 17th century, in England, had
bells attached to their heads.

M. 6. 201, 202. Shrimpton. 19 Cowbells 15/- (only 9² ea.) 3 Cowbells & 9²
1666 Do 82 Bells 15/- (1/3 ea.)

Then were not the large Cowbells of later dates.

M. 13. 381. Stephen Duck gives bells to the horses that draw the grain
from the hatted fields. About 1730

Ed. Enc. XII. 543. Cows in Swiss Villes wear large bells suspended from
broad thongs. The cowkeeper has a harmonious set of bells
two or three at least, on as many animals, for processions days.

In Spain the strings & rucules that carry burdens, wear bells
around their necks; the tinkling of bells & the singing of the
muleters are often heard before the mules are seen.

2. Russia, the horses wear bells around their necks to frighten away
the wolves. — In Poland bells are tied to horses' necks. This

In Switzerland the leading cow in a drove has a bell tied to her neck. 1861

M. 13. Middlesex. Cowbell 1658. also 1666.

M. 13. 276. 1665 12 large bells 17/-, 42 small bells 20/- by a Trade, when they were?

M. 13. 281. 1681 Cowbells, often 1/- ea. M. 13. 284. Cowbell.

M. 14. 180. 1745 Large Cowbells 14/- each about 3/4 3/6 L.C.

M. 14. 186. 1760. Cowbell 2/8 L.C. — 1793. 2 Cowbells 0/2/-.

M. 14. 195. 1771. 2 Bells. 2/8/- each. Table Bells.

Waggons from Western Pennsylvania in 1832 were large heavy
things called Grimeston waggons, drawn by 4, 6 or 8 horses. Each

Cont. M. 15. p. 328. The collar was provided with a row of clear ringing bells.
In the collar, the sight & sound of teams & bells was pleasant.
Ed. in Police, 1854.

M. 2. 292c. Musical Instruments.

90 Pianos in Northampton in July 1852 or near that.
H. K. Wright says quite 90 in Sept & Oct. 1852. See H. J. par. p. 20.

Harpsichords } There were all used in Boston in 1795.
Spinnetts } (Orrey of that year). Harpsichords & Pianos
Piano Fortes } seem more in vogue than the Spinnetts.

Orrey
1745

A professor of music adv. to teach the Organ, Harpsichord,
Piano forte and Thorough Bass.

Harp is an old Egyptian Instrument & now found painted in the Tombs,
Bisect head, resting on its own basis. David's harp which he played,
& danced at the same time, was much smaller & inferior. Egyptian
harp has 13 strings. M. Fry's Lecture N.Y.

The Bow or Violin does not appear as an ancient instrument.

Musical art was lower among the Jews than among the Egyptians.

Paintings, Statuary or Sculpture, were forbidden to the Jews.

Music goes with the other fine arts, & could ^{not} be highly cultivated
where the others were neglected or prohibited. The Jews now
Carve, paint, &c. &c. and have produced Paganini, Men-
delsson, &c. Ibid.

Organ. The Jews had no such instrument or organ. Ibid.

Con 10. 104. W. Smith, 1705. Had a Violin valued at 3£. Long Island.

W. H. Fry, the musical Lecturer in N. York says the powers of
the violin are nearly akin to those of the voice. He calls
the violin, Piano & Organ as the superior class of instru-
ments, not known to the ancients. He says our modern music,
very developed by these, "has been properly cut adrift from words."

Piano fortes. An instrument stringed with ^{lectures Dec. 1852} ~~strings~~ ^{which have}
strike with hammer through the ^{union of finger} ~~union of finger~~ ^{keys} ~~keys~~.
The Original was one of the earliest instruments with strings, played
with finger keys. The Harpsichord was an improvement
on the Original. The Piano forte which has superseded
both Spinnetts & Harpsichords, was invented by G. G. Schroeder
born 1699 & died 1782. He showed his model 1721, & published
a detailed description 1763. Its merit was not acknow-
ledged at first, & he reaped no advantage from it.
It first came into vogue in London; the Continental
musicians still adhered to the Harpsichord, but finally
gave way. & the Piano came into general use (he
does not say when probably after 1782.) many improve-
ments since made.

M. Brown In Arabia, only pipes & drums are used for music.

Musical Instruments in Book of Rats. 1660. Inwards.

Bitterns, 60/ doz.

Taberns (small drums) & pipes.

Claricads 13/4 pair

Virginals 20/ pair, i.e. each,
wreaths for Virginals 24/ doz. 100/ doz.

Harp strings, 5/ 144

Flutes, coarse 20/ for 144. Inwards
How these musical Flutes?

Viols 13/4 ea

Virginal wire.

Lutes, cullen & cases 8£ ea.
do. Venice & cam 24£.

Strings for Lutes, called Gdallings
(Chiguts) and minikins.

[Continued in M. 2. 12. 86]

Bread, Gingerbread, &c

(Nat. Hist. 2. 274. misc. 3. 31. Misc. 4. 311. Misc. 8. 396. 410. Ed. Enc. II. 472.
 Misc. 2. 236.
 Markham has, 1. Manchet. 2. Cheat - these of wheat.
 3. 31 } and Brown, of Barley, &c.

Afterwards there were three kinds of bread, named
 1. White, 2. Wheaten and 3. Household, which seem to be
 all wheat. Household bread included all the brown. Other
 accounts differ from this.

Ed. Enc. III. 196 } here it is said there are two kinds of bread in London (not three)
 1. White or Wheaten, marked W. and 2. Household marked H.

And Bread is made as follows; a peck of flour, a handful of salt,
 a pint of yeast, and three quarts of water. A peck loaf must
 weigh 17 lb 6 oz. avoirdupois. A sack of flour, 280 lbs, will make
 20 peck loaves, or 80 quartum loaves. Each peck loaf has
 14 lb flour and 3 lb 6 oz of water, &c. (20 + 14 = 280). A quartum loaf
 has 1/4 as much flour, & 1/4 as much of water &c. & weighs 4 lb 5 1/2 oz.

Ed. Enc. III. 422 } Gingerbread is made of white bread, with almonds,
 clove, aniseed, rose water and sugar or treacle. (Ginger not in?)
 In Markham's Days, it was made of grated wheat bread,
 and wine, sugar, licorice, aniseed, ginger & cinnamon.
 11. 11. 1844 } Gingerbread mentioned by Chaucer.
 11. 12. 144

11. 17. 147 } Best in making bread in families in N.E. was the
 following: the beer barrel, not the top. Altho beer went
 out of date, yeast was made of hops & several other ingre-
 dients. Some used sour dough.

11. 13. 99 } Yeast from Distilleries was brought to our houses
 in Northampton about 1835 - perhaps before.

The Romans & Greeks leavened their bread by mixing
 some dough that was sour with fresh paste. Raising bread
 by yeast was not practiced in France until near 1700.

Water Bread is mostly used in Scotland, Norway, Northern
 or mountainous Hungary, Croatia.

11. 2. 272. Gingerbread is sold as a cure. Seems to have been used on
 Fast days. "To fast away the day in gingerbread". Corbet.

At Springfield & Galt's Show, Oct 20. &c. 1853 - a woman in Tribune
 mentions that there were for sale - gingerbread, doughnuts, &c. &c. &c.
 Chestnuts, Pumpkin pie, boiled fruit & eggs, baked apples, bread & milk,
 mince pie, ginger pop, &c. Each thing is found at some gathering,
 most of them, & many more, singly or in a dish, so as to be sold,
 in many nooks & corners in Boston.

11. 13. 98. Dr. Cline says Gingerbread is made with flour, almonds, liquorice,
 aniseed, rosewater, & sugar or treacle.

Ed. Enc. III. 472 } Vincent Bread making.
 2. 472 under Arts.

See Misc. 12. 144

Weight of Bread ordered 57. Henry 3, 1/2 62) in Troy Weight 123
to a pound + 20 parts to an ounce. When wheat was 20^s. Quarter-
Can & Miss 2. 167 Penny white loaf to weigh 1. 4. 18 ^{2^{oz} part} or 16. 3. 8 p.
" wheat loaf " 2. 1. 6 - almost 50 per cent. more than white loaf
" Household loaf " 2. 9. 16 just double the quantity of white loaf
The same proportions ordered, when wheat was at any other price.
The Household bread was not wheat, I conclude; and the
wheat included most, or all, of the bread, properly.

Massachusetts Weight of Bread order 1646; if wheat was 3^s.
M. 4. 50. Penny white loaf to weigh 11 1/4 oz or 11 1/2 A windup is weight.
M. 18. 418. " wheat loaf " 17 1/4 3. 50 percent on 11 1/2 -
" Household loaf " 23. 3 Double 11 1/2.

Proportions same as above, or 1. 1 1/2. 2.
36 white loaves would pay the 3^s. or about 26 lbs of bread white, (or 25. 14 exactly)
36 wheat " 3^s. or about 39 lbs of wheat bread (or 38. 13. "
36 Household " 3^s or about 52 lbs of Household bread (or 51. 12 "

Massachusetts Weight of Bread in Boston, Sept. 1724.
M. 1. 114. Penny white loaf to weigh 4^{oz}. 10 drams
" wheat loaf " 6. 15 " (50 percent heavier than white)
" Household do " 4. 4. " (twice the weight of white)

Proportions still the same, between the 3 sorts.
The price of wheat not given. These weights are only
75 as much as the preceding in 1646; or it requires 2 1/2 loaves
in 1724 to be as heavy as a loaf in 1646; - indicating that
wheat was 2 1/2 for 1, or 7/6 bushel. It may have been
more (including baking).

Assize of Bread in Boston Oct. 20. 1774. (Boston Ev'g Post.
Wheat 6/8 per bushel (including pay for baking?)
4^{oz} white loaf to weigh 18 10^{oz}.
4^{oz} Buck loaf " 18 7^{oz}.
4^{oz} Brown loaf " 28 8^{oz}. (3/4 wheat, 1/4 rye meal
4^{oz} Brown loaf " 38 --- may be 1/2 Indian meal
a Bisket price 10 copper to weigh 5 drams.

Assize of Bread in New York July 14. 1744
6d loaf of inspected wheat flour to weigh 18 11 1/2^{oz}. (6^d is about 6 cts.
6d loaf of inspected corn meal flour " 1. 13^{oz}.
3d loaf of inspected Rye flour " 18 10^{oz}. (3^d about 3 cts.)

M. 13. 356 Assize of Bread in Boston, 1697. 8 Wm. III.

M. 13. 357 Assize of Bread in Boston, 1720. Some new regulation.

M. 13. 112 Assize of Bread in Boston 1782 & 1783.

M. 13. 206 Assize of Bread in do. 1764 & 1765

- p. 144. Spiders are not under Entomology nor Insectology in Ed. Enc. but are a part of Crustaceology, with Lobsters, Crabs, &c. See Araneides, Ed. Enc. VIII. 258. where is a description of Spiders. *Aranea* (1856) in Ed. Enc.
- Aranea domestica* is House Spider in E. See account of them
- Aranea labyrinthica* is Field Spider with horizontal web. (Ed. Enc. VIII. 262)
- p. 117. *Aranea extensa* spins a vertical web, & has feet extended. Europe
- Scorpio*, or *Scorpion* is under *Aranea*. Has a poisonous sting.
- p. 144. Ticks & mites are under *Arachnides* (not under *Aranea*.)
- Acarus* is the common name of a genus, which some divide into several genera. — They infest birds, insects, vegetables, &c. [Acarus - 24 species in Ed. Enc.]
- p. 144. *Acarus ricinus* inhabits woods of Europe, attaching itself to oxen & dogs, & adhering firmly. Common in Britain.
- Ed. Enc. VII. 254. Called Tick or Dog tick, or Tique. An *Acarus* fixes to oxen.
- Acarus reticulatus* fixes itself to oxen.
- Acarus ovi* inhabits cheese & flour too long kept - is called Cheese mite; most people say it improves the flavor of cheese.
- p. 144. *Phalangium* includes insects that resemble our "father long legs," but body ^{is} in two parts. 8 legs very long.
- Under *Crustacea*, is included:—
- p. 144. *Oniscus asellus*, or millipedes formerly used in medicine called woodlouse, hoglouse, &c. There are other species of *Oniscus*.
- p. 144. *Julus terrestris* has from 64 to 74 pair of legs: some say 100 pair. The engraving looks like our 1000 legged worm — may be the Centipedes. (See Wise's worm & a species, *Julus* & *Hamis*)
- Scolopendrea* has 42 legs.
- Crustacea* and *Arachnides* are not metamorphosed.
- The *Pediculus* or louse does not undergo a transformation. (See species)
- The *Cimex* or bedbug is under Entomology in Ed. Enc. I. species in long
- Louche's Agriculture p. 1075. names the
- Sheep Tick, *Acarus redivivus*
- p. 144. Dog Tick, *Acarus ricinus*
- Acarus caecicorum*, inhabits ulcers in the itch. London & Ed. Enc.
- London calls it, itch-mite.
- Bed Bug. In early work on Insects, saying the Bedbug was not known in England centuries ago; it was at first called Wall louse. (See called Cimex about 1750 (or 1650). Bedbugging London & America is the same. *Cimex lectularius* — under *Crustacea* in Ed. Enc. I.)
- Bedbugs still plenty in many houses, hotels, steamboats, &c.
- See Entomology of England alone. Ed. Enc. VIII. 537.

Insect Vermin
Flies. Diptera.

p 116. 117. Gaffer Long Legs, that fries about the flame of a candle, in autumnal evenings, & often perishes in the glare, is a *Tipula rivos*a. There are other *Tipulas* not so large.

Is shaped like a grackle but the bill is different.]

London, Aug. 10/74

The larva is the wire worm, of some tipulas.

1871. } Muscidae or Flies include Flesh Flies, Blow Flies, House Flies,
 Aug. 11 } Dung Flies, Flower Flies, Fruit Flies, two-winged Gall Flies,
 Harris, p. 410. } ~~these~~ Flies and many others. Some live on plants & trees &c.
 [nearly 86 species in England.]

Musca vomitoria, is European & American - buzzing stinking meat fly - blue & black & blue. About meat in butchers stalls, in planties, &c for the purpose of laying eggs, called fly-blows, on meat.

Musca domestica is House Fly of Europe } maybe same species
Musca Harpyia is our House Fly, Harris. }

Larva first comes in July, or some do, & is abundant in September, and remains till killed by cold weather. It is dung-colored, the larva being laid in dung, it is supposed.

Phopphila casei is Am. Cheese Fly. ♀ Trill a cheese with maggots.
Musca putris is European. do! " mag. to casewd's hoppers
 " " " " nappers.

Ed. En. XI. 337 Bot Flies - 20 different sorts known - called also gad flies.
#. 419. 3 kinds attack horses, & which,

Gasterophilus is the principal. Lay eggs about horse knees.
The horse gets them into his mouth & swallows them.

14. 490 *Cestus bovis* is Oxbot Fly. - the maggots live in large open wounds, sometimes in the ears, & sometimes on the backs of cattle. worms or worms, & worms.

Cephalomyia ovis is sheep bot fly. Lays its eggs in the nostrils of sheep & the maggots crawl into the hollows of the bones of the forehead.

② Certhia have not flies. (But flies attack animals in order to deposit their eggs - not for food)

H. 412 Horse Scatoli Flies - severe biters - are about stables, &c.
and bite through men's garments - this species is

Stomoxys calcitrans - common house flies. Europe & America.

4. 186 *Tabanus* genus includes several kinds of horse flies, & some are called *h.* is also. - They appear towards the end of June & continue through the summer and torment horses & cattle. Some live in woods.

H. 429

ix, *obosca equina*, a winged horse tick } These pass their lives
Ornithomya or bird flies - have wings. upon the skin of the
Helophagus ovinus } wingless sheep ticks, animals mentioned.
or *Hippobosca ovinus* } Do not wander.
Cyrtoribia or bat ticks, wingless The wingless, ones
are called Spider Flies from their shape.

4/17 70. ... *Basketoes* etc. ... *orthoplex*. (Harris, Dec. 1891, calls *T. hula* etc.)

420. *Pulex*, the Flea is a sort of wingless fly. One species is engulged in the ^{leg} ^{of} man.

Attila, *Grass*, or *Maskatoos*, *Bees* & *Flies* are distributed over the whole globe.
 Vol. 1. 2 37 } The *Lapland* ones, like resemble that of the *Drum* & *C.*
 Insects reign in undrained swamps & uncleaned forests,
 Millions of *Gow* worms people the forests of *Satmar* river.
Attila, *Grass*, *flies* & *bees* are in *Hindostan*.

Insect Vermin

Harris 10. Coleoptera.

Harris 21. Beetles mean *Citrus* in old English - *naves* jaws, & thick wing covers. [Carabids the ground beetle. in England. 26 species.

Coccinellae - Lady Bird is a beetle. many dung Beetles.

H. 32. *Melolontha subspinosa*. Rose Bug, weevil. Some Carrion Beetles.H. 38 *Lucanus capreolus*. Horn bug or Stag Beetle. These

m. g. 26p. fly abroad at night, & enter houses. Color mahogany brown.

Appears in June and beginning of August. *Lucanus cervus* - StagH. 40. *Elaters* are spring beetles - snapping beetles; when laid on their backs they throw themselves upwards with a jerk.*Psocids* is Death Watch or Ticking Beetle.*Lampyrus* Fire Fly. - several species
[*Lampyrus* in England has glow worm.H. 55 *Ceumus Pisi*, is Pea weevil or Pea bug. *Orio* Pe splits open the pod for the grubs in the peas.H. 61. *Curculio* genus includes many weevils -H. 77. *Cerambyx* genus. includes many borers.H. 107. *Galencia vittata*. Striped Bug, or cucumber & Squash bug
appears in June and first of June.103. *Haltica pubescens*. is the black cucumber & squash beetle107. *Chrysomela trimaculata*. Inhabits *Asclepias syriaca*.*Tenebrio granarius* meal worm.*Forficula* Earwig.114. *Orthoptera*.

Crickets, Cockroaches, Grickets, Green grasshoppers

117. Katydid or *Platyphylum concinnum*

Grasshoppers called locusts.

H. 156 Hemiptera

Bugs originally to apply to something frightful -
Have no jaws, but a horny beak for suction. *different from Beetles.*158 *Cercus tristis*. the common squash bug - sucking.
Appear last of June or beginning of July.164 Cicada or Harvest Fly - 17 year locusts. *come in 17 years*175. Cicada *canicularis* or Dog day Harvest Fly. Come July 25

156 Aphides. Plant lice - Coccidae. Bark lice

p. 140. Bedbugs are under Hemiptera.

206. Lepidoptera

Caterpillars, Butterflies, Moths.

206 Caterpillars. Apple & Wild cherry. trees

244. Cut worms 355 Apple worm

356. Canker worms 360 House & clothes moths

Bombix mori. Silk worm

H. 369
H. 113.

Hymenoptera

Bees, Wasps, ants, an flies, Horned Gall Flies, &c.
Ichneumon flies.

Nespor or Polistes fuscatus, our common wasp.

Vespa vulgaris, common wasp of England.

Vespa maculata. — our common Hornet.

Vespa crabro. Europe's Hornet. Nest in Hollow Trees.

Bombus Americanus. our Bumble bee.

Bombus European B. Bee is different.

Common Wasp & Hornet called "paper making".

E. S. III. 666. Louse, Pediculus, is under insect's that is not metamorphose.

See below. Leech is under Hirudo } under Radiata L. and Intestina ord.

See below. Earthworm is Lumbricus.

Harris 12

Neuroptera

Dragon Flies, White Ants, may Flies, Day Flies, &c.

Dragon Flies called Devils Needles in this country.

Myia stellata.

Engravings of Insects — one Plate with in. nomenclology of
Two plates at end of last Volume, of Ed. Encyc.

Worms or Vermes — class named Helminthology.

Ed. Enc. III. 538 — under Radiata also in Harris's Catalogue and in
last Volume of Ed. Enc.

Lumbricus (Earthworm) has 43 species in England. (16 known spe.)

Hirudo (Leech) has 8 species in do.

Caenia (Worm in man & animals) 45 species in do. [Watkins 92 spe.]

Ascaris, Trichocephalus, Soler, Filaria, Fasciola, and

others are called Vermes intestinalia — or under

Order Intestina. Some are found in man and

animals and some not. See Watkins.

p. 117

Lumbricus is of the same order — but not in man or animals.

Lumbricus terrestris of England, is called Deworm by Watkins.

has a red dusky body, with 8 rows of bristles in phallos. nothing

to do with the body. Eats cotyledons of plants — a prominent

belt on the body. [Harris does not give the species of our lum.]

Hirudo; Leech. Watkins has 17 species. One is H. medicinalis

Described by Hall. C. Species suck blood. (Harris does

not give the species of our leeches.)

The Hair Worm (resembling a hair from a horse's mane) is

Amphiphaena aquatica, called by Linnaeus Gordius aquaticus

and by some seta aquatica. Supposed by the vulgar to originate

from a horse hair.

See above. Vermen (lice &c. in Russia). See Russia in Ed. Enc. C.

See 2. 294. Lice are numerous in Egypt, according to Rumi's account of Egypt.

P. 213. Bryant found lice among the Arabs in the Desert. (1853, traveled India.)

He brought a small basket of them & shook out lice from it, & cast it away.

Names of some Insects from Mr. T. M. Harris Nov. 25. 1857.

p. 140 House Spider - is ^{in Europe} *Aranea domestica* L. or *Tegenaria domestica*.
Ed. Enc. III. 262. ^{is named by Hentz} *Tegenaria medicinalis* Hentz. ^(Walt. Kanaen)

Field Spider with vertical ^{web} in concentric circles - called "bottle spider".
is *Epeira latreilliana* Hentz. ^{yellow abdomen banded with black}
^(independent to E. fuscata of Europe)

Shore Spider, is *Epeira riparia*, on bushes near over the water -
is the largest field spider - not so common as preceding - similar web

Field Spider, with horizontal web is *Agelena* makes
web on the ground, & the funnel in middle often extends
Ed. Enc. III. 262, below the surface of the ground. [Bahama Spider. M. 2. 13.]

p. 140 Grandfather Long Legs, called is nearly same as *Phalangium*
& E. Enc. 256. *Opilio* L. of Europe. common in various places. Is spider-like.

p. 140 Dog Tick - is Mr. H. believes *Acarus ricinus* L. *Ixodes ricinus*, Latreille
& E. Enc. 254. is small tick among grass & bushes, is *Acarus autumnalis*, Shaw, or
Papilio autumnalis.

p. 140 Sow bugs or little Lice. Mr. H. thinks it is *Eniscus* or *cellus*.
E. E. VII. 245. Mr. Say named it *Eniscus affinis*.

Mr. Harris says, that when he was a little boy, his grandfather
Dr. Elijah Dix, who kept a drug store in Boston, used to set him
to gather sow bugs, as they were called, for medicine. They were
found under boards on the ground, in damp places.

Roll & Mollipedes, or *Armadillo vulgaris*, (Latreille) was used
Ed. Enc. VII. 245 for medicine. Our *Armadillo pilularis* (Say) is similar.
These when disturbed roll themselves into a ball as big as a
small pea. One sometimes found in houses.

p. 140. Thousand legged worm - with a cylindrical, hard shell, Mr. H. thinks
is a species of *Julus*, & called wire worm, & is found in
potatoe hills.

Yellow Butterflies. The common is *Golia* & *Philodice*, Godw. &
Orange one, banded with black, not so common, is *Papilio turnus*.

The large brown Butterfly of Spring, with pale yellow border on wings,
is *Vanessa antiopa*. In Report on Insects of Mass.

* Lightning Bug, or Fire fly. The most common is *Lampyrus*
Ed. Enc. 2. 266. *scintillans* of Say. Another species, as large again,
is *Lampyrus versicolor* - not so common [Not in England.]

Ed. Enc. 2. 266. Glow worm is the larva, or young & immature state of one
species of *Lampyrus*. [See E. Enc. 2. 266. L. 2. Reicher No 78. 430]

Yellow Tailed Hornet, probably *Vespa fratrona* of Mr. H. & Latreille
(Crotchcock, i. Ed.) allied to *Varenaria* of Europe.

"The air is filled with fire flies" near the George Washington Roberts.
Ed. Enc. 2. Fire flies are abundant in India. The glow worms
25. 249. [Though here & there in India. Mathuram. 2. 287] [are they not - S. America?]
Mr. H. says glow worms in S. A. present the appearance of a conflagration.

4. 57 Fire flies, musktoes, &c. in Java.
See glow worms & Fire flies Ed. Enc. II. p. 779.

Conf. on page 212.

Medicinal Waters or Springs—

- Misc. 2. 292c.
- Misc. 3. 217. Hubbard says 1682, that Medicinal Waters have attracted the health, maimed & diseased — he thinks they are of no use. Does not tell where they are situated.
- Morse's Geography, 1805. Ballstown Springs, were described by Dr. Watkinson 1792 m.g. as 1794. Only one house of entertainment there — but little cleared land. Springs known to Indians long ago, and to Sir Wm. Johnson. The water had "made the place famous of late," he says, 1794. [He described New Lebanon water 1794. See map & gazetteer.]
- 494 m.g. Saratoga Springs also noticed by Dr. W. 1794 — not much resorted to then
- 495 m.g. Lebanon Springs also noticed by Dr. W. 1794
- 450 m.g. Stafford Spring noticed in the Geography. This spring was used by Indians first — not much used by English till 1766 and 1777. — This spring was resorted to before those in Saratoga county. — Used in 1776 by the diseased. Conn. 6. 338.
- Morse 1805, p. 305. says there are Mineral Springs in several towns, in Mass. but none are places of resort for invalids.
- Orrey, Aug. 3. 1795 gives an account of the Mineral Spring in Suffield, Conn. about 2 miles S.W. meeting house of 1st Parish. narrow brook. Water has sulphureous taste & smell. Is licuritic — good for gravel. Communicated by Alexander King — a physician apparently.
- Conn. Misc. 9
1. 56
Saratoga } William Otcutt, p. owned the land where Stafford Springs were 1766: he petitioned to keep a public house. He said, "multitudes of people repair to the spring for relief." He built a house near the spring in summer of 1766 & dwelt in it Oct. 1766. Petition granted.
- In Low's Almanac, dated 1775 for 1776, the Road from Brookfield M. 4. 48 — to the Mineral Spring is given. The innkeeper at the Spring is called "Orcutt". L.P.S. Road to Stafford Spring as in Almanacs of 1769 & 1770. "Orcutt" is name of innkeeper. — See Jonathan Judd, rode to Springfield June 15, & to Pittsfield and "the Spring" June 16. 1766. "Went into the bath & back to Pittsfield" June 17, bathed twice. "Went to Pittsfield with Mr. Osborn, &c." June 18, went into the bath twice & set out for home. "Was not this New Lebanon Spring?" (the place seems to be here.)
- Albany Argus, 1855, says Congress Spring at Saratoga was discovered by John Taylor Gilman of Exeter, N.H. in 1792 while gunning; it issued from a fissure in the rock. He was a member of Congress and named it Congress Spring.
- m.g. 156. Watering Places in England — Bath the chief. Tunbridge next & Uxbridge 1688 to 1760. — Those with small means went to Brighton. Ed. Enc. & Others are Buxton, Cheltenham, Harrogate, Bristol — Brighton. Min. Water for sea bathing. — watering places have mineral waters — a few only. Situated in English mineral waters are Sulphureous, Chalybeate, some saline, or acidulated. 1795. Aug. 3. Boston Orrey describes the mineral Spring at Suffield

146 Rise of Labor & Produce -

in 2. 296. c. In the latter part of last Century.

Boston Orrery, Feb. 12. 1795, notices the high prices, & attributes them to 1st. Augmentation of circulating medium by the establishment of many banks. (Has supported the banks, circulate \$15,000,000, & added to the medium 5 millions.)

2^d. The funded Debt has some effect, indirectly increasing circulation.

3^d. The principal cause is the war in Europe, which has created a great demand for our produce of many kinds. France purchases provisions, salted, and flour, sea cloth & leather.

Land rises with the produce of land, and labor also, not only farm labor but mechanical labor - If peace should take place, he expects a fall in prices.

H. Gar. A Philadelphia paper Jun. 13. 1792, thinks lands have advanced 20 to 30 per cent since 1789, and city property more than that. Old branches of business are declining and new ones appearing. (This to show wisdom of Gen. Govt.)

H. Gar. In Feb. & March 1790 (perhaps before) there was a demand for grain, or wheat, flour, & corn, &c. and a rise, much as a demand in England, &c. wheat rose in Virginia to 7/6, & was becoming scarce; corn was 12/ for a barrel & 1/6 bushels. - There in New York. Some fears of a scarcity. N.Y. paper says it is long since there has been even a temporary rise in prices of grain.

There was evidently more stir & excitement in 1790 & 1791 than before - a better market. Cash was offered for more kinds of goods than before. Perhaps movement began in 1789.

H. Gar. Whoever examines the papers for 1792. 93. 94 will see that things are more lively, & much increase of business. One evidence is the increase of traders, & the inclination of farmers and others to become traders. There was more demand for labor; S. Hadley Locks & Canal, & other projects, sentenprises calling for a. vray and farm labor was more wanted, as prices advanced. Selling Rum & other spirits seemed to be the greatest business of the merchants.

H. Gar. Nov. 1795. Jonathan Gidd, adv. for produce, & says "produce was never higher." He was right. It was higher after.
E. W. Portin of Hadley, Oct. 7. 1793. in calling for money, says "Produce sells high; cash is plenty."

David Chapman, B. & K. Smith. S. Hampton, adv. for pay, Sept. 1795 & says, "Every thing bears a high price & demands [commands] money."

in 1793, merchants offer cash or half 1/2 for many articles of produce.

From 1790 to 1793 a great many new Newspapers were commenced all about New England.

Secy. Treasury 1794 Nov. speaks of the very high rates of labor & materials in reference to fortifications. Entry they had advanced. [Cont. Dec. 14. 1790]

Dials - to show the Time

147

Misc. 2. 256.
Con. 9. 281

James Cros Clark says his father & grandfather had no clock nor watch. There was a dial on the top of a post of the fence in front of the house, which was examined by the family & of passengers in the streets. His mother consulted the dial about her baking, boiling, &c. It was of use in cloudy days.

Ed. Enc. { See the Origin in E.E. Rising & setting of sun & midday were the only periods of the day noted in ancient times before the dial. Several works on Dialling appeared in the 16th century (Arabs understood it long before) and a multitude of works in 17th century "in all languages" and some in 18th century. Forster pub. "Art of Dialling" 8vo. 1638. Other English 1635, 1638. Leybourn's Dialling, 2^d Edition folio, 1700; English authors 1770, &c. Dialling was connected with Perspective, & other matters. It is a sort of scientific recreation now.

Con. 19. 104. Brass Dials, 1705. in or about N. York

Book of Rates, Dial of wood 3/4 dor. Dial of Bone 12/4 dor. Inward 1660

Con. 9. 217. Sundials formerly upon churches, galleys, & porches, &c

Misc. 6. 370. A brass Dial, 1712 Boston.

" 6. 174. A Silver Dial, Boston. 1660.

Con. 7. 114. A blackmin, 4 Dials, for sale 03/4 1699.

Misc. 10. 182. Joseph West says his father, who lived in Tolland, Conn. had a pewter Dial near one side of his Southern door.

Con. 8. 406. Sun Dials were affixed to walls of houses in Philadelphia formerly, which people consulted.

Misc. 10. 21. Rev. E. Hale records that he made a Sundial, Aug 16. 1785

M. 4. 186. Dials were run. A runaway, 1742. took with him a Dial mould "it is called a Tinkers Tool" {Probably he ran the dial

M. 4. 191. An Equinoctial Dial. adv. 1743.

M. 13. 334. Dials formerly affixed to houses in Philadelphia, much consulted by the people.

M. 13. 285. 1681 Rev. William Danks had a dial. 1683 a Dial

M. 13. 298. 1703. a Dial — 1722 a Dial of brass.

M. 14. 156. 1718 Copper Sundial.

M. 14. 170. 1729. Burned red Ring Dial 20/ Brass Dial 20/.

M. 14. 187. 1748. Rev. G. G. had "Brass ring dial" 30/ (about 4/4 100)

Gov. Endicott brought over a dial that was fixed on a pedestal, it was of copper, 3 inches square. In the Old Year Time, it was marked "William Boyce, clock maker, fecit, J. 1630 E."

First thing { Charleston 1657 voted to build a house on Windmill Hill for the town, to hang the bell on it & to have a Sundial there. in or 30thly, 1800.

(M. 9. 126. Mr Samuel Gaskell of N. Haven. 1706 had a "Universal Dial" of silver.

Guide Posts & Other set Posts

Misc. 2, 275. con. Misc. 1. 175. 300. 31. Nat. Hist. 2. 277. London 1115.

Journal 416

1745.

Massachusetts Act for erecting Guide Posts

6.27.1745. seems to be the first of the kind on the statute book, but may not be. A written undertaking to show how the boards should be worked & lettered, as if they were something new. - Act is quite particular.

Calcutta 71. 47

On the roads in Japan, posts are regularly erected to indicate the miles from the capital, & to direct the traveller at every cross-road.

"immovable as a guidepost." - a comparison of Walter Scott. Kenilworth.

and of Milestones noticed in Durham County - hollow triangular prism of cast iron, with projecting letters & figures. - 2 1/2 feet high, fixed on a oak post 4 1/2 feet long, or 2 1/2 feet below & 2 above ground. Guide posts much wanting in Durham.

I am writing from Georgia, 1853, says in some parts of that State, they have guideboards with notches cut in them, instead of letters. If they were lettered he says, even many could not read them.

Ant. Folio 816 p. 54. Guidepost, sometimes called Fingerpost, having a hand and a pointing finger.

54. The English Army found in the Crimea, Russian wooden ~~posts~~ guideposts or "direction posts". The posts had a blueish ribbon painted round them diagonally on a white ground; and one informed them that it was the way to Sebastopol, about 10 miles distant.

p. 352 Posts or Pillars for Public Notices.

ll. 2. 296. Misc. 9. 59. Con. 4. 268.

con. Misc. 9. 1. 32 } "Sign Posts" so called in Connecticut. To be near the centre of every town, for proclamations, notice of sales, &c. 1682 & 1715

Con. 3. 284. Wethersfield voted to warn town meetings by a paper "set up on our signpost." 1689

Old laws p. 101 } Marriages might be published at public lecture, or at town meetings or "be set up upon some post of their meeting house door 14 days" M. 14. 308, Old Law & a Colony record. I don't agree

Gravel Hist. 9 p. 157 } Some trees in Exeter 1662, were "marked with 2 notches and a blaze" - Some were marked only with a "blaze". These trees seem to be marked to indicate the road [blaze with this meaning is not in dictionaries. The white spot in the face of a horse is a blaze in Webster.]

Guide Posts [in connection, Roman & the old way, no allusion to any in England]

By Ezekiel Hopkins in 17th Century, says ministers who preach what they do not practice are "like those mercurial statues which in old times were set up in crossways, with their hands extended to point out the right road to passengers, but themselves never walked in them". [Does he mean Roman statues & statues of Mercury]

[Cont in 11. 14. 308

150
m. 2 1960. State Prison. Rations, &c Misc. 13. 112: Misc. 4. 319

Orrey March 1795 } The State Convicts were then kept at Castle Island, & a garrison also.

Rations, &c. of Soldier - $\frac{1}{4}$ lb beef or $\frac{1}{2}$ lb beef + $\frac{1}{2}$ lb pork; 1 lb wheat bread or flour; a gill of beans or peas, or vegetables equivalent; 1 ounce butter; 1 gill rice + 1 quart beer; 2 qts Salt, 2 qts vinegar, 4 lbs hard soap, + 2 lbs Candles, to each 100 rations (or 100 days) -

Also, Soldiers to have One uniform coat, 1 waistcoat, 1 pair linen + 1 pair woollen overalls; 1 shirt, 1 hat + 1 pair shoes. yearly
Convicts to have, $\frac{1}{4}$ lb meat, $\frac{1}{4}$ lb bread, 1 gill peas or beans, or vegetables equivalent; also soap + Salt as the soldiers.
Also 2 shirts, 1 coat, 1 waistcoat, 2 pair overalls;

H. Gar. Feb. 22nd. 1792 } Supply of Garrison & Convicts on Castle Island. The Soldiers Rations, just the same as in 1795 above.
Convicts same bread, meat, &c as above. 4 lbs soft soap + 2 qts of salt (when they draw fresh meat) for each 100 rations.
Convicts, (clothing, 2 shirts, one coat, one waistcoat, 2 pair overalls to be of two colors each, 1 pair shoes.

1794 Oct. Convicts at N.H. were sent to Castle William.

State Prison at Lyndell's Point, Charles town, was built in 1804 & 1805 by the State. Misc. 1805.
Here prisoners kept at Castle from 2 till this prison was built.

New York had only County Prisons previous to 1700 - 16 crimes were punished with death. State Prison erected in N.Y. city 1796, for 400 prisoners - often contained nearly twice that number. Capital crimes at the same time, were reduced; 14 were changed to imprisonment for life. Auburn prison began 1816, & one wing was finished 1818. Prison at Sing Sing was commenced 1825, & prisoners removed to it from New York prison 1828. N.Y. Tribune

Rations of Passengers between England & N. America, fixed by act of Parliament June 30. 1852. Each adult passenger sailing between Oct 14. & Dec. 16 must receive every week, 5 lbs oatmeal, $\frac{1}{2}$ lb bread 2 lbs rice, 1 lb flour, 2 lbs sugar, 23 tea, 23 salt, + 3 qts water daily. All this to be cooked & eaten.
11 lbs per week but no meat.
Cor. of N.Y. Tribune Feb 1855

m. 13. 112. Rations of U.S. Soldiers in 1782.

m. 12. 1. 1. Rations of - - - in 1786

The Rations of British Soldiers at Varna & other places in Turkey in 1854 were $\frac{1}{2}$ lb bread + 1 lb meat per day. No vegetables. Meat chiefly beef. 23 Rice, were added after some time, & 13 coffee.

^{advertised. August 2}
 U.S. Troops, 1792, Had for Inf & Art. Hats, Coats, Vests,
 woolen & linen Overalls, shirts, shoes, socks,
 Blankets, Stocks & Stock clasps, Buckles (for shoes?)
 Cavalry had Caps, coats, Vests, Leather Breeches,
 Boots, spurs, stockings, shirts, Blankets, Stock and
 Stock clasps, Rifle shirts of Russia sheeting

In 1793, the same articles were advertised for. — To one
 hat, coat & vest, are wanted 4 shirts, 4 pairs Overalls (2 of each)
 2 pair socks, 4 pair shoes, 1 blanket & stock & clasp.

For cavalry, To one Cap, one pair leather breeches, one stock, coat,
 vest, & blanket, are wanted, 2 pair boots, 2 pair stockings
 and 5 rifle shirts. ^{Some proportion 1792 except shirts}
 of Cavalry. In 1793, July, 4800 hats for infantry & 3200 caps for cavalry — all 5120.
 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120. 150 5120.

Pay of U.S. Soldiers by act of March 5. 1792 — per month.

12. Major General 166 dollars; Brig. Gen. 104. Dr. Martin 104.
 Adjutants 75. Chaplain 50. Surgeon 70. Dep. Dr. Mart. 50.
 Some others in Gen. Staff — Regimental. Lt. Col. Com. 75 Dollars.
 Major Com. of Art. & Drags. 55. Majors of Inf. 50. Captains 40.
 Lieutenants 26. Surgeons 45. & mates 37.
 Sergeants 6. Corporals 5. Privates 3. Musicians 4
 & Recruiter, & bounty, who enlist, for 3 years.

Clothing of some N. Hampshire Continental Soldiers, in Revolution.
 They wore small clothes fastened below the knee — long stockings
 and Cowhide shoes with large buckles. No boots. Coats and
 waistcoats large & loose of various colors — colored with bark of
 oak, sumac, & other fibers. Shirts all of flax, & like the rest,
 homespun. On heads, a round top broad brimmed hat.
 Arms various — Queens Arm, Spanish fuzee, old French pieces.
 A powder horn under the arm instead of a cartridge box.
 Some had bayonets. Some swords of officers were made by
 our blacksmiths, perhaps of some farming utensil — heavy
 & uneouth. History of New Hampshire.

Wages of Soldiers at "Fort Pownall at Penobscot" June 25. 1771. — 16 men in all.
 Subst. 50¢ mo. Chaplain 40¢. Lute master 50¢. Gunner 40¢. Armourer 30¢. Private 20¢.

Sept. 21. 1798. James McKenry, Secretary of War, wants proposals
 to supply Army Clothing. He calculates the Infantry at
 8448 men, including 504 Sergeants (about 126 companies).
 The privates, 7944, had each a hat, a coat, a vest, 2 pairs
 woolen overalls, & 2 pairs linen overalls, 4 shirts of linen,
 a stock of black leather & a stock clasp, 4 pair socks, 4 pairs
 of shoes, a blanket. The 504 Sergeants had same
 hats, stocks & clasps, socks, shoes, blankets, and they had
 sergeants coats, vests, overalls woolen & linen, linen shirts
 Musicians had caps
 Cavalry 380 inc. 26 sergeants, had 1 coat, 1 vest, 4 shirts, 2 pairs
 leather breeches, 2 pair stockings, 2 pair boots, a stock & clasp
 a blanket, musicians 2 to Co. Cavalry same in 1793
 1 Cont. on page 12.

157 Federal Money. Mint ^{March 2, 1792}

U. S. 2. 264. Was first ordered to take the place of pounds, shillings and pence, in an act of Massachusetts, Feb 15, 1795, over Dollars, cents & mills were to be ^{used} after Sept. 1, 1795, in accounts in public offices, proceedings in courts of justice and of Probate, & in all public accounts.

Hansb. G. 125 } United States mint established by act of April 2, 1792

1786 } Eagle of Gold to contain $247\frac{1}{2}$ grains: $\frac{1}{2}$ do. $123\frac{1}{2}$; $\frac{1}{4}$ do. $61\frac{1}{2}$.
Law m. 13 } Dollars of Silver to contain $371\frac{1}{4}$ grains pure, or 416 grains standard silver
125 } Half dollar to " $185\frac{1}{8}$ " " " 208 " " "
Quarter dollar to " $92\frac{3}{16}$ " " " 104 " " "
Dimes to " $37\frac{1}{16}$ " " " $41\frac{3}{8}$ " " "
 $\frac{1}{2}$ dimes to " $18\frac{7}{16}$ " " " $20\frac{1}{2}$ " " "
Cents of Copper to " 11 parts. half cents, $5\frac{1}{2}$ parts.

Gold & silver to be estimated as 15 of silver to one of gold.
Standard of Gold coins - 11 fine to 1 alloy, both 12 parts
do of Silver coins. 1485 parts fine to 179 parts alloy: both 1664
Alloy of gold coins to be silver & copper; of silver coins, all copper
Cents to be made of good copper.
Gold & silver coins to be a lawful tender (Copper not included).
" Money of Account of the United States shall be expressed in dollars for unity, dimes or tenths, cents or hundredths and mills or thousandths. All accounts in public offices and proceedings in courts of U. S. to be kept accordingly. A dime to be $\frac{1}{10}$ of a dollar, and a cent tooth part of a dollar, and a mill tooth part of a dollar. (Act has disme & onille.)

Old Federal money.

m. 13. 245. Congress in 1779 made money statements in Dollars and 90ths of a dollar

con. 6. 268. During the war & after, when Congress used dollars in their accounts, they used also 90ths of a dollar, not 100ths. It was the same in Connecticut. Congress used Dollars as their currency, from necessity there being so many sorts of pounds in the states.

m. 6. 287. See many examples of the 90ths of a dollar on this 287th page - down to some years after Revolution.

con. 5. 236. The 90ths of a dollar on this page also.

m. 13. 126 - Duties proposed by New York 1786 are all in 90ths of a dollar.

\$ This character for dollar is said by some to come from the figure 8, because the Spanish dollar was a piece of eight - was ~~La piece~~ 8 rials.

- H. Gar. Dec. 20. 1785. Massachusetts legislature passed an act to establish a mint to coin gold, silver & copper November 1786.
- Gen. 6. 198. Connecticut gave company liberty to coin copper of pennyweight each. Oct. 1785.

H. Gar. Nov. 22. 1786. Congress resolved to establish a mint in August 1786. - & Oct. 16. 1786. ordered that a pound Troy of uncoined gold, or foreign gold coin, 11 pure to 1 alloy, should be valued at 25 dollars 7 dimes and 7 cents, according to resolves of Aug. 8. 1786. Every pound Troy of silver uncoined, or foreign silver coin, 11 pure to 1 alloy, shall be valued at 13 dollars 7 dimes, 7 cents, U.S. money, as established by resolves of Aug. 1786.

An Essay on coinage, Mints - Coiners, &c. to be appointed. See M. 13. 125. The coins ordered in the August 8. resolves do not appear in the October Act. [See M. 13. 125]

Act speaks of "base copper coin daily imported into or manufactured within the several states. All foreign ^{coin} copper not to pass current in U.S. and no copper coin made in the states shall pass higher than 2 1/4 pounds for a dollar.

[This law seems to have knocked down the old "Birmingham coppers" from 2/3 of a penny to 1/2 a penny.]

M. 15. 246. Law of Aug. 8. 1786 ordering eagles, half eagles, dollars, half dollars, double dimes, dimes, &c. to be & half cents.

M. 13. 125. It seems that money had been regulated in part by Congress July 6. 1785

M. 13. 125. Congress Aug. 8. 1786, gave the quantity of silver to be in a dollar, 1/2 dollar, double dime, dime, Cent & 1/2 cent, differs from that on preceding page, 1792. Cents to weigh 2 1/4 or a round up to the 100. 1786.

"Birmingham Copper". This term is by a Correspondent of the Detroit Advertiser, July 1854, for one of the old coppers: it was evidently a familiar term to the writer.
The Doestock Letters.

154 Thanksgiving. [Continued from p. 110]

1832. Nov. 24, a day before Thanksgiving, 2629 passengers were conveyed from New York to New Haven. One Train had 18 cars and 870 passengers.

A correspondent of N.Y. Journal of Commerce, at Newburyport Nov. 25, mentions the long trains from Boston to other places, and the joyful homes, though many families are sad by reason of the loss of one of their number, or of two.

Great havoc of poultry from Maine to the Mississippi. No genuine Yankee, who is able, passes the festival without a turkey, chicken pie, pastry, puddings, cake, &c.

The Sermon is an important element of the day. The dinner and supper hours are generally later than usual in rural districts. The evening is the time for brides & bridegrooms, for the gatherings of old and young, in separate circles or together, & for merry making in the dance, & various indoor and out door plays of which the young Yankees are fond. How keep Thanksgiving as strict as our fathers - the day is less sacred, & there is less worship in this sanctuary, than in former days. The old Pilgrims would write "chabod" upon our Thanksgiving. - Those who live in ceiled palaces, neglect the poor, though much is given on this day.

Mass. 10. 184. Old Thanksgiving. Mrs. Bryant. (He may refer to times near 1800.)
10. 187. Old do. Mrs. Cook

Min. Caulkins } Thanksgiving in N. London - Roast Turkey and
1407 } Pumpkin pie, &c. Story about Colchester.

Mass. 80. 190. Thanksgivings with Feasts & Texts 1743 to 1763.

Mass. 1. 280. Thanksgiving at Plymouth after Indian Harvest in 1621. Killed many wild fowl, & had venison. First Thanksgiving.

Que. 283. Thanksgiving. Not much bought at the traders, for Thanksgiving in August & Mrs. Hawley, in May. Temo Dwig. 1's days more.
Ab. 206. 208. Spices & other for Smoking went on.

In 1741 & 42, much increase of purchases. I. Judd Jr. sold in 1741 when I. Judd Jr. was high to buy, 1/1 to 1/3 lb. in some brought a few boards. A few bought Raisins, allspice, & nutmegs. A few bought Rice, allspice, & nutmegs. Previously to Thanksgiving, it was a time to get new garments, to buy trimmings, to replenish the small stock of crockery, to buy powder & shot, to buy tea, &c. from the usual: to buy fishes, &c. No Cassia, no nutmegs, allspice, Pepp. & Ginger were bought by almost all.

1793 Nov. A Hartford Merchant adv. "Good yellow Molasses expected before the approaching festival"

Mass. 82. See German or Lutheran Festivals. One is soon after Harvest.

Thanksgiving.

155

1852. Dec 16. N.Y. Evangelist describes a Thanksgiving
grandfather, children, grandchildren &c. The dinner,
after returning from meeting, was composed of the
famous Turkey, a pair of Chickens, a large party
of Chickens, Coldham & tongue, potatoes, Squash,
celery & other vegetables, jellies, Sauces, — a side
table covered with apples, nuts, cheese, &c. The oldest were
helped first, the youngest last. Some jokes & stories at the
table. Thanks returned, & they retired to other rooms.
Some quired charades & told stories — 2 marriages in
the evening, followed by kissing & merriment. — Afterward
children had Blindman's buff in the old kitchen.
& fun & frolic ruled. — Tea succeeded, & all went to
bed, that is, all the young ones. Old ones continued to
converse; the grandfather read a Psalm & prayed, and
they went to bed.

French Convention proclaimed a festival in Sept. 1794 — gone
day. One reason for it was the following: "It is after a people
has received the fruits of the earth, that they should assemble
& give themselves up to the transports inspired by abundance
— it is after victory, &c. This is exactly the basis of our
Thanksgiving, or was formerly. The French make no allusion
to a God, if they were infidels."

Samuel Field in his Poetry, mentioning twisting of a man's
neck, "as folks do here's" before Thanksgiving."

Field gives a poetical account of a Spirit Field's Thanks-
giving Nov. 1782, but is very fanciful & extravagant reality.

He makes them (the whole town) kill only 13 leavers, 13 calves,
13 lambs, 13 rams, 13 swine, 13 calves, 13 sucking pigs,

"And lest they should give some affront,
They slew the titmouse for Vermont."

Twice 13 Turkeys, thrice 13 Geese; 13 dunghill cocks a piece
These thirteen refer to the 13 states, & the titmouse for Vermont

"They eat 'tis said of lusty oire,
Full thirteen thousand pumpkins pies
With tarts and custards for the day,
(Lamb & puddings too, et cetera.)"

Finished by "13 cask, of modern rum," which made 13 drams for each one.

"Thirteen" was used in toast, & in other things, but not in regard
to Thanksgiving wishes. It is all mere fancy.

"Centicleer" a Thanksgiving Story, 3p 155. by Callatthorn, 1853.

3d edition — All dress for meeting in a hurry; the horses
are brought up & put in the covered Grandfather, children, grand-
children. Horses are tied under sheds & to trees at m. house. Some
linger outside, & talk about families, crops, &c. Only an extract
in Tribune.

Another Thanksgiving Story has the "Wishbone." It was
broken & laid at the table, and they wished for something.
In the evening, the babies went to sleep, children played ball, &c.
grandfather knit, some talked, & at 9 the old farmer read
a Chapter and prayed as usual. [Continued on p. 114. p. 24.]

156. Woods for Cabinet making & others.

11852-33

Dec. 2. 14c. 1737. con. g. 266. In England see Marc. 2. 183. Lumber p. 180.

Nov. 1852, they advertise in New York —

all Mahogany from Cuba, St Domingo, Bay of Honduras. Ed. Enc. 2. 444

logs. Rosewood, from Rio Janeiro, Bahia

Cedar from Cuba, often.

Black Walnut in cases (Veneers.)

Satin Wood also advertised in logs. St Domingo.

Birds Eye Maple in logs.

Silas M. Smith, Cabinet maker, says they use here

Mahogany, Black Walnut,

Rosewood, Red Cedar (foreign)

Cherry,

some Beech nut

For most furniture,
or Veneering of them.

Maples & Birch for Bedsteads & some other things

Maples not much used now for other furniture but have been

White pine, Whitewood, Bass & Poplar are used for
many purposes, where not seen. — & some that are seen.

He said cedar comes from Cuba, he supposes, so much like the same
wood as that of sugar boxes from Cuba, or made here. Americans
who put up what they call Spanish cigars, put them in cedar
boxes. The logs are sawed into thin boards or slices at Windsor or
Locks & elsewhere. — This Cuba cedar resembles the Bay
Mahogany — perhaps is of a similar species of wood.

Swietenia mahagoni is mahogany, grows on the coast of
America, & in Cuba, Jamaica, Hispaniola, & Bahamas. (Willd.)

Julius Barnard — had a Cabinet shop in South Street
N.H. Dec. 1797. — wanted Cherry & curled maple boards
He says he had worked in New York.

con. 10. 45. Shows the Woods now used in England for furniture,
viz. Mahogany, Rosewood, Satin wood, Coromandel wood,
Red cedar or pencil or sweet scented Cedar
Bermuda Cedar — Oak, Walnut
Ain, Ebony, Pear tree, Boxwood, Bamboo, Ratan.

Marc. 6. 171. Cabinet Woods about Boston in 17th century — Cedar
Walnut, Black Walnut, Olive wood, Cypress.

in 18th Century. Cane (plain); Mahogany & blk Walnut. 1735: 1738.
Map. — Black birch & curled maple 1744

11. 4. 169. 50 pieces Mahogany for sale in Boston, Nov 1737.

In the Yucatan plains of Mexico grow Ebony, Rosewood, Mahogany,
Cedar, Pine, &c. —
In Costa Rica grow mahogany, logwood, ebony, cedar, sandal wood
N.Y. Dec. 1852.
N.Y. Dec. 1852.

Cabinet Work

156
157.

4. 1792. Dec 5 } Julius Barnard, Northampton, South St.
or "Lecking water Street," he calls it, adv.
Desks, Secretaries, Book Cases, "Chest upon chest
of Drawers," Bureaus, Side Boards, Breakfast
Dining & Tea Tables, Card Tables, Bedsteads,
Clock Cases, Fire Screens, Night Stools, Wine cisterns,
Washhand Stands, Sofas, Easy Chairs, Compass do.
framed do. plain do. (ramping board), hooking
glass frames & yelt, Joinery Tools, Flutes, Pipes, &c.

H. Gar. Nov. 13. 1799. He was a Cabinet & Chair Maker in Tortino, Mahogany & Cherry.

H. Gar. Aug. 1796. He was next building to R. Buckston - worked in Mahogany & Cherry.

Nov. 10. } Wood - Furniture & other, about New York 1683 to 1709.
306. 307

W. H. B. Cedar Trees are are almost the whole riches of the people
of the Bermudas. A man's fortune is computed by the
number of his cedar trees. - Palmettos are made into bonnets.

W. H. B. Rosewood is *Swartzia* or *Banifera* a native of India, &c.
Ebony wood from Madagascar, &c. - hard & heavy & takes a fine
polish, has been used in Cabinet making in expalaid work, &c.
Black is preferred. The cabinet makers color par-
wood & other woods to make them conformable
to the color of the wood in the same. In Samatra, India, &c.

Brazil Wood (*Caesalpinia Brasiliensis*) is Brazil wood
or Brasiletto. A red wood & used by turners, & to dye
red & purple. *Caesalpinia* is used in the same way.

Caesalpinia Sappan - is the Sapan wood of E. & W. Indies
used in the same way. *Sappan* is a Brazil wood, & is used in the same way.

p. 289. [The Brazil wood, or *Caesalpinia*, was a red tree, all growing in E. & W. Indies
& America - & could not have been known in (Bays) & Cheruco, unless
brought overland from India.

Woods in Book of Rates 1640. In woods, are mostly Dye-woods -
Ebony wood, known was 20p. 112 lbs. *Lignum vitae*.

Red or Guinea Wood; Planks of Ireland. Timber of Ireland. Timber Boards.

Boxwood for Corners. Boxwood ashboards 80p. tons.

M. 7. 113. Walnut (probably *Juglans*) was used for Tables, for Daughting James.
James, Queen had a Walnut & also for Chairs
Chest of Drawers.

Con. M. 2. 229. Chairs of Walnut are in Book of Rates. In woods, at 10p. ea.

Con. y. 304. *Scalptum* of Walnut as *Kenilworth*; with its
rich appendages.

1855. Feb. } *Muricea* from Neuvieta, Cienfuegos, & *Mansanilla* (Cuba)
is sold in N. York, in logs - also

Ge, lar from Neuvieta, Santa Cruz, in logs of *Mansanilla*

(Rosewood from Rio Janeiro, in logs.

Black Walnut, in logs and crotches.

In June 1853. also *Pinus* *resinosa*; Oak Veneers,

In April 1853. 450 logs black Ebony, adv.

1853. April. The Bermudians made a beautiful chandelier, for the
N. Y. Exhibition, - & native Cedar. The same of branches. They
also made a box of bird's eye cedar. They sent Cedar work to the
London Exhibition 1851.

H. Gar. 1793. Lewis S. Sage, of meeting House, Cabinet maker - adv. Desks,
candy drawers, tables, bureaus, pane chairs, Windsor chairs
plain do. & other articles. Northampton

1 Count. in Misc. 12. 310.

Brooms continued from Misc. G. 214.

[See Broomcorn, p. 96.]

Nat Hist. 2, 191.

Arbor Vitae branches are used all over Canada for Brooms, which leave their scent in houses.

Brooms This word in England seems to include, ^{generally} only twig or coarse brooms - of birch, heath or *Spartium*. These seem used for barns, gardens, houses of the working classes, &c. The article used to sweep handsome rooms seems not to be called a broom, usually.

Walker's Dic. says "a broom is a besom, so called from the matter of which it is made", i.e. the *Spartium* or *Broom*. The Besom, he says, is an instrument to sweep with.

To Sweep, is "to draw away with a besom", "to clean with a besom".

To Sweep (Bailey) is "to cleanse with a broom, brush, &c."

Brush (Walker) "an instrument for sweeping or rubbing."

To Brush. (Cler.) "to sweep or rub with a brush."

Broomcorn (*Holcus Sorghum*) is made into brushes & brooms in Italy which are sent to England. Ray observed them in the shops of Venice in his time. Ray lived 1628 to 1705

Brooms in Virginia, Early Blue Ridge, 70 years ago were made of a tall kind of grass, or sedge or rush, about a yard long. These were tied together in shape of a broom but without a handle, ~~at~~ a little space was braided together at the top, to take hold of. These were used in parlors; and a much uncouth sort, sometimes twig brooms, in slave huts, & kitchens. - West of Blue Ridge, brooms of broom corn were used 15 years ago. Sister Greene.

It writes in an Agricultural Paper, 1857, says Brooms of birch or black ash were commonly used before corn brooms were made. Sometimes hemlock boughs were used. In England and Ireland they use heath & other things; also brooms of hair & bristles.

Ed. Enc. Brit. p. 5 In Britain, the moss *Polytrichum commune*, growing 12 to 18 inches in height, in a peat moss, makes an excellent besom.

Watkins. Cocoa nut leaves (*Cocos nucifera*) are made into brooms, mats, Ouckys, &c.

Cobbett p. 29 He says the French women make Brooms of the stalks of the cross, after thrashing out the seed for oil. What is his Grass?

At. & S. Brooms in Northampton, formerly, see book.

In Macy's History of Nantucket, beach-grass is said to be "better calculated for brooms than for fodder," indicating that it was used for brooms Page 11 of History.

Woods p. 67 says the Douro, Egypt (*Holcus Sorghum*) is cultivated in the maize district in Nantucket, and the flower stalks & spike of this plant are sold at Marshfield & elsewhere for making chamber-brooms and clothes-brushes.

Cont. M. 29
227p } Brushes in Book of Rates 1660, are as follows; in im. p. 12.
Beard Brushes 6/8 for 144 — Hair or Head Brushes 6/8 for 12.
Comb Brushes of Hair 13/4 " 144 — That is Hair brushes for the head.
Rubbing Brushes of Hair 1/4 " 144 — Weaver's Brushes of Hair 5/ for 12.
The preceding are of Hair. — unless the Beard Brushes are of other material.
What was a Beard Brush? a Comb Brush?
Heath Brushes were 3/ for 12 & fine do 6/8 for 12, and
Heath Rubbing Brushes were 1/ for 12 — Travel Heath
for Brushes was 20/ 112 lbs.

Same } Heath Brushes seem to be Brooms — were they not?
11. 997 } English Brushes of Heath, exported, were rated at 10/ doz.
Bristles in Book of Rates. Rough 5 per lb. Dressed 10 lb. 10 pounds
M. 6. 368. 2 brush brooms 1711. — M. 6. 372. a hair broom 1717

1788 June 3. Breck & Clarke adv. "Worth, Shoe, Buckle & House
Cleanser" — Tooth Brushes not in. S. & S. bought "Sponged
Tooth brushes 6/ doz." 1797. S. & S. bought 2 doz. Tooth brushes 1794 @ 4/.

1792 Dec 12 B. Prescottt, M. H. advertised Brushes, viz.
Weaver's, Heath, Dusting, Shoe, House, Flesh,
Wax, Buckle and Tooth.

J. Judd Jr. 1791 to 1793. sold brooms at 10² — probably Split Indian brooms.
Rough one 2/ and 1/2. S. Judd's accounts have brooms @ 10.
Robert Breck of S. P. 1763 to 1765, sold many brooms @ 10² prod.
Split brooms. — He bought them for goods of men in the
vicinity at 7/6 & 8/ doz. some sold at 8².

Brushes adv. in Boston 1774 —

Floor, Heath, Shoe, Buckle, Table, Blacking, Hatters, Cloth, Bottle,
Wash, Shaving, Comb & Teeth brushes; & White Wash Brushes.
Broom Brushes; Painting Brushes; Masons Brushes. Also Dust brushes.
Mops adv. 1774 with Broom brushes

1794 advertised "Hair Brooms & Brushes" also "Carpet Brooms".

Tooth Brushes.

M. 6. 193. Selmonds 1676 had tooth brushes @ 1/ & 8² ea; 209 Ivory 1/6 ea
13. 338. Watson says 1200 tooth brushes in Phila. in 1784. —
M. 6. 200. "A Beard Brush" 1661. — M. 6. 190. 2 doz. 2 brushes @ 4/ 1076.
M. 6. 354. Hat Brushes 4/6 doz. 1688 — Hat brush p. 353. M. 13. 1654. Hat brush 1/.

Ed. Enc. } Barcelona Spain, exported yearly brooms to amount of
XVII. 366 } 6.875² sterling, long since. what were they made of?

London 116. The Palmetto or fan palm, (*Chamaecyparis humilis*) grows near Seville
in Spain, and furnishes foot stalks. The leaves, brushes
and brooms, of various kinds are made for house use & navigation.
This Herb. } Palmetto in Bermuda was made into women's hats, baskets, boxes, and
M. 6. 1730. } in North Carolina the plants made brooms as of the palmetto, leaves
or leaves, to sweep houses with.

160 Lawyers & Law suits. Litigation

p. 311. 37.

Mass. 2. 1792 v. 1794a. Mass. 1. 64.

" 2. 1814.

Edinb. } "the litigious spirit of the people, in the royal burghs,
VII. 480 } of Ross-shire, gives employment to a host of practitioners,"
before the Sheriff Courts.

III. 1. } Courts of Session in Scotland did consist of 15 judges -
Judges sometimes retained the papers & wrote & read
without pronouncing a decision; and after judgment
was pronounced, it has been known that it was allowed
to be objected to above 30 times successively, for the purpose
of delay. The agent (lawyer) protracted the suit, to gain
more fees; the client was the sufferer - The greatest
injustice took place. Reformed in part 1808.

Scottish Supreme Civil Court at Edinburgh. 2500 causes in a yr.
It costs each party at least 6 guineas to be once heard.
If the case goes further, expenses or costs go to 30 £, up to 200. 300
or 500 £. according to the spirit of litigation, & the disposition of lawyers

III. 8. 178. Suing & money making by lawyers in Northern Ireland.

Deeds } Samuel Terry sued Isaac Meacham Jr. both of Enfield
p. 262 } and recovered 5 pence 1705. Meacham appealed but
did not prosecute his appeal, & had to pay 5 £
costs.

VI. 2. 248. } Charles Phelps sued & lost his case 1763. because
Law Quibble } he was called "Esquire", whereas he sought to have
him called "Gentleman". He appealed to Sup. Court.

Costs.

An Act of July 1745, says, that often when there are several
plaintiffs or defendants in an action in Sup. or Inf. Courts,
all the plaintiffs or defendants in the writ are allowed for
attendance in taxing the bills of cost, though frequently
one actually attends; also allowance is sometimes made to
witnesses who ~~do not attend~~ are not summoned, or if
summoned, for much longer time than such witnesses
have actually attended, by which means "bills of cost
are exorbitantly enhanced". Hereafter attendance of
only one plaintiff or defendant shall be allowed, and
for only the time of actual attendance, & for distance, i.e.
he really travels. No witness, not served with
a subpoena, shall be allowed more than one day's
attendance; and witnesses summoned shall be paid
only for days they actually attended & for the miles
they travel. And for 5 years, & after for 5 years longer, &c.
Feb 1744. When a person has several notes bills or bonds
against another person, which may be included in the same
writ, but in several writs, to vex the defendant, & put
him to needless cost, the plaintiff shall recover cost
only on one action. For 3 years continued along to 1760

misc. 1. 157. Litigation & Lawyers, in Mass. 1735

1. 157. Too much time spent at Court. - He proposes to restrain credit, &c

Law of November 1742. Law says it frequently happens, in controversies upon book debts or single contracts that when the action comes, upon trial, the defendant pleads, & urges payment & produces his account as evidence; and "the common practice is to give judgment without admitting any account in favor of the defendant, whereby he is necessitated to bring forward to suit himself, which occasions a further cost, & sometimes exposes him to the loss of his debt by reason of the original plaintiff's poverty or absconding." Law provides that the defendant may give his account in evidence by way of balance to the plaintiff's demand, & the Court or Justice is to compare & balance the account & give judgment only for what is due to the plaintiff. & if nothing is due, cost is to be allowed the defendant. For 7 years - continued from time to time to 1770

Litigation.

"All observation confirms the opinion that litigation is one of the most prolific sources of social evils." - "Neither going to law" is condemned by the Apostle. The failures, assignments, suits, judgments, executions, foreclosures, &c cannot be settled between man & man without a large amount of strife, irritation, recrimination, distrust & alienation that are directly at variance with the peace, confidence & communion of Church fellowship. "The Spirit flies from noise & strife". The evils from failures, &c are wide spread in the Church as well as out, affecting debtors, creditors, sureties, attorneys, &c. May 1855. Letter from Syracuse, N.Y. in the Register.

Bonaparte said in his last days at St Helena, conversed about the evils of Lawsuits. Napoleon said lawsuits were an absolute leprosy, a social cancer. He said he had heard much diminished lawsuits, but there remained much for the legislator to accomplish. He said we could not prevent men from quarreling, but we could prevent a third party from living upon the quarrels of the other two and even stirring up disputes to promote their own interests. (He refused to lawyers.)

Litigation in Mass. formerly

misc. 1. 157. 1735. A writer in N.E. Weekly Journal, represents that people were extravagant & in debt, & then was much suing, much time spent at Court and in lawsuits, & much money paid for costs. "We are all in danger of becoming tenants or slaves to lawyers & usurers. No other can now thrive among us." "Our lawsuits impoverish the country and injure religion."

Cont. in Misc. 14. 329.

- P 394. Horse Stealing in England, in former & late days.
 Men (Caulkins). Horse Stealing about Cravdon. ... Pages 254, 255
 m. 15. 114. Horses Stolen in Hamp. Gar. or strayed.
- 3 Stolen in S. Kingston, R.I. April 11. 1787 — 1 chestnut-sorrel, 14½ hands high; one almost white, a little grey, 14 hands; one sorrel with white face & white hind feet, 14 hands & 1 inch high. all trotters. ... red & brown.
- One bay horse, strayed or stolen. N.H. 1786
 One Dark Chestnut Mare. Stolen at N. Salem. Feb 1787
 One dark mare & one sorrel, each with star in forehead. Taken by Rebels. both trotters & one paces also. Some white feet. March 1787.
 One dark bay horse strayed or stolen. S. Hadley. "Paces altogether". April 1787
 One brown & one light sorrel mare colt strayed. May 1787
- Stallion, 1 year bay — 15 hands high. Waltham.
 Sorrel mare strayed or stolen — paces & trots. 14 hands high. Sept. 1787
 Red Round mare strayed Dark mane & tail. 15 hands high. trots & paces (Aug. 1787)
 Bay mare, with star in forehead, trots & paces, 14 hands high. Black mane & tail. June 1788. Strayed.
 Bay mare about 15 hands high trots & paces (seems same as last)
 Light bay mare, black mane & tail, streak face, 3 white feet about 13 hands high — trots & paces. Cumington July 1788.
 Sorrel mare 14 hands high, strayed or stolen — streak in face trots & paces. Aug. 1788. Wrenthamptown.
- Bay Horse, 15 hands high, stolen from Asabel Norcross, July 1789
 Dark mane & tail, trots & paces.
- Black mare stolen Oct 1789. 14 hands high. trots & paces.
 Light Bay mare left at Orono in Jan. 1790. Dark mane & tail, white face one foot white. 13½ hands high. trots & paces
 colt strayed — white face, natural trotter.
 Sorrel mare colt — white face, natural trotter.
-
- Con. 3. 292. Wethersfield, 1665, voted to brand horses according to
 3. 280. law. Brand chosen, & a brand ordered; marks to be accorded.
 3. 281. No one to race horses on town plot penalty 10s. (as
 implied, that they might do it elsewhere in Wethersfield.)
 3. 281. Liberty for those E. of river to build a stable near M. house
 for horses on the Sabbath.
 12. 116. Similar liberty in Windsor 1663.
-
- Con. M. 1. 18. Connecticut law for branding horses, according natural
 Col. Rec. 355. and artificial marks, &c. colts to be branded on neck & shoulder 1665
 11. 28.
 Con. 9. 4. Jan. 15. 1667. Ordained in Wethersfield to have the horses in the
 woods got up that they may not perish. [This shows that
 horses were in the woods most of the winter at times; perhaps all winter
 sometimes.]

H. Garz Jan. 26th 1791 } Horses, cattle & mules Exp. from N. London 1789. 6678.
 " " " Exp. from do. 1790. 7072.

then (Caulkins) p. 138 } New London horses were to be branded L. on left shoulder.

Cor. 19. 78. Thomas Pell 1809. had horses & colts in the woods, Westchester co. worth 40
 and mares & colts, not in woods 30£

Cor. 10. 6. Horses run in woods, not during summer & winter, viz. horses
 not wanted for use. 1804.

Mulletrains, & asses & mules are plenty in Spain 641,000 asses 223,000
 mules

do. mules are raised in S. of France, & sold to Spain, Italy, & abid.

do. mules (drag waggons) in S. of France, & across the Pyrenees
 Musc. 2. 2466 } and the Alps

In Barbary, horses are in use; Asses are much used & Mules,
 & asses and mules are used in Abyssinia; horses only used for war.

M. Bunn. In India, little use is made of horses, except for cavalry, and
 asses & mules are not in general use, there are wild asses,
 camels, elephants.

do. The horse is spread in Europe N. of 67°; in Asia to 64°; in America to
 S. lat. 50° in Patagonia, was not known in America before Europeans
 came. The ass does not bear cold so well rarely beyond 52° N.
 thrives between 20 & 40° N. lat. Is wild in Barbary.

Keppl. Horses of Comacks near Caspian Sea are from 17 to 18 hands high,
 and then, he says, are stouter than those of the Don & sables.

Connecticut

Com. Rec. } Valuation of Horses in Making Rates 1650. Over 4 years 12
 2.549 } 3 to 4. 8£; 2 to 3. 5£. one year 3£.

II. 28. Horses 4 years 10£; 3 years 7£; others as before. 1665.

II. 62. Horses 4 years 8£; 3 " 6£; 2 years 4£; 1 year 2£. 1667

II. 102. Horses 4 years 6£; 3 " 4£; 2 " 3£; 1 year 30s. 1668

II. 142. Horses 4 " 4£; 3 " 3£; 2 " 2£; 1 year 20s. 1670.

II. 284. Horses lost in county service, 1676. to be paid for 3£ each.

II. 244. Horses under 13 hands high, of 2 years old & upwards, to be
 gelded, if kept on commons, 1674. Previous law referred to.

Com. R. 44 Trooper Horses to be not under 14 hands high, laws of 1715

Horses in New York City, April 1853. It is estimated that
 40 horses are sold in New York, from the country, per day
 through the year on an average or about 12,000 in a year. There
 are three sorts; - 1st strong horses for heavy work upon stone pavements,
 2d. active horses for stages & city rail roads, 3d. horses for public carriages,
 and light waggons. Prices of 3 sorts range from 100 to 300 dollars.
 Besides fancy horses sell for over 100 dollars. Some fancy
 horses bring 1000 dollars a pair or more. Most horses, from
 100 to 200 dollars. All sorts this spring have a very
 high price, but omitting the high priced fancy horses, the average
 is less. Probably less than 150 dollars. Horses are 30 percent
 higher than in 1852, & 10 percent higher than in 1851.

M. J. J. J. J. J.

Hamp. G. 22 } Rainsford Rogers advertised that he had acquired the
 (Feb. 2. 1792) art of discovering Hidden Treasures. He calls
 it "Rogers's Mineral Elixir." He refers to his former
 customers, to a man in Ware & another in Pelham, to
 experiments in St. Jersey, Conn. & Mass. Had been 9th dollar
 a bottle, would now sell at half that. Everyone must
 take a few doses in order to learn the art. He was
 at Landlord Cooks, Northampton (now in jail).

Musc. 8.62.

Severett Mines, 1788-1790. Probably Lead. Hitchcock p. 90.

M. G. 320. Lead mines. From Hampton Gazette, Feb. 22. 1853.

In 1764, Sampson Simpson a N. York merchant associated
 himself with Ethan Allen and others for Mineral researches.
 On the 5th Oct. 1765, Ethan Allen and six others and three
 slaves left Roxbury, Conn. & began to work in the mine
 in Southampton. A letter Nov. 29. 1766, gives very fine
 prospects. Revolution suspended all operations.

Perkins Nichols & David Hinchley of Boston began
 operations in 1809. Luther Work was chief miner many
 years. The work was abandoned 1828, work having died.

This company are said to have expended 75,000 dollars
 A company began again to work in the mines in 1851. (or
 1852.) One piece is in Northampton, on east side of Mineral
 Hill (this was worked a little, before the revolution)

This or another company have been at work on the hori-
 zontal drift or adit connected with the Southampton
 mine or vein. This tunnel or adit is 968 feet in length. The
 all but 10 feet was excavated by the old company & a
 perpendicular shaft. It is calculated that 90 feet more
 will strike the lode or vein of the Southampton mine,
 more than 200 feet below the surface of the ground.

See Hitchcock's Geology, &c. of the Connecticut, 1823, p. 87.

Lead mines in Northampton were discovered
 by Robert Rymer, a hunter, in 17th Century, & a company
 was formed — In the inventory of N. H. M. S. of Boston
 M. G. 35. 1697, his interest in Minerals at Northampton is noticed.

M. G. 35. 1697. Black Lead. Indians said they could load a (wood)
 to mountains of Black Lead. Had seen lead ore. This Black
 lead was doubtless in Tankusque, now Sturbridge. See M. G. 370

M. G. 307. Morton said 1632, there was Black Lead met. E. used by Indians to paint their faces.

R. J. Naftall visited the Mine in S. H. with a friend Oct. 17. 67. & it was a place of
 with the lead ore. (See M. G. 370.)

See Lead mine. Wm. Barlow in 1764, owned the mine. 1764, & sold
 it to H. J. 3100. While an agent, he was in a desk. Mine was on Moses Barlow's
 land. He sold it. Called in N. H.

Ore, Mines, &c. Ironworks.

M. 2. 237

165

- Misc. 6. 296. Old Lynn Iron Works, 1653, had 126 tons "Rock
14. 243. ellyne" (mineral) at 6/8: & 550 tons "Boquelyne" 7/6.
Lynn had in 1653. property 3295 £. Braintree only 660 £.
- H. Reg. III. 290. Samuel Willbore of Taunton in his will,
dated 1666, mentions "Iron Mills" & "Iron Works"
near Taunton; also 6 Cwt. Iron in his house at Taunton.
- H. Reg. I. 405. Henry & James Leonard & Ralph Russell, with
others agreed to set up a "Blooming work" in
Taunton in 1652; and a forge was erected in Taunton
in that part now Raynham, & the business has been
carried on there ever since. Henry afterwards carried
on the Iron Works at Rowley village, & left there in
1674, & went to Jersey, to establish iron works, soon after
he carried on the iron manufacture at Lynn
or was there, 1655 & 1668. — It seems that the iron
business at Braintree was revived, & the Leonard
concerned. — Widow Eliz. Poole of Taunton
V. 405. & her share in the Iron Works by will, 1654.
Others dispossessed of share.
- Misc. 413. The Blooming in Taunton, now Raynham, is mentioned
by Morton, in his memorial, 1664.
- Misc. 3. 270. First furnace in Py. with Copr. smelting Iron Ore was used at
Taunton, 1702.
- Misc. 3. 222. Hubbard says, the Lynn Iron manufacture ended in
Contention & Law suits; but was established in other
places. "Good Iron is made near Toppsfield." [Probably
the Rowley Village above.
- Misc. 3. 251. Braintree Iron Works — failed, Johnson says,
(in 1647) by reason of the high price of labor, being
ordinarily double & in many things triple to what it
was in England. They balanced this difference in
labor in part by selling English Goods at 50 per
cent. advance; or what cost 4/ at 6/. — [Some work done
here 1657. M. 14. 243.]
- M. 3. 149. Lynn had an Iron Mill 1673 or when Josselyn wrote.
It is noticed above. also Braintree had an Iron Mill. M. 3. 148
- Middleton Mine. Was worked for lead in the time of the revolution.
in 1852, (Newspaper say) a German miner found a shaft near
M. 15490 120 feet deep, under a covering of woodwork & earth. The ladder
Cons. 6. 162 & other timber were sound, & miners tools were at the bottom —
almost rusted away. The mine had extended above 1500 feet from
the bottom of the shaft. The rock is quartz, containing a large
piece with silver. Various stories & rumours are circulated about
it. One writer says, in Gov. Wenthrop's work the mine is
mentioned, and all was kept secret because 1/3 was to go to the king! This is
nonsense. A company is said to have been formed with 100,000
sterling capital to work the mine.
- Cons. Misc. 2. 250. Iron Works began in Mass. 1643. 1000 £ expended before Nov. 10. 14,
and 12 or 1500 £ before May 1645. Did not succeed. The savings do not
know whether these works were at Lynn, Braintree or both. — Seem
to have been at both before 1653. both in Appraisal of 1653. see at top.
- M. 14. 243. Something done at both Lynn & Braintree 1657. by new Cons.
14 243. Something at Concord. 1660. [Cons. ind. 12. p. 358]

N. 2.254. 22. 1792. Benjamin Prescott advertises that he has
renewed his Malt Works, & is ready to receive
Barley. [His works seem to have been burnt.]

H. G. Dec. 12. 1792. He had procured an English Maltster, &c. Bought
barley; also exchanged malt for barley.

H. G. Dec. 1794. Says his malt Works are in order, &c.

M. Jos. West. born 1766. Says his father who lived in Holland. Conn.
used to raise a patch of barley every year. The barley was
sent to a neighboring town & made into malt, for beer.
His mother brewed regularly every Saturday, & the beer would
do to drink on Monday. Hops, buck twigs, pumpkins, and
various things were put into beer. When she brewed she took
out some of the bottom of the old beer, put it in a vessel
and some of this was used to make the new beer work, and
to make bread. It was yeast.

The patch of Barley, many heard in Northampton -
merely for their own beer. - People drank both
beer & cider, or some did.

B. Prescott continued malting business. Adv. in 1793.
and after - In Nov 1796, he offers to let his malt
works, for malting; says a small family can live there.

H. G. Erastus Clark had hired the malt house of B. P. Nov. 1798.

Li Kellogg hired it - about 1802 or 1803.

William Bliss hired it Dec. 1804.

M. 6.368. E. Holyoke. Boston, 1712 was a Brewer. had a Brew House,
a malt house, mill house, with copper, cooler, craver, malt mill,
kitchen cloth, Barley screen, & much more.
330 bushels Barley & Malt 3/4. Strong Beer 15/ Gal. 66l. Small beer 9/ 66l.
re made stove beer, & stove 70/ 66l. & malt.

M. 11.147 Malt house and 1/2 a mill 30£. 1700 at Newham

M. 13.262. "Beer Vessel" common, 1654 - 1656. 90 bushels malt. middlex

13.264. malt mill & tubs, in cellar. 1657; Hops & poles 5£. 1657

13.266. Hops 10 pulb.

13.282. 1680. 1 hhd Double Strong Beer 40/ (at brewer

" " " 2 barrels Strong Beer - 20/ - 31 lbs Hops

" " " 26 old tubs for brewing & washing 26/

13.283. Beer & malt were in almost all families. 1682

1728. m. 4.86. Beer in minister's estimate 8/ 66l. (not over 4/ 6. m.). The minister
(drank more beer than ~~Gold~~ had 12 barrels a year.
and only 4 of cider.

1729 m. 4.140. Bristol Beer sold, near (many at two times). Adv. 1731. m. 4.152

1719. m. 4.170. York Beer, 400 Bushels & 2 1/2 Gal. bold. Albany Beer m. 1.158. 1736.

1736 m. 4.158. Malt was imported from England.

1671. m. 2.79. Virginia had beer brewed in molasses, half the price
of other beer.

Old laws 1786. Massachusetts joined to sell beer "brewed of or mixed with molasses" 1667

Malt & Beer & Hops.

167.

Con. g. 61. Trench 1640 Malt brought from England, 18 bushels @ 8^s. sterling
m. 6. 188. Malt only 4/6 in Boston. 1656. 4/6 in Dorchester 1667. m. 6. 208
m. 6. 200. Malt only 4/6 1666.

Coffin & Newbury says Beer was the common beverage till the orchards
afforded cider as a substitute [Beer was much used,
long after cider was somewhat plentiful, I think.

[Copper for brewing &c. below & in Con. 10. 407.

They began to make beer in New England as soon as they
had anything to make it of. The wealthy in Boston
& elsewhere had a great "Copper" for brewing (also used for washing perhaps) and they had
khdls, Barrels, tubs, & other utensils; & those not so wealthy
all made beer. I think beer kept the upper hand of
cider down to 1700 or after, but both were used.

m. 6. 182. Dudley had a "Copper" in his Washhouse; & he had beer stalls,
tubs, beer khdls, - (khdls, sieves, &c.

m. 6. 188. Keayne had "Great Copper & Furnace" in his kitchen.

m. 6. 215. Joseph Newcomb 1635 had "Copper with brewing" (with cover).
Vessels 40 £. had a brewhouse &c.

m. 6. 214. "Copper, with brewing vessels" 1684.

m. 6. 216. "having khdls, tubs & barrels in cellar 80/." and Remains.

Hops a piece from early days. [See Hops. m. 9. 221.

m. 6. 352. P. purchased 200 lb. hops at 6 sterling. 1688

Con. g. 61. 1640. Trench had "Beer Cask, & khdls 20/." Eng. malt 8/

meas. 5. 233. 1639. Mrs. Dillingham (Beer khdls, malt &

meas. 5. 235. 1645. J. Cusby, (Beer Barrel, a bowl, Barley,

M. 6. 206. Boye. 5 Malt Screens 45/ (probably wicker sieves,

m. 6. 208. "Beer khdls" - m. 6. 210 Beer Khdls in cellar. 1668

m. 6. 214 "Malt & Hops" 1683 - m. 6. 364. 1702. Hops 3^d lb.

m. 14. 148. 25 lb. Hops at field 1703

m. 14. 194. 20 lb. Hops 9/4 (5³/₄ d. l. c.) 1765.

m. 4. 117 m. 1. 118 - Hops 5³/₄ d. & 5³/₄ lb in Boston / d. c. about 3³/₄ in specie. 1720.

Ordinary keepers were obliged to be "always provided with
strong, wholesome beer, of four bushels of malt (at the least)
to a boy's head." not to sell above two pence per ale quart.

1775. Wm. Clark sold a few pounds of hops at 6^d lb

do do sold Hops at 8^d 1771 at 8^d

m. 13. 366. Th. Fitch. 195 lbs Hops at 6^d d. (about 3³/₄ l. m

1682 m. 14 135 England exported 130 (wt of Hops).

Foreign { In 1854 about 2,000,000 lb. Hops were raised in Alsace (France)
In 1839 about 447,000 lb. were raised. 1849. 1,132,052 lb.

In United States 1849. 3,497,000 lbs. Of this in New England. 707,743 lbs
in New York 2,536,299 lbs.

Much of the Hop crop of 1854 was exported to England - over 400,000 lb. the
small to name here exported. Price began with about 40 cents, but before
April 1855, fell to 17 to 20 cents.

Malt & Beer - continued in m. 16. 21
Hops - continued in m. 16. 20

168. Stages, & Post Office.
misc. 2, 208, 6.

P. Office & mails M. 9. 370

Hamp. Gas. & Levi Chase advertising to run a stage from
Aug. 8. 1792 } Springfield to D. College Northampton - leaves Sp. Monday
and D. C. Monday - meet at Brattleboro Tuesday Evening,
exchange passengers, & return to Sp. & D. C. Thursday
Stage from Sp. leaves Sp. at 1 P.M. stops at N. Hampton
Monday night, dines at Greenfield. Tuesday, reaches Brat-
tleboro Tuesday evening - Fare of passengers, 3d per mile
with 14lb baggage. 150d baggage equal to passenger
"Gentle conveyance provided".

(Apparently first stage through Northampton.)

Post office established in N. H. sometime in 1792. (Probably
misc 13. 6. began with this stage.) Letter first advertised Oct. 3. 1792
" 9. 370 Post master's name not to first advertisement. John Breck
was P. M. & his name to adv. first April 10. 1793. July 1793
and subsequently. Jan. 1794. adv. 1795. adv. last time Jan. 1. 1798
Levi Lyman was P. M. 1798 Jan. 1 week. Breck resigned and Lyman
see below appointed - Both noticed first paper in Jan. 1798. & Lyman had office opposite
his house. adv. letter April 1. 1798.

Hamp. Gas. advertises:

Mail Stage from Springfield to Hanover, twice a week - after
Aug. 12. 1794. leaves Springfield Tuesday & Friday at 11 A.M. dines
at N. H. and lodge at Greenfield; next days, meet Hanover Stage at
Brattleborough, exchange passengers, & return same days to Greenfield
& to Westminister N. & next days, Thursday & Friday, reach
Sp. & Hanover, N. - Greenfield & Westminister are lodging places.
3d per mile. Only 14lb baggage allowed, 150d equal to passenger

Post Office. Worthington, Letter adv. Oct. 1. 1798. first time.
Probably office was established in 1798

Levi Lyman's Post Office, & Register of Deeds office was
West of Court House May 1798

Levi Lyman resigned P. Office April 1. 1800. See near Butler
m. 13. 6. adv. letter April 1. 1800. Levi Lyman gave notice April 1
1800 that Post Office was this day removed to Butler Book
Store opposite Court House. Lyman was evidently P. M. till
April 1.

Post Office at Billerica, letter adv. April 1. 1800.

Stages in 1793 ran from Boston to New York in 3 1/2 days 3.
3 times a week. Fare 4 1/2 mile + 14lb baggage. Only 4 passengers
another line in 4 days, Fare 3 a mile. - Takes more passengers & baggage.

Longsborough to White Hall 1793. 3 times a week, through Saratoga, through
in 2 days, stopping at Saratoga at night. Fare 4 a mile (S. N. E.) 14lb baggage

1794. Stages from N. York to Philadelphia started from Cowles Hook. Fare
5 dollars. 14lb baggage allowed. Red paid for. 150d equal to a man.

Soon reduced - 1 1/2 to 4 1/2 dollars.

1794 New York to Albany 2 1/2 to 3 days - Fare 8 1/2 way passengers 5 (3 3/4 N. E.) a mile. 14lb baggage
Another stage in 1794 or since. 2 days in summer 3 in winter. Fare 7 1/2. Way passengers 4 (3 1/2 N. E.) the bag.

Stages

July 1. 1793. Humph. Garrett.

Nathaniel Patch & Simeon Draper advertise a line of stages from Worcester to Northampton. They say the line extends to Boston — price was only $2\frac{1}{2}$ a mile from Worcester to Boston — rest 3. In the course of the same July 1793, a new arrangement was made. Nathaniel Patch & Co. advertise a new line of stages from Boston to Northampton, to leave Worcester & go E. & W. Mondays & Thursdays, at 6 A.M. and arrive at N. H. & Boston the evenings of same days. Leave Boston & N. H. for Worcester Wednesdays & Saturdays. Boston to Worcester 9. Worcester to Northampton 3 d a mile. 28 ds baggage allowed. 100 ds accounted equal to a passenger. Stopped at 14 men's men Northampton.

Dec. 1. 1793. Nathaniel Patch & Co. advertise a new line of stages from Boston to Albany. Leave Boston and Albany Tuesdays & Fridays & meet at Northampton Wednesday & Saturday evenings. Leave N. H. to go each way Monday & Thursday; exchange at N. H. that is passengers. The half way places where they stay over night are Pittsfield West, and Spencer, East of N. H. So 4 days in going from Boston to Albany or N. to B. staying at night at Spencer, Northampton & Pittsfield. Price of transport 9. Boston to Worcester; Worcester to Albany 3 a mile. 28 ds baggage allowed. 200 ds equal to a passenger. The advertisement says: "It is difficultly of extending a line of stages from Boston to Albany across the mountains has hitherto been considered as insurmountable", but they have determined to make the effort. This must have been first time from N. H. to Albany.

1794. Pomeroy, Hunt & Co. advertise a line from Northampton to Albany. To leave Northampton & Albany on Monday & reach Pittsfield; exchange & return to N. H. & N. on Tuesday. — Then do the same on Thursday & Friday. Baggage 14 ds only allowed. 150 ds equal to a passenger.

After April 15. 1794. the stages will go from N. to A. & A. to N. 3 times a week, viz. start Monday, Wednesday & Friday. [I suspect the old line had failed.]

May 15. 1794. Pease, Hunt & Co. advertise stages between Boston and Albany 3 times a week — 3 d a mile, 14 ds baggage, 150 ds as a passenger. Leave B. & A. Tuesday, Thursday & Saturday at 5 A.M. Spencer & Pittsfield lodging places, & Northampton place to meet, to lodge, to change passengers. 4 days on the way as before. Leave N. H. for Pittsfield & Spencer at 5 A.M.

Oct 1794. Pomeroy, Hunt & Co. will run twice a week between Boston & Albany until April 15. 1795, after that 3 times a week. (that is twice a week in winter & 3 times in summer) Were there two lines? I think not.

1796. Mail stage from Hartford to Dartmouth College. adv. — 3 times a week for 5 months, viz. May 15 to Oct 15; and twice a week the other 7 months. 4 d a mile was now the price. baggage 14 ds. &c. as before.

1797 May 31. Hartford to Hanover. Reuben Sikes & Co. at Suffield. Price from Suffield to Hanover 4 d a mile. 14 ds baggage &c.

"Horse & cow & mule for baggage" — the war allowed 1797 & in more. See m. 1. 105. The same 60 years later.

[Out. in M. 12. 362]

Hgar. Oct 94
1787

Boarding School adv. at Belchertown -
to begin Nov. 1787 - Gent & Ladies will be instructed
in English, Latin, Greek, Writing, Arithmetic, &c.
by a young Gent. of liberal Education. Inquire of
Capt Doughty, Mr. Howe, or Doct. Scott.

Hgar. Nov 10
1790
M. 9. 405

Punishments in Schools by Dr. Rush. He says in
Barbarous ages, civil, ecclesiastical, military
and domestic punishments, all partook of the complexion
of the times, & all were cruel. With the progress of age &
& Christianity punishments of all kinds became less
severe. Solitude & labor are substituted in many countries
to the whipping post & gallows. Husbands, fathers & masters
now blush at the history of times when wives, children and
servants were governed by force.

Yet the rod remains the principal instrument of governing
schools, & the school master is a despot, even in free countries.
He objects to corporal punishment, except for children under 5 years
as opposed to thumping, pulling &c. & says corporal
punishments destroy ~~error~~ sensibility, & the sense of shame.
He quotes Dr. Johnson, "where there is shame, there may be virtue".
Corporal punishments beget a spirit of violence, & a hatred to
instruction. He does not deny that flogging, pulling
& boxing ears, cudgelling, horning, &c. are necessary. He
gives his opinion how schools should be governed.

He is not afraid of innovations: every attempt at improve-
ment for centuries has been called Utopian. Columbus
was Utopian; our Independence was considered Utopian;
the benefactors of mankind have been stigmatized as visionary
projectors, in every age.

Northampton Schools were visited by those by law appointed
1789. 1790. 1791. and by others. Visited April 15. 1791.
Master Wright kept the School. Scholars examined A.M.
in Reading, Spelling, penmanship & arithmetic - much praised
P.M. there was a variety of exhibitions of the oratorical
and theatrical kind. Teacher & pupils pleased.

It seems that there was a new law, requiring Selectmen to visit
schools. Visited to Maria Wright's School in N.H. - About Aug. 1791
- a long examination in various branches before many Gentlemen A.M.
The same in Master Edwards School, P.M. Both schools performed admirably
In evening, a select assembly of master Wright's Scholars entertained
400 spectators by performing "the West Indian". The little masters
and their little sisters performed well. Boston 1791. N.H.
Took much interest in Schools.

Olin Warner says they spoke pieces & some dialogues in Master Edwards School
about 1790 or 91. but all done with floor, no movements, no scenery.

Continued in Misc 12 p. 72.

H. Garz. 4
Aug. 10. 1791

Miss Sally Hill had a school of Misses in Deerfield Aug 1791 & before. There was an examination. The little girls read & spelled with accuracy - and they spoke dialogues and acted several pieces from the "Children's Friend" in a manner surpassing anything of the kind ever seen by the writer. [Miss Hill came over the river. See 1790]

"Little Reader's Assistant" for Children, by Noah Webster was advertised by Wm. Butcher Aug. 10. 1791. It contained 1. Stories from History of America. 2. Rudiments of Eng. Grammar. 3. Explanation of Constitution of U.S. 4. General Principles of Government & Commerce. 5. Farmers Catechism, cont. plain rules of husbandry. Adapted to Capacities of Children. Contents are in H. Garz. Aug. 14 & 31. - Story of Philips letter, Story of Putnam and Scalf, Story of Gov. Talcott, &c. &c.

Miss Brewster's } Old instructions to children "to make their manners" p. 395. } to travelling.

School House in N. 20 by 16. & 7 feet between joints, 1713. Girls attended an hour in a day once a week, to learn to write after boys were dismissed.

395. At female schools girls were taught to sew, &c.

Con. 10. 269. School House in Newwark 1699, 20 by 11, & 6 feet or more between joints. See Newwark Schools (Con. 10. 269)

11. 9. 17. School House in Framingham, 1716, 22 by 16, & 6 feet between joints.

9. 17. Circulating School - or one teacher going one part of the town to another, or one district to another.

9. 17. Boarding Teachers at Framingham - to be 4 for a man and 4 for a woman. In 1763 women had 2/8. before

Con. 10. 105. Dutch in N.Y. had A.B.C. books, & Catechisms in D. 1702. 10. 106. 30 quires paper in 1740. 1701. A.B.C. Books at 1/2 d ea

11. 10. 4. 71. "England's Perfect Schoolmaster," adv. 1706. by, Benj. Eliot.

Con. 10. 92 "New Complete Guide to the English Tongue," adv. in N.York 1745. as a Reading Book, price 2/

Thackeray's "Vanity Fair," page 1. Represents a female School in England, where music, drawing, dancing, orthography, religion & morality were taught, or professed to be taught. Prayers, meals, lessons, walks - all were arranged & formal.

Page 263. Learning not obtained by play. Nil sine labore.

" 265 Some Schools in England, Shams, Master tyrants. Thackeray

" 265 Endowed Schools in England - rich take place of poor.

Bliss 36 p } There were schools but no school house in Springfield until 1679. A school was sometimes kept in a turret of the meeting house - First School House built 1676 was 22 by 17 & studs 8 1/2 feet, & a chamber, was built to accommodate both sides of river. Schools very deficient.

- E. inc. 162. China produces Apples, pears, cherries, peaches, apricots, - very few good, except peaches. Also grapes, Olives, oranges, lemons, citrons, mangoes, bananas, figs, pine apples, tamarinds, almonds, & many more.
- Northern or India, northern, produces, apples, pears, plum, apricots, peaches, walnuts, almonds, oranges, cherries, mangoes, grapes, figs, & some other. But fruit of these & other tropical plants. In S. India, seed fruit, guavas, mangoes, &c.
- Some fruits of which Euro. &c. as Apples, pears, cherries, plums, some not to flourish in Southern Asia or Northern Africa.
- In Egypt, the pear, apple, peach & plum are not good in Europe, & the cherry does not grow. Egypt has citrons, lemons, oranges, pomegranates, apricots, bananas, sycamores, carob, pome, cinnamon, Dates, &c. But few vines or olives; little sugar.
- Ancient Lotus, one kind was the modern *Nepenthes* or *Thammas* lotus.
 " " one kind was the *Nepenthes* lotus, on canals, & pools.
 " " one kind was *Nepenthes nelumbo*, was eaten, Rose Chy.
 " " one kind was *Diospyros lotus*, the Date, *Phoenix*, *Alchor*.
- Egyptian fields are verdant in February; most plants blossom in March.
- Cape of Good Hope. Colony produces, by cultivation. Oranges, peaches, apricots, figs, grapes, guavas, pomegranates, Quinces, medlars, - also grow, almonds, walnuts, cherries, & small trees - Apples & pears are plenty, & inferior. Sugar cane, &c. plenty. Grapes & wine. Flax & hemp.
- India & Palestine. - lemons, oranges, Dates, pomegranates, figs, watermelons, bananas, pistachio nuts, grapes, Apples, plums, peaches & all European fruit, grows about Damascus. Dates, Walnuts (Jahm), almonds.
- In Arabia, the tamarind, cotton shrub, banana, sugar cane, the betel, melons, pumpkins, coffee, balutree (*Amyris opobalsamum*) Libanum & other incense, fig, orange & palms, Arabia has, & the tree, cocoa nut tree, fan leaved palm, plantain or banana, almond, apricot, quince, grape, sesamum, gums of many kinds, pulse, honey.
- Persia has 20 sorts of melons, - anciently gave to Europe the fig, almond, pomegranate, mulberry, peach, apricot. - has oranges, lemons, grapes, olives, peaches, pomegranates, sugar cane, drugs, tamarinds, Indigo, gall nuts, dates.
- Caucasian Countries - almond, peach, fig, quince, pear, wild apricot, vine, date tree, Jujuba, olive, Apple, cherries, cherries, pomegranates.
- Asia Minor - Olive, orange, tamarind, vine, fig, apricot, plum, cherry, walnut, pomegranate, lemons, Roses and other flowers superabundant.
- Afghanistan - exports Fruits dry & fresh, almond, pistachio nuts - walnut, hard nuts, almonds, tobacco, anafetida, mustard, clove, shawl, furs, horses, ponies.
- Palmae. The Date Tree in Africa & Asia is *Phoenix dactylifera*. - called the Great Palm. best single.
 The Cocoa nut tree in Asia & Africa is *Cocos nucifera* a Palm.
 The Cereba nut tree, of China is *Cereba caglicha* a Palm.
 The Cabbage tree of China is *Brassica dolens*. Tall & trees 170 feet even 200 feet.
 The Oil Palm in Guinea & Africa is *Elais Guineensis*. Negroes get Palm oil from it.
 The Oil nut or Date of Palm of S. States, &c. *Chamaecrops glabra* - Great leaves, Europe, Africa, &c.
 The Indian Cane or Rattan is *Calamus rotang*. Java, Sumatra, Borneo, &c.

174 Ferries

Mass. 2. 265 - Mass. 4. 65 in Mass. & references to others

Hear. April 14. 1790. All Ferries across Connecticut river in Hampshire County fixed as follows by the Court, 1790.

Single person 2 coppers; man & horse 2d.
Chaise & 1 horse 6d. Chaise or sleigh & 2 horses 8d.
Wagon & 1 horse 1/2. Cart & Team or Wagon & 2 horses } 1/3.

Deerfield River between D. & C.
Folmer P. man & horse 2d. Chaise & horse 4d.
Chaise or sleigh & 2 horses 6d. Team 1/2.

Con 10. 15. Ferries in N. J. Over Delaware. 1713. (no carriage down.
Over Rancocas Creek 1747. - Chaise, chair, cart, wagon, & mentioned.
Ferry over N. River 1716. (No carriages)

Con. 10. 17. Ferriage between N. York and Nassau (Long) Island. 1732.

Con. 1. 110. Springfield Ferry at Lower wharf - 1659 - For 21 years,
single persons to pay 3d, several at a time 2^d each, man & horse 8^d, but
if man & horse belonged to Springfield, only 6^d. Springfield Troopers
to go free "upon troopings or occasions".

Windsor Ferry, over Windsor River. [See Windsor Ferry 1642
Con. Rec. F. 71]

Con. 3. 70. Magistrates & Elders to have precedence in crossing, or to.
1650, first go into the canoe, at Meeting, on Lord's Day & other days
Great Canoe not to carry over ^{more than} 35 persons at once; and
Little Canoe not more than 6, at a time

Con. 3. 70. Towns men agreed with John Brooks to keep the ferry -
1651 from sunrise to the shutting up of the evening, for
Jan 6 a year, for 16^d; payable in wheat, peas & corn. Town
to furnish boat & canoe. He is to take pay of strangers, viz
penny for single persons; 2 pence if several; 2 for horse.
more if he carry them up to Mr. M. A. Wherry's
Town to make him a cellar to dwell in 10 by 15 feet

Con 3. 71
1651 Jan 13 } Agreement with Thomas Parsons to keep the ferry
from March 25 - from sunrise to the shutting in of
the evening. Those that pass after that time, to pay
1^d each, & 2^d if several & for man & horse 2^d.
and strangers the same at all times. In flood time
3d for man & horse. Indians 1/2 each. Hartford
men free & all that come to lecture free. Town
to furnish great boat & canoe & chains, & pay him
18^d in a year in wheat, peas & corn, & he is to have
what strangers pay. Those in public service, as
magistrates, jurymen, &c to go free. Town to build
him a little house 12 feet by 8 by 12 or 25.

Con 3. 72
1652 Jan 13 } Gregory Giddes to keep ferry for 15^d a year. To have
a little house to cover his wretches, lodge, &c. Town
sunrising to the shutting in of day light.

3. 73. 1655. John Bartlett to keep ferry to have £18.

Enter those who kept the Ferry were married. Some were single.

- Con. 3. 75. 1657. Windsor Ferry - John Bartlett still kept it. He was instructed to keep order on Lord's and Lecture days - to prevent too many getting into the boat at once.
3. 77. John Bartlett continued, 1659. He is to have stones & timber and a "siller" built at ferry house - but pay same 1660, 1661.
3. 78. John Bartlett to have 15 £ a year to keep the ferry for 7 years - in wheat, peas & corn - to attend from sunrise till day light be gone. Jan'y. 1661. After day light is done he may charge a penny for one person; half a penny each for several; 2 pence for man & horse. In flood time, when he must go over the meadow, 3d for man & horse. Strangers to pay these prices, 4d day or night.
4. 1. A new ferry boat cost £ 9. 17. 1. in 1659. Repairs were considerable some years.
4. 4. Apr 1667. Luketell agreed to keep ferry a year from March 25, for 12 £ paid by town, & all the avails of travellers from other towns, & from our own town in night time. Horse & man (if from abroad, & in night) 2d; in flood time 3d. He to use a garden below the cartway. Other things, as before.
4. 4. His wife came into the meeting, & set meeting "a day be mouned their condition" & he said he could not keep the ferry for 12 £. When his wife came into meeting & spoke, the town added 3 £ making 15 £ as it was before.
4. 4. New Boat. 1667, cost 10 £. It was to be built of chestnut, if it could be got - else of old one.
4. 7. New Rope for boat - 400s hemp 08. 26/8; making 13 1/4 ¹⁶⁶⁹
4. 8. John Millington, March 1669 to keep Ferry from March 25, for 16 £ in wheat, peas, corn & flax. To have the use of "Siller" [cellar] which the town has bought of Luke Hill to dwell in, & the little house by it, & accordingly to have also what strangers & night travellers pay. Magistrate, Deputies & ministers to be free.
4. 11. James Rising kept Ferry 1673 - to have 16 £ - New Boat 10 £
4. 13. James Rising 1676. Also 1677, for 14 £ - in wheat, peas, corn & flax.
4. 15. James Cooper 1678, to keep ferry for 16 £, in w. p. c. & f. To have use of boats, rope, chain, &c. Troopers to go free. To have a house by ferry place. To receive of strangers, as before.
4. 15. John Hillier, 1679, to keep ferry & have 15 £ & use of cellar, &c. same 1681. To have 16 £ & house &c. as before.
4. 18. Thomas Dibble, 1692 do - " 15 £
- Con. 9. 30. New Haven, Sept. 1671, from that time to May, 1672 fixed the ferriage over East River, for horse & man 6d. if the horse is carried in the boat, and 3 pence if the horse swims. Person without horse 2d. After May 1. 1672, 4d for horse & man, or 2 pence if the horse swims; one person 1 1/2d. more persons than one, one penny each. [This way of ferrying over a horse, swimming, & held by the bridle was not uncommon. Madam Knight mentions it, Con. 9. 170.]

102 } An Englishman on east side of Nahant Bay. 1737
 had a large crop of English Grass. 2 stacks of
 25 loads each, & they were mowing Oct. 1737. (English
 that is, cultivated grass, seemed to be a rarity)

Con. 10 78 64 loads Hay, 257. 16k. Worcester Co. N.Y. 1669. (Salt or Marsh Hay, 2nd then
 1737)

Cobbet. Hay sold in Normandy, 1823 Nov. at the rate of 4/8 for
 136. an English ton (about 16 dolls.) - much cheaper than in England.

English Grass, Misc. 2. 262
 Hayseed & grass seed - See Con. 9. 63. Misc. 2. 262

Con. 3. 66. Windsor burying yard, 1657. was to be sown "with
 English grass"

Con. 1. 110. Springfield had a "hay place" west of river. "The common
 landing place called the Hay place?" N. of river.

Con. 1. 107. Springfield voted, 1654. to keep the training field
 clear of brush & sow it with English grass seed

43. } About 1729, a tract of upland in Farmington was
 granted to several individuals "on condition
 that it should be sowed with English grass"

Mary in History of Connecticut mentions Hayseed at 2/ a
 pound in 1718, when labor was 3/ a day. Hay 3 1/2 lb. per k 2. 6

Spindel sold in May 1790 at 1/8 + 2/ Cent. April 1793. 6 Cent 2/.
 7 Cent. April 1793 at 2/6.

Robert Breck Jr. } Sold 12 Cwt Hay April 1765 at 2/ 24/.
 Prices at Sp. Bought 14 Cwt Rowen Sept 1764 2/ 18/

1763. Bought 15 Cwt "Stock Hay" 0 1/2 15/

Middlesex. m. 13. 284. 1681. one man had hay 15£. m. 13. 285. huckster had 20 in hay
 Middlesex. 1666. 19 loads Hay 10£. (10/6 load). 1664. Hay at 8/ load

do 1716 19 Cwt Hay at Charleston 23 1/4.

Weymouth 1719. 4 loads hay & 2 loads Stalks 96/ (or 16/ a load).

do m. 44. 166. 1718. 4 loads Eng. Hay 0 50/. Salt Hay & Stalks 70/

117. 14 174. 1744 - 5000 Dr Hay in Boston @ 10/ per 100. 2 1/2£. (about 2 1/2 tons per 1000)

m 14. 191. 1760 Weymouth. Ewbank Hay 30 ton. Salt Hay 20 cwt. Fresh Hay

m 14. 193. 1765 4 loads Eng. Hay @ 24/ Weymouth
 7 loads Salt & Fresh Hay @ 18/ load Wey. - Fresh Hay 1 1/4 Cwt. Milton

" 142. 1760. Hay at Hingham 16/8 load.

" 195. 1771 1 Load Hay & stalks 33 1/2. Cohasset.

" 195. 1771. at Chelsea. 5 1/2 Tons Eng. Hay @ 63/6. Ton 17. 10. 0. Hay Screens 36/

" 196. 1771 at Hingham in O. T. Eng. Hay 18£ load (48/ lb.)

" do Salt Hay 12£ load (32/ lb.) Fresh Hay 13£ load (34/8 lb.)

" 207. 1785 6 Tons Eng. Hay, Boston, @ 30/. & 1 Ton Hay 40/

(continued. Misc. 15. 204)

Meeting Houses. [Cont. from p. 53]

class. 1. 432. } Meeting House in N. H. London (Stohegan first built 1723.
 Not quite square, & pulpit on one side (west end). Two tiers
 of benches in the middle, and row of pews round the wall
 or 14 pews in all. Three doors, (west side, except the pulpit side)
 and gallery stairs in two corners. Most honorable seats were
 each side of pulpit and each side of the door opposite. Deacon
 seat before pulpit. The house was refitted 1750, and painted on
 outside "with lampblack & Spanish lead" (Spanish brown?) and
 the door & window trimmings were painted white.

p. 442. Episcopal Church, N. London - completed 1752. Square,
 50 feet each way; 32 feet steep, 5 windows. 2 double doors
 on west end. Pews 22. Roof half flat & other half arched on
 each side. Had well, and steeple, clock, &c. 1755. Gallery later.
 "Drunk at removing the frame 5th m 1726."

Powers Address }
 p. 21. 46. } Goshen, Conn. Meeting house, 1744, was 46 by 34, and had
 2 galleries, one above the other. 20 feet from sill to plate.
 Another M. House 1770, 64 by 44. Painted yellow

U. 2. 298c. Sabbath Day Houses. See Powers' description of them at
 - Goshen Conn. page 47 of his children.

U. Enc. II. 508. Spires in England & Europe.

U. 1. 432. } Milford Conn. First Meeting House erected in 1641, - was
 40 feet square & had a turret where a sentinel was stationed
 in time of warships. - Hour of worship announced by an
 drum or a conch shell, until a bell was procured.
 2d M. house was erected in 1727 & 1728. Gov. Jonathan is said to have
 been there & it took much longer than old one. Had two tiers
 of galleries, & was called "the double decker." 3d house built 1822.
 Milford Church, 1852 has 573 members. Rev. Jona. Brace, Oct. 24, 1855
 "Origin & History" of this church by Mr. Brace. Thank. 9. Sermon. 1852.

class. 1. 145. A pew in Presbyterian church, Long Lane, Boston
 advertised 1733: "curiously lined with green cloth serge
 and very handsome cushions of the same stuff".

Sabbath Day House. Rev. J. Judd says Nov. 18. 1767. "Samuel Burt had
 a Sabbath Day House raised."
 There was one Sabbath Day House in Westhampton.

U. 4. 34. An English writer 1659, contends that the first christians had no
 churches because they did not wish for any. It was not owing to persecution.

U. 1. 149. Glastonbury meeting house was burnt Dec. 10. 1734. The pulpit
 had a cushion & a rug (m. 9. 364.) built 1693. "recorder, in gallery, in 1706
 m. 1. 219."

In former times, in Europe, news thought important to the con-
 gregation, was announced by a notice on the church door; or in
 still earlier times, from the pulpit. On the church door is still practised.
 Beckman, Edin. 1823.

Miss. 2. 296b. 296c. Misc. 9. 124.
" 2. 211 292c.

[Cont from page 29. 128

Mr. Jacob Osborn, born 1762, says in his younger days (lived in upper part of E. Windsor, & afterwards in W. Windsor) ~~says~~ in every freshet, great quantities of logs came down the river, & lodged in the meadows, especially E. Windsor. Most were marked, & owners soon appeared, claiming their property. They sold them to people about there, who had sawmills or to others. They could have taken them off by paying a small sum to owners of the land, & those who stopped them. Some were stolen & carried off & sawed up, but this was rather hazardous business, & some smarted for it where there was proof of ownership. Men were to enter the logs, sires, marks, &c. in some place in the town & if no owner came within a certain time, they belonged to the owner of the land. — There was much dispute about logs, or some logs, & some uncertainty. Marks not plain or partly cut out. Those with no marks could not be claimed by men up the river [Logs continued M. 13. 204.

New York Lumber. — There was brought to Albany in 1850, 216,786,000 feet of boards, scantling, &c. (all reduced to board measure I suppose); in 1851, 260,238,000 feet; in 1852, 317,185,000 feet. Shingles 3 years, 34,000, 34,000 and 29,000 thousand. Timber, 3 years, 28,000, 110,000, and 241,000 cubic feet. Staves, 3 years, 150, 115 and 109 millions*. Prices of sawed lumber were higher the latter part of 1852 than ever before. — Albany lumber comes from streams that empty into Green Bay, Lake Michigan, Lake Huron, Georgian Bay, Saginaw Bay & St. Clair, Lakes Erie, Ontario & Champlain, St. Lawrence, & head waters of the Alleghany, Susquehanna & Delaware. It is shipped at Albany to ports from Maine to Georgia, from N. York to W. Indies, S. America, California, Europe, &c. Value this year (1852) of lumber received at Albany near 7 millions dollars; is next to flour & grain in value.

Clear Pine comes from Michigan & Canada West; Oak, Ash, Walnut, Cherry, Sycamore & Whitewood from Ohio and Michigan; Common Pine from Pennsylvania, New York and Canada East; Hemlock & Spruce from Vermont & northern & central N. York.

Cabinet woods, p. 156.

* Paper says so many "lbs."

Some lumber from Adirondack (see M. 9. p. 75.) viz. Pine, Hemlock, Spruce, Black Maple, Ash &c. Oak only in a few narrow localities.

Pine and other Lumber

[See Pines with lumber, trees, &c]

Lumber at Quebec - measured in 1850 + 1852

1850	White Pine	14,377,000 feet.	1852	27,507,000 feet
	Red Pine	2,921,000 "		2,401,000 "
	Elm	1,512,000 "		2,404,000 "
	Oak	965,000 "		1,476,000 "
	Tamarac	241,000 "		461,000 "
	Ash	82,000 "		235,000 "
	Birch & maple	70,000 "		51,000 "

1852. Basswood 14,674 feet; Butternut 2,325 "

1852. Staves Std. 17302 M. W.I. do. 14293 M. Barrel O.

What is solid timber, & what boards or splitwork, I do not know - not distinguished. The Elm, Oak & Tamarac, & ash may be solid timber - There are also 852 masts and bowsprits, or pieces of them, & 369 spars, in 1852 - most seem to be shipped for England.

h. 183. Europe of 1810. TREES.
m. 2. 2126.

[Trees of Saxony M. 12. 142.
[Trees of Holland. N. Hist 2. 101

In Switzerland &c. The Alps, have vines 1700 feet above level of sea; 2. next comes region of Oaks to 2,800 above sea; 3d comes Beech region to 4000 feet above sea; 4. Firs or Pines grow to 5,500 feet above sea. 5 Pastures extend 1000 feet higher, to 6500. Above 6500 are shrubs.

In Hungary. 1. Plains rich in corn & fruit trees to 1500 feet above sea. 2. Next to which Oak, beech, & chestnut thrive to near 4000 feet above sea. 3. From 4000 to 4600. Coniferous trees (Pines) and Birch. 4. From 4600 to 5600, Alpine plants, coniferous shrubs & stunted firs. 5. A few Alpine plants. On the top, 8000 feet above sea, are lichens.

Vines, Humilis is abundant on the Carpathian mts. In H. are cork oaks, & trees of Germany or France.

or Hist 2. 101. Oaks abundant, others are Beech, Ash, Maple, Birch, Walnut & Chestnut in sheltered spots. Pines are on the heights, and on sandy plains, of the Oder, Elbe, &c.

Trees in Poland (as it was)

or Hist 2. 101. Oaks on strong soil; none of all kinds on sandy plains; fir and beech on high ground. Lime, larch, Ash, Maple, Birch are in the forests. Beech extends to 520 in Poland; to 540 in Norway.

Trees in Russia.

or Hist 2. 101. Birch, Ash, & Lime extend to 34° & 55°; Oak to 55° some 58°; Pines & firs, most plenty S. of lat 59°; Russian maple; Larch; Beech in Livonia; white Poplar, hornbeam, willow, Ash, Maple, Walnut & Chestnut mostly in S. Part of Russia, are much used. Pines are in S. Russia, also Birch, in whole & chiefly in S. Russia.

Trees S. of the Name.

Fir, yew, Larix, pine, cedar, holm, scarlet & common oak, maple, larch, hornbeam, spruce, beech, walnut, chestnut on Mt. Caucasus are Oaks, Maple, Lime.

or Hist 2. 103. Trees of France.

Oak, Birch, Elm, Maple, Beech, Ash, Poplar, Pines, firs, cork oak; many exotics. Pines in London, Brittany, & Harwich. Canal

Trees of HK Pindus are Cedars, pine, larch, chestnut; & in Asia minor are Oaks, plane, Cypress, the manna Ash, elder.

Trees of Bosnia. Oak, Ash, Poplar, maple, hornbeam, yew, birch, larch, yew.

or Hist 2. 103. Trees of Norway. Pine, fir, maple & birch grow in common use for st. Oaks, spruce, & larch are in the mountains. Some of these with Oak & spruce are in Norway.

Con. 10. } First settlers of New Jersey (Scotch) had boards of
p. 1. to 14 } Oak, Chestnut and Cedar. No pine boards mentioned.
Had beech, walnut, white wood, & other trees. Had Chestnuts,
Walnuts & acorns plenty. Made shingles of Oak
Chestnut & Cedar. First Houses built of spruce, half log,
palisadoes. Had red & white cedar.

Con 10. } Cedar Bolts are in several inventories about N York.
p. 104. &c. } including cleaved into shingles.

Mr Caulton & New London voted to cover their meeting house with
p. 488 - 1740 } Cedar clapboards and cedar shingles. Also oak, cedar shingles.

Misc 4. 117. Lumber in Boston Dec 1719 tillary 1720 Prices Current

Pine Boards, 55/ & 50/ m. - in lawful money 33/ to 37/- or less.

Shingles 14/ and 15/ m. - in " " not over 10/ m.

Pipe Staves 100/ to 160/ 1720 - in " " " " 167/ to 106/

Red Staves, red oak, 50/ m. 1720 - in " " " " 33/ m.

Burnt Staves white oak 50/ m. 1720 - in " " " " 33/ m.

M. 4. 117. } 1721 Pine Boards 60/ - Pipe Staves 60/. Hhd 45/. Bbl. 22/ 6m
In Philad. } 1720 - - Pipe Staves 45/ - Bbl. 22/ 6.

4. 77 } 1722 & 23 Pine Boards 60/ - Pipe Staves 60/. Hhd 45/. Bbl. 22/ 6.

Red Oak (M. 4. 65) send to be used for dry casks.

Length of Staves. Hore of Casks - Misc. 4. 65. M. 9. 330.

Things Rived - Shingles, Clapboards, Palis Staves - See Misc. 9. 330

Misc. 1. 305. Prices of Laths, Yards & Bowsprits before Revolution. Belknap.

1 299. Price of Lumber at Piscataqua 1791. do.

Pine Boards 36/ to 42/ m. Shingles 10/. Clapboards 48/.

Staves White Oak, - pipe 180/ m. Hhd 80/. Bbl. 11/.

Misc. 9. 124. Price of Boards, & Sawing. Hampshire.

9. 107 Spruce Boards. "

Con. 10. } Cedar covering (Shingles) were on many houses
and barns in New Jersey & New York, 1730 - 1750.
When advertised for sale, the cedar is mentioned.

M. 14 } Northern Wisconsin furnishes immense quantities of pine
p. 36 } and other lumber, chiefly pine. 90 millions of feet are annually
p. 38 } made there & will soon be doubled. (40 millions is 40,000 M.
The price is high. Freight is heavy. Chicago is chiefly supplied from this
source

Canada Exports, 1832 White pine timber 428,627 Tons Value £413,119

Red Pine Timber 68,106 tons; Value 94,579 £. Elm 2337 tons; value 34,572

Planks & Boards 156,781 M. feet; Value 288,178 £

Deals, pieces 4,020,107; Value 287,424 £

Saw logs etc. 67,513; Value 173,638

Kills, so often used in removing logs, are not in vogue there, with
this meaning nor in England. Used also in loading & unloading heavy articles

[Cedar cont M. 19. 105.

[Cont in No. 12 p 256

[See Woods, Forests, &c. p. 127, 128
Trees p. 180, 181.]

Europe was covered with forests before it was inhabited by man. men made the primitive forests disappear.

E. inc. In Norway, they cut & dress masts, beams, rafters, planks and laths — most is done by sawmills on the rivers. Planks seem to include deals. Immense quantities are collected at Christiana & other ports. Bulletin des Sciences

Pines — in the mountains of Europe — and on the mountains or highlands of Asia from Turkey to China. There are lofty pines in several provinces of America, — in Cochin China, Northern Hindostan & India, Persia, Siberia, &c. Cedars, Cypress, &c. are sometimes mentioned as growing in these regions.

The Oak also seems to extend into most countries. — perhaps as extensive as the pine. — Both in N. & S. Africa. Both in Mexico.

Mr. Brun. Thick forests cover E. & W. Africa. Some of the interior, & S. of the Great Desert. & Egypt. but one half of Africa, sandy or marshy, or rocky, has only tufts of thorny shrubs, mimosa, Acacias, with Euphorbiae, Cacti, & various, and some shapeless large trees.

E. inc. Pines, Cedars & firs — on mountains of Candia

Mr. Brun. Juniper, pines, larches, oaks, box trees, Laurels, yews, &c. about Antioch, in Syria.

Mr. Brun. In India, gum Oaks, pines, cypresses, poplars, myrtles, Oak, some Robinias, & many other trees not in Europe.

In Persia, in Ghilan, gum Oaks, ashes, beeches; elsewhere Plane trees, medlars, weeping willows, poplars. — about Caspian sea are acacias, Oaks, lindens, chestnuts, — and on the summit, Cedars, cypresses & pines. Sumachs, maple Ash, boxwood, in some places Oaks, birches, &c. — there are shady plane trees, chenar trees.

14. Caucasian Countries — Cedars, cypresses, saxis, red juniper, beech trees, Oaks, plane trees, Laurels, firs, chestnuts, elms, alders,

15. Asia Minor. Oaks, fir, walnut, laurel, myrtle, turpentine, mastic, plane — on Taurus, cypress, juniper, saxis; Elsewhere gall-oak, poplar, maple.

16. Mesopotamia. A young willow still shade the banks of the Euphrates here & there. Fruits of many kinds. Cotton. Date tree is only tree about Babylon.

17. Judea has sycamores & lemon trees, large, wild olive trees, mulberries, many fruit trees, Oaks, cypresses, turpentine trees, olive trees, & some other fruit trees, olive-bushes, flowers,

18. Siberia has elms, elders, willows, poplar, Tartar maple, aspens, Pines of several species one is Pinus cembra or Siberian cedar, tall; — (Oaks, planes, apples, &c. do not grow in S.) Berries of Rubus & Vaccinium garnage are plenty, many flowers.

19. Cedars are in Africa. Cedars & Pines in Madeira, cypresses, Mexico. Oaks & Pines in higher & colder regions. Palms, Bananas, Cedars, magnolias, maples &c.

Candia. Oaks, maples, cedars, pines, cypresses, sycamores.

China. Camphor tree, pine, birch, weeping willow, Thuya orientalis, cypresses, Forests on Mountains.

Burmah has trees, grass, fruits, animals, &c. as in Hindostan Arabia has groves, but no forests. [Cent. 12, 142]

People of New Jersey seem to have made ~~some~~ use of Molasses in early days. — Con. 10. p. 11. Drink of Molasses & water. Con. 10. p. 4.

This ~~was~~ Scotch. They probably learned of the New Englanders in N. J.

Molasses brought from Barbadoes to N. J. before 1671 — Coffin Newbury p. 112

— Molasses was brought to Connecticut from Barbadoes in 1660. or soon after, with sugar, in a cask, in 1734, 1734.

Perhaps before. — The English Book of Rates 1660 as an import & export.

Con. 10. 84. 3 hhd. Molasses at 70¢. N. York. Size of hhd. not known.

1715. Molasses 1755. value 1/8 — m. 6. 368. Molasses called 3/9 gal. Same M. 9. 217

Con. 10. 90. 95. 97 } Molasses in New York — 1720. 1/6 + 1/8; 1721. 1/6; 1731. 1/4.

Misc. 4. 74. 117 } 1730. 1/5; 17 — 1/4; 1736. 1/4; 1744. 1/4 + 2/3; 1748. 2/9; 1749. 1/9

1750. 2/3; 1755. 2/3; 1756. 2/3; 1759. 2/3; 1763. 3/3; 1766. 2/2

1767. 2/1; 1770. 1/10; 1772. 2/3.

Misc. 4. 73. 77 } Molasses in Philadelphia — 1720. 1/6; 1721. 1/3.

117. 4

1722 to 1728. 1/2 to 1/7 — mostly 1/6.

1729 to 1738. 1/6. — 1743. 1/9 + 2/2; 1744. 1/8.

1767. — 1/11. — 1770 — 2/11.

There was some rise in price, or depreciation in money,

between 1720 and 1770 or 72 — These prices in N. Y. & Penn. (increased)

Misc. 1. 118 } Molasses in Boston 1719 + 1720. 2/4 + 1/10 in Penn. Bills

" 4. 117 }

4. 142. 1728. ^{Not over} in B. 2/9. ^{not over} 1/6 to 1/3. Gallon. ^{London}

Misc. 5. 21. Molasses first distilled by New Englanders — says a writer. Its correctness doubted.

Ed. Enc. 9 } Chinese have Molasses from their sugar, which they use chiefly
M. 166 } in preserving fruits & ginger roots; sometimes they distill it with
fermented rice & make use of burnt wine.

Con. 3. 16. Molasses in Hartford, wholesale, cash 1690 was @ 2/6 per
hhd. of 63 gallons. — only 9 1/2 gallon —

Cornstalk Molasses.

Mr. Joseph West, who lived in Poland, Connecticut, during the revolutionary war, (born 1766) says his father & many others made cornstalk molasses. They took the green stalks and passed them through a nut cider mill, & collected the liquor pressed out in vessels set under. The liquor was then boiled down to the consistence of molasses, and this was used instead of Molasses. It was not very good; all that became wasted had a sourish taste. It was more used than sweet in it. But it was used. No foreign Molasses could be got unless at a great price. June 10. 1853

Molasses 1790. sold by 666 in Boston @ 2/2. — 1791 at 2/1. brought in N. H. for 2/4.

Do 1792 " " " " 1797. — 1792 Augt in Boston 3/1

Do May 1793. 2/4 1/4 hhd. — Oct 1793. Hartford, hhd 2 2/8. 1794. at H. 3/8

do 1795 3/9. 3/5. 3/7. 3/9. — 1797. hhd 3/8. 1 do 3/9. — 1798. 3/10: 1800 3/6

I find d. p. sold Molasses. Nov. 1791 at 3/4 + 3/8. Nov. 1792. 4/4.

[Cont. in Misc. 15. 156]

Whale Oil. Whalen. Whale Fins or Bone. 1713.

M. 2. 2146.
M. 9. 315.

Con. 10. 88. Much whale oil obtained toward, E. end of Long Island.
M. 9. 220. In 1689, 90 &c it was 40/ a barrel (prob. at E. currency).
M. 12. 180. In 1705 it was 149/8. a barrel in N. Y. Currency.
Probably about 1/3 gallon. N.E.C. - used for Soap &c
Common Whale Oil. Concise - not spermacele.

Con. 10. 105. W. Smith 1703. L.S. 31666 Whale Oil 62£ (40/ 666. N.Y. Cur.
Spermacele Oil (just named). 60/. Quantity not given. 1705
since G. 352 "Train Oil" sold in Boston 1688.

M. 4. 117 Whale Oil was called Train Oil in Boston.
M. 2. N.Y. 60/ 666 } with 30¢ a ton 1720. - if a ton was 252 gallons,
4. 1720. (for value) then it was 2/4th gallon. If 280 gallons then 2/2 = 1
117. 1501/6 gal. N.Y.C. In Proclamations money, it was not over 1/5 to 1/7 gal.
or perhaps 1/4 to 1/6 is nigh enough.

Book of Rates, 1660, has "Train Oil" in Imports & Exports. No Spermacele or
Spermacele Oil in Book of Rates - yes Spermacele as a drug, ^{1726. 1727.}

Con. M. 2. 243. Whale Fins are in Book of Rates, 1660
M. 8. 301. Whale Fins were sent to England by Newcomen Bay Company
M. 9. 213 in 1743, 1748 &c. [Chambers Cyclopaedia Ed. 1752. says they were Whale Bone
Con. 9. 243. Spermacele used by wood combers; & for cuts, aches, and
hard tumors. British Vulgar Errors. Oil not named.

Whale Fishery from Chambers Cyclopaedia 7th Edition 1752.

Dutch have had almost all this fishery for upwards of 100 years.
Whales were almost all caught in the Northern Seas, N. of Atlantic
but some in Atlantic farther South. Hamburgers were next to Dutch
Embodiment next. [English did not catch till see end of the book.]

1697 was the greatest year for whale catching ever known, by far.

197 whaling vessels, Dutch; 47 of Hamburg; 21 others, (indian make 2650).
These caught 1255 whales; caught 449 whales; caught 264 W. all 1988 W.

Blubber Produced 41,344 puncheons; Produced 164/4 punche; prod. 6068 p. all 63,826 p
Blubber was worth, 1697. 55/ puncheon or 30 florins. all £ 175,531. 10/

Whale Fins or Bone " say 2000 d. to a whale at 84/ per cwt. (or 100 lb). 171. 233
[Some errors here - I cannot correct them. £ 346 754 Total

1725. Whale Vessels were 144 Dutch; 12 English; 43 Hamburg, 23 Bremen, & 4 more
all 226 vessels - caught only 349 whales - yielded 40 puncheons each. Those
of 1697 yielded only 33 puncheons each - [Puncheon probably 84 lbs or 1/3 cwt]

[The above is as if the English did not begin to catch whales till 1725.
Confidence cannot be placed in this statement.]

Ed. 1. 180. 572. Has an account of English Whale Fishery - imperfect, &c.
1800 to 1818 Whale Oil was from 28 to 46£ per ton, or averaged 34.5.

How many gallons in a ton? 252 he calls it - so price was about 2/8th sterling atom.
M. 9. 213 Whale Bone at first 700£ per ton - now from 50 to 150£. (the 80 to 70£. £)

Ed. 1. 180. 575. Am. Colonies Exported 5667 tons of Whale Oil; at abo. 14. 13/ per ton, 83,012
1770. " " " 112,971 lb. Whale fins (Bone) & more 3/4 d. 19,121.

Misc. 7. 197. In Maine 1648. Train Oil in an inventory was 57/6
a hhd. of 63 gallons, then just 10 a gallon - doubtless so estimated. Not N.E.C.

Misc. 3. 478. Whales noticed by Roger Williams; and Misc. 3. 392 by Vanderdunk.

Grm. 7. 314. Whales on Long Island 1675. Do on do. by Hubbard. M. 3. 226. 228.

M. 3. 392. No whales were caught here when Vanderdunk wrote, 1653.
3. 383. but some were straggled & cut up. Many on the coast.

M. 3. 226, 228. Whales were caught by people of small hold on S. side of L. Island
before Hubbard wrote; also by great fish & seals were caught.

M. 14. 150. 1707. 966. blubber Oil & leather. Dress. [Cont in Misc. 12, 180.

Rum & Other Spirits.

[Distilling p 204.

Misc. 2. 297. M. 4. 315. Con 5. 181.
 Misc. 6. 203, 310 Gallons Rum @ 1/8 in Boston 1666.
 Con. 10. 84. 180 Gallons Rum in N.Y. @ 3/1. N.Y. Cur. 1680.
 10. 99. Rum 3/1. 1683. — Con. 10. 105. Rum 3/1. N.Y. 1725
 10. 105. Brandy is mentioned. 1704. 10. worth!
 10. 104. 117. &c. Rum in N.Y. 1720. 3/6. — 1721. 2/9 + 3/1. — 1731. 2/6. [prob. N.E. & on forw'd.
 Con 10. 90. Rum in N.Y. 1730. 2/9 — 1732. 2/4 to 2/6 — 1736. 2/2 [on the N.E. in below
 In 1744 after the 2 sorts of Rum are named & 2 prices.
 but before only "Rum" is given, in N.York.
 Misc. 4. 196. W.I. Rum 1744. — 1749 to 1750 mostly 3/6. 3/8 — some 4/6. + 5/6. ^{average 8 y. 3/10}
 Con. 10. 90. 95. 97 } N.E. Rum 2/6. 2/4 — 1748 to 1750 " 2/6. 2/8 some 3/1 + 4/1. ^{average 8 y. 3/10}
 11. 14. 317. } W.I. Rum 1763 to 1772 — 5/6. 4/3. 3/4. 3/5. 4/4 — average 6 y. 4/1. (3/4 N.E.
 N.E. Rum " to " — 3/6. 4/9. 2/6. 2/5. 2/8. do " 2/9 (2/1 N.E.
 Rum in N.Y. 1730 2/9. 1732. 2/4 to 2/6. 1736. 2/2. must be N.E. Rum — not so said, do 3 y. 2/6 (1/10 "

In Philadelphia

Misc. 4. 73. 77. 117. &c. } Rum 1720. 3/6. + 3/9. was this N.E. Rum? Rum was high 1719 —
 from 1721 to 1738 — generally 2/6. Gal. or
 from 2/1. to 3/1 — most of it 2/2. 2/4 + 2/6. ^{average 8 y. 2/6 Gal. to 1738, 2/6 Gal.}

Prices for the 2 Sorts, begin 1739 —

W.I. Rum 1743 3/8 + 3/1. — 1744 2/11 + 3/2. — 1770 2/11 — 1780 2/10 — 1740 2/4 — 1742 2/6.

N.E. Rum 2/7. + 2/6 — 2/3. + 2/4. — 2/2. — 2/1. — 1/8 — 2/9 — 2/9.

{ Caverage 1739 to 1744 — 6 y. — W.I. Rum 3/2. (in N.E. l.m. 2/6) 2/2. Pennsylvania Rum
 " 1754 to 1754 — 6 y. — N.E. do. 2/4. (in N.E. cur. 1/10)

How did it happen, that nevertheless 1739, only Rum is noted in
 Philadelphia current? Were then not W.I. & N.E. Rum long before
 this? Was the W.I. Rum poor, no better than N.E. (1/10)

Barbadoes Rum was poor — Was our W.I. Rum strictly

Barbadoes before 1743? [Help of Rum in 1714 was over 100 Gal. Con. 5. 181.

m. 1. 118. Boston price of N.E. Rum 5/4 Gal. Dec. 1719. in N.Y. 1719.

M. 4. 117. Boston prices 1720 May, are N.E. Rum 4/1. and

Barbadoes Rum 4/3 — about alike — say 2/6 + 2/8. low cur.

No "W.I. Rum" down.

C. & M. 1. p. 100 Distilling Rum from Molasses, referred to in Law of Connec. 1727.

The first Rum seems to have been from Barbadoes only.

M. 3. 153. Gosselyn calls Rum, "Barbadoes Strong Water" 1672

C. & M. 1. p. 6. The Connecticut "Rum Kill Devil" as this was from Barbadoes 1654

M. 3. 137. Gosselyn has "Kill Devil, alias Rum", in 1639, This was
 before there was any Barbadoes Rum.

After the revolution, especially after the advance in
 prices subsequent to 1789, rum selling seemed to be the
 greatest business of traders. Rum & other spirits were prom-
 inent in all advertisements. Doct. Stebbins says, several
 jarrs came into his hands, when in trade, which the owners
 had drunk out.

Rum retailed by J. Fidd, Jr. Summer 1791. — W.I. 6/4 Gal. N.E. 5/3 to 4/1 Gal. & 4/4 ang.
 " " 1792. W.I. 8/1. " N.E. 5/1 & mostly 6/1.

Kept Brandy 11/1. he also kept "Geneva" or domestic gin at about price of N.E. Rum

Rum & other Spirits

When did they begin to distil N. E. Rum in Boston and elsewhere?

- u. 4. 119. A Still house 50 by 22 feet, with copper stills of 140 + 100 gallons, head worms - adv. 1 mile from N. York Aug. 1704.
 - 4. 70. Cisterns of 300 + 1200 gallons, stills of 180, 100, 60 & 30 gallons, pumps, pails, &c. adv. in Boston Jan. 1706, at a Still House.
- Were these stills &c. used to distil Molasses?

M. 4. 74. Rum in W. Indians - of what materials made. Ed. Enc. Similar in Rees Encyclopaedia - made of Molasses or Treacle drained from the sugar scummings of hot cane juice, lees of former distillations called Deneclar, and water, sometimes some cane juice. Proportion of ingredients different at different islands - in windward islands scummings $\frac{1}{3}$, Lees and under $\frac{1}{3}$, water $\frac{1}{3}$, stills 6. gallons to 100. These materials are fermented in large cisterns, and the wash distilled once makes low wine, distilled again makes Rum. Large stills used, pumps, &c.

Rum in England. Rees says Molasses Spirit is much used in England, made of molasses or Treacle and water, fermented. (He seems to refer to distilling in England - not certain.)

Mus. 4. 316. Chambers calls various kinds of distilled spirit, Brandy, 1728

Ralphs now began to trade in S. Hadley. Nov. 1740.

Dr Daniel Stebbins was in partnership with him May 1793 to Jan

1790. Gave for W. S. Rum. Hartford 4/1. 1791 Boston, 3/10; 4/1 in H.
 Feb. 1791. Gave for N. E. Rum, Boston 2/2. N. E. do. 1791 Hartford 4/1. 4/13.
 Nov. 1791. " for do. 2 hhds " 3/3. - W. S. do. 1791 Nov Boston 4/4.
 May 1792 " for do. 3 bbls " 3/5. - W. S. do. 1792 May do. 3 p. 6/1.
 May 1792 " for do. 1 bbl. " 3/9. - W. S. do. 1792 Aug. do. 2 bbl. 6/1.
 Oct 1792 " for do. 100. Hartford 2/4/2 - W. S. do. 1792 Oct N. Y. do. 27/8. 27/8.
 Feb 1793 " for do. 2 " Boston 3/8. - W. S. do. 1793 May Boston 4/10.
 May 1793 " for do. 1 hhd. " 3/4. - St. Croix 1793 Sept. Hartford 5/2.
 Oct 1793. 1 hhd. do. 3/1. 1793 Oct. do. 5/4.

Cognac Brandy in Boston 1792. 8/1. 1793. 17. 16 1/2 Gal Brandy 27.
 1793 Oct. 32 gallons 20/9. 1794. 9/1. 4/95. 4/3 + 8/1. - 1796. 8/8 + 9/1. Oct 13/6 2 p.
 Geneva 1793 in Spr. 4/4 (Whiskey pub.) 1795. 4/8 p. 5/3 1796. 6/1.
 1797. 5/6. 1798. 7/6 H.

Mulaga Wine 1791. 92 + 93. 24 dollars a Cask; 1794. 5/9 Gal.
 1800. 5/9. 1800. 5/3. 1794. 25 adts for 30 Gal. 1796. 6/4 Gal. 1797. 6/1. 1799. 4/8.

Rum N. E. 1794. 6/2. H. 6/1. B. 5/11. H. 6/4. B. 1795. 6/2. 6/3. 6/1. 6/2.
 1795. 5/10. 1796. 9/1. H. 9/1. 9/1. 9/5. 1797. 9/4. 9/1. 8/1. 8/10. 8. 8/7.
 Rum N. E. 1795. 4/6.
 Rum N. E. 1799. 6/1 in B.

Sherry Wine 1795. 7/9. 1796. 6/8. 1797. 6/1. 1799. 7/6 - 1800. 7/3.
 Lisbon do " 6/1. 1797. 6/1. 1800. 7/6. 7/3.
 Port do 1799. 6/9.

1791. W. House Gin 28/1. [See Shepherd. Adv. Gin Cases 1788.
 1788. W. Fort. E. Rum. Brandy. Gin. Wine kept by W. H. Muncie & Co.
 1789. Lemons adv. in W. H.

Con. 10. 88. 30 Fortkins Butter in N.Y. held 1651 Dr (55 Dr each) at 6^d. 1691.
Probably imported.

Irish Butter - great quantities brought to Boston & New York
in December 1852 - Some was sold at 26 to 29 cents by the quantity.

See below: Churning. A writer, Dec. 1852, says - "we have often known
the patience of the whole family exhausted, by churning 4 or 5 hours,
and when the cream turned to butter, it was about the color of lead."
I have often known such churning in winter & in some cases the
cream never did turn to butter.

Mr. Brun. The line between Butter & Oil in Europe, extends along the
Pyrenees, the Cevennes, the Alps, and Mt. Hermon. Butter
is commonly used N. of the line & Oil South. - Animal food,
beer, milk & butter, is more used N. Bread, wine, meat & used
in Oil, more S.

Substitutes for Butter in Europe, besides Olive Oil.

Aug 7. Oil of Almonds. S. of France.

London Oil of Poppies S. of France. - is also called salad oil, & is used for
other purposes. Poppy seed, 50 lbs, is used. France, 50 lb quantity in oil.

Ed. Enc. Little Butter is used in Italy; Oil takes its place. Cheese is made
Cheese are wholly unknown to the Chinese.

Walsh. Butter seems unknown in Turkey. - was not known
in Greece or Theophrastus. Is a Scythian invention. The butter of
the Bible was not our present butter. The old Greek Butter
was cheese. Cheese & curds are universal where there
are cows. - Oil, takes the place of butter in many countries.

John. Says there is no mention of butter in the Bible.

Ed. Enc. 4. 786. Chemist's account of Milk Butter &c.
Cream is specifically lighter than water.

Sam'l G. & Selah Norton in adv. offered 8 d all for butter. Ashfield.

Sept '93 Jesse Norton of Worthington offered only 7¹/₂ d.

S. J. J. Generally sold butter at 6^d from 1784 to 1791 but sometimes 7^d.

J. J. J. Gave for butter 1791 to 1793. generally 6^d 16; but part of time 7^d.

Lard & Tallow nearly the same as butter. Salt pork same
S. J. J. Butter went up to 8^d 10^d perhaps more before 1800.

12. Breck. & Sons in 1760 to 1765. Butter 6^d & 4^d 0. T. or 6^d 3 d. Tallow the same.

1774 Dec. Butter from Europe adv in Boston at 6 sterling a lb (8^d 10^d) in fixtures.

Churn. The N.Y. Tribune describes the old churn, 1853. or the
U. 2. 2. 13. 1asher-churn. It was made of staves, largest at the bottom, or
of various sizes from 2 to 20 gallons. One of medium size
would hold 3 quarts full, & would be about 8 inches across at top
and 10 at the bottom. The lid was moveable with a hole
for the staff of the dasher, which is a perforated board, or two or
pieces fastened crosswise, to the bottom of the staff. This
operated up & down produces the butter, after hard labor and
sometimes long labor. - Many new fashioned churns are
in use, but many women adhere to the old ones.

Line 14. 7. 6. In Buckinghamshire, 1800, produce 8 d butter in a week on average in
summer. In winter just churns. 1 Cont in M. 15. 140

Oils. continued from Misc. g. 287. + 97

ed. inc. V. 758. Fixed Oils from Seeds, which occur in com. none are from seed of; - except Olive from pulp.

- | | | |
|---------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Linseed, | Hazel | Walnut (European) |
| Poppy | Hemp, | Sesamum orientale |
| Mustard | Cucumber, &c. | Beechnut, |
| Castor | Sunflower, | Rape |
| | Safflower, | Behen or Ben nut, from a Guilandina |
| | Grapeseed. | Theobroma cacao |
| Laury nobilis | Groundnut | or butter of cacao |
| Olive | Marchis hypogaeus | Cocoa nut and Palm oils. |
- [The calls these "unctuous Oils." Unctus, Cocoa nut and Palm oils.]

V. 759 Volatile Oils from the root, stem, leaves flower, rind or pulp of fruit of very many plants, or all which have a peculiar odor, the oil causing the odor. They are innumerable. He gives the names of 63, which see.

Linseed oil.

Com. 7. 1440 Wm Southward. 1707. had some Linseed Oil.

Cocoa nut Oil. Pitty Island, one of the Micronesian Group in the Pacific, sends through English traders, 1200 barrels of cocoa-nut oil to England yearly. The spathe of the cocoa-nut tree being cut, they procure sap or toddy, from which intoxicating drink is made; also molasses.

Rape Seed Oil. Connecticut gave Wm Rosewell Liberty to erect a mill to make rape-oil, 1675- to him alone, & offered 2/ an acre to those who sow cole seed [rape seed]. They expected it would be useful as an export, not as an article to consume in the country. [We hear no more of it. Did not succeed.]

[The Has Rapesed from Brassica napus & campestris; Colza oil from Brassica campestris and seminum Rapesed from Brassica praecox]

Cocoa-nut Oil is burnt in lamps in the East.
Palm Oil is 6 3/4 cents per lb. in N. York, April 1853.
and Oil is 85 to 87 cts per gal.
Linseed is 62 to 65 cts " " " "

Price of Oils in London, May 1. 1853. Spermacetan 90¢; Com. fish 36¢ a tun; Seal 34¢; Cod £33.18.; Olive £69; Palm 36/ (per cwt?).
Cocoa nut 6/ 1/2 mae; Foreign Rape 34/ to 36/; Linseed 28/6.

Linseed, i. S. 46/; Black Sea 46/6; Russia 42/; Rape seed 69. 47/ (for now much? Unob. of 149 gal.)

Price of Oils in N. York, May 21. 1853. Linseed Eng. set in 61 to 63 Gal

in N. Y. May 21. Olive Oil 2000 Gallons @ 1.12 1/2. Doineans 4/ case. and Oil 35 to 36.
in Boston May 26. Olive Oil 1.20 to 1.25 Gal. Doineans 4/ " Neatfoot 67¢.

Linseed Eng. set in 63¢ - Spermac 1.30 to 1.40 Gal. Whale 60 to 65¢
Palm 6 1/2 to 7¢ per lb. - Spermocruet 1.27.
Fresh Oil, viz. Struck 19.50 bbl; Bank 18. Shore 17 1/2.

We say, Oil of Colza from the seed of Brassica campestris, is much used for lamps in France.

Linseed yields in oil 22 per cent in weight - sometimes more. We

from the Con. 9. 242. 244. &c. ^{See p. 224} ^{Ed. & Securies. Con. 9. 240.}

Barber Surgeons - see references. Mus. 2. 232

Con. 10. 98. In N. York. 1697, was "A Barber's Chest with Medicines" 80/.

" " " " " A Chest with Salves & Herbs. 100/

" 104 "Pothecary Drugs" 1705, £5. ^{Confirmed by his signature.}
Barber, Dec. Vol. 11. Barber, Chirurgeons incorporated by Edw. 3. ^{County of Essex in N. York.}
Ed. Enc. 1. 12.5. In China, Eunuchs & Priests are the most eminent

Physicians. Most are of the lower classes. Their principal medicines, Ginseng, Rhubarb, China Root, Tea, peluised Crabs, musk, snakes, Beetles, Cantipedes, curiel, a of the silk worm, other insects, flesh, galls, skin, bones and ivory of the elephant, flesh of a milk, hair & dung of the camel, salt petre, sulphur, native cinnabar, &c. Opium is a cordial.

Surgeons never let blood - never amputate. Various surgical operations are performed by Barbers.

China exports medicinal & other things - As porcelain, Tea, sugar & candy, Cinnamon, Camphor, musk, Turmeric, Rhubarb, Dragons Blood, Amethyst, Alum, Borax, Contingao, finest silver, Nankens, Silks,

Jalm. The art of healing was committed to the Priests among Hebrews & Egyptians. Reference is made to Physicians who were not priests.

Mus. 12. 16. Physicians, Surgeons, &c. in France. Many large places have none.
Mus. 8. 340. do do in Engla.

Mus. 3. 230. Eyles Fermis says 1639. "Physic is but a mecum help" to a living.

(Book of Caly) has "Instruments for Barbers & Chirurgeons", 1660. which are named, Bullet-screws, Incision Shears, Tooth Drains, Trepanns, Phlebotomes

Ed. Enc. 8. 641. Chemistry was first applied to Medicine by Basil Valentine, born 1394, a monk. He first taught that all substances were formed of salt, sulphur & mercury. But Paracelsus born 1493, was the first who acquired celebrity by applying Chemistry to medicine, & by studying both. A great impostor, and a base man. See his character in Ed. Enc. He was in pursuit of a universal Medicine to cure all Disorders & Diseases (as in Germany, born 1577, whose success Bothe boasted that they had found the universal remedy; both were alchemists seeking for the universal remedy instead of the Philosophers stone. Chemistry was not freed from alchemy until Becher's Work. 1669.

M. 7. 369. Ouseley's notice about the importance of the Physician or "Medicus" at 7. 370. See T. Elyot's exercises for health in 16th century.

Con & Mus. 1. 15. Doct. Thomas Lord. Hartford, encouraged by G. Court. 1652 His prices fixed.

1. 15. Doct. Daniel Portus succeeded him - 1655 to 1670. &c

1. 15. Jasper Cym & Gray Rossolon were Physicians. 1657. 1662. &c

Con. 4. 13. 3. 79. Windbor paid Daniel Portus, the Chirurgeon, 1655 to 1660 334/ a year - in proportion of what he was to have from towns probably.

M. 2. 274 *Granny*. Doct Franklin used this term for midwife
in the Pennsylvania Assembly - perhaps, extended it to
other female practitioners. He said: - "in my opinion, the
grannies of this Commonwealth are doing more
for suffering humanity than all of the medical pro-
fessors." Related by Mr Gregory in a late lecture.
M. 9. 322. *Midwives* called *Granny* in Connecticut. 1774. Jun. 1853

Physicians in N. Hampton.

H. 4. 2. *George Rogers* adv. *Physic & Surgery* in N. H.
July 11. 1796
M. 4. 138. Rev. John Hancock (a physician also) published a
Treatise on fevers 1723. He would cure by sweating,
& drinking cold water; enews hot things. See next volume.
M. 4. 139. A *Cere-cloth* adv. to cure *Sciatica* or *Hipgout*,
p. 56. has cured many - also cures gout & tooth aches. 1724.

Rev. Benj. Doolittle of Northfield has on his Tombstone several
lines of poetry - two of them are: -
"Both he filled the double station,
Both of a preacher & physician."

M. "Salves" & Ointments in *Cyclopædia* seemed to be a large portion
of the physicians & Surgeons' healers in 17th Century.
M. 6. 45 The Barber Surgeon of Boston 1680 had "Salves & gallicsols."
Cen. 9. 61. And Touch, 1680, had "Ointment, Conserve & gallipots" 17.

Samuel Fields description of a Quack Doctor's bleeding
armour seems just different from other doctors - it was

"The Doctor with his fingers warm,
Made fast a garter round John's arm,
Called for some water to stand by,
Lest John should faint or be a dry;
Called for a basin, then at last
He bid him clench the broomstick fast.
Put thumb to mouth, then down again
And rubbed the spittle on the vein,
Slept one foot back, looked round about,
Thrust in his knee, the blood flew out."

"Rubbing his hands as all agree
Is usual with the faculty."

"He clapt 3 fingers on his wrist,
With both hands he held his fist." (to feel of pulse.)

Doct James Johnson, editor of the "London Medico-Chirurgical
Review" says - "I declare as my conscientious opinion,
founded on long experience & reflection, that if there were not as
not a single physician, surgeon, apothecary, midwife,
chemist, druggist or clerk on the face of the earth, there would
be less sickness and less mortality than now prevail!"
N. Y. Ind. Nov. 1853.

"The practice of Physic was confined to the monasteries, during middle
ages, in Europe, & in America, but the monks acquired most of their knowledge
from the Arabs & others." [Cont in Aug. 15. 50.]

192. Trammels & Cranes + Pot hooks. m. 2. 2966

CON. 10. 416

Misc. 2. 2126: 217. 250.

The Dutch & English about New York, like the New Englanders, had Trammels but no Cranes

CON. 10. 84. Wm Lawrence of N.Y. had 5 Trammels & 6p. 1680

CON 10. 103. Trammels & Hooks appear in Inventories 1707. &c. ^{about New York.}

Matte Brunz Lapland Shepherds live in tents with a hole in the top, and pots & kettles are suspended over the fire, from chains attached to the opening.

F. 301. Georgians in Asia have a fire in middle of their huts; & above it is a copper cauldron, hung by a chain.

Pices 317. Several Cranes appear after 1775 or in Revolution & after.
In 1778, Crane & Hooks; "Crane & Trammel"; Crane & furniture.
In 1785 "Crane & pot hooks 6p. & trammel 3p." Chitt. Montague.
In 1788 "Crane 6p. & 2 trammels 9p." Deerfield 1788, Saml Barnard.

Pices 316. John Nash 1743. 4 trammels & 12p. 0p. James Goddard 1 Trammel 6p. 1744

316. Dr. John Barnard. Trammel & Hooks 10p. 1716; Nathl Warner 2 Trammels 6p. 1714

317. Samuel Maish. 2 Trammels 10p. 1761; Dr. Whitstill Hastings 3 Trammels. 1749

316. John Maish. Trammel 5p. 1715; Pat. Tilton 4p. 1696.

316. John Maish 1784. Trammel 4p. Wm Roster Trammel 1703.

CON. 1. 11 to 20. First settlers of Hartford, Windsor &c had Trammels and

Ref. 1650. Some had pot hooks also, as Mr. Hunt. Robert Day only Trammels.

"Pot hangers" were used also, as Mr. Hunt. There were hangings, not trammels.

"Pot hooks & hangings" Thos. Towell. There were hangings, not trammels.
Harry Smith had Trammels, others included in fire irons.

CON. 7. 181. Deac. Thomas Bull 3 Trammels 34p. 1708.

Misc. 1. 157. March 17. 1736. House of John Green of Brookfield took fire from a trammel stick in the chimney. A boy & girl burnt.

Nash Family } Thomas, Nash, New Haven 1658 had "a pair of pot hooks,"
p. 268 and "an iron hanger & hook". [These hangers were evidently a substitute for a trammel something that hung down from a rod or stick in the chimney.]

All old people remember trammels & many who are not 50 years old. Sometimes the old stick on which they hung, was large & crossed the chimney the longest way. It was of wood.

Pices 332. Nearly all had Trammels 1746 to 1767. No Cranes.

do 327. 2 trammels & a crane in same house 1778.

Misc 4. 187. A trammel stick burnt off in Leicester Nov. 1742, and let a kettle of boiling water down upon 4 children; one died soon, another not expected to live. Children were on the hearth.

Pot Hooks went with ^{often with} pot & Trammels - from the beginning

CON. 10. 417. E. Trench had pot hooks 1640. Th. Dudley 1633. Thos Lamb. 1640. Bury 1637

Trammels came with early settlers - Dudley had a Trammel 1653.

CON. 6. 175. H. Webb had "2 pairs Trammel" meaning 2 Trammels 1650.

6. 183. Rev. G. Phillips 1644. 3 Trammels. 6. 183. Trammels 1666.

Ref. 316. etes Tilton. Trammel 1696. Joseph Parsons 1683. 6 trammels & pot hooks

Cont in CON. 10. 432.

- Con 10. Salt in or near New York, 1690 to 1705. is 3/4. several times also is 2/4 and 3/6. and 2/6. — Con. 10. 90. Salt est. 1/4 + 1/9. 1736
- M. 4. 117. Salt in New York. 1721 to 1728. 1/4 to 2/6 — generally 1/8. ^{1721 to 1728. 1/4 to 2/6. 1731. 4/1. 1735. 1/6. 1736. 1/4. 1743. adv. 2/1. 6. 1/8.}
- " 4. 77. 117. Salt in Philadelphia. 1721 to 1728. 1/4 to 2/6 — generally 1/8. ^{average of fine & coarse 1/8. (1/8. n. & cur)}
- Con. 10. 45. 97. Salt in N. York — 1748 to 1772 — 2/4. 2/6. 3/3. 4/1. — average 3/4. (or 2/3. n. & e.)
- In Philadelphia, were two kinds of salt; Coarse & fine. Prices of " & two did not differ much. Prob. both were coarse — Salt in New York, from 1690 to 1712 — varied from 1/4 to 4/1. but 2/6 to 3/4. are more common prices.
- M. 4. 207. 209. Salt in Phila. 1767 & 70. 2/2 + 1/8. (or 1/6. n. & e.) In N. York 1767. 3/2. (or 2/4. n. & e.)
- M. 1. 118. Salt in Boston, Dec 1719. 22/6 to 26/6. has — about 3/2 to 3/9. if hhd. had 7 bushels; 2/10 to 3/3. if hhd. had 8 bushels.
- M. 4. 121. 17. 05. — Salt in Boston 4/1. coarse. About 2/4 to 2/6. in Proclamations money, — or 1/11 to 2/2 if 80.
- M. 4. 117. Sledway Salt in Boston 24/6. hhd. — 1720 May — nearly same as 1719.
- M. 4. 116. Tables Salt adv. in Boston. 1727 @ 4/6. bushel (about 2/3. c.)
- [Fine Salt above was pure fine-coarse Salt — not table salt. Engl.; Salt 2/6 in Philadelphia 1720. (2/4. n. & e.)
- M. 4. 117. Common Salt is species of Soda, composed of Soda, muriatic acid, & water. It is spread through nature. When crystallized it is called fossil or rock salt — as in Poland, Hungary, Austria, Hanover, Bavaria, England, Spain, & generally in all secondary countries. Great quantities are procured by evaporating sea water in the sun or by fire, from salt springs, lakes, &c. — Rock salt is plenty in some parts of India, and great quantities are made from sea water.
- The great deserts of Africa, Arabia, &c. have saline efflorescences; and saline succulent plants grow on them, as spots — as plants of genera, Zausnebyanthemum, alve. Euphorbium, stapelia, saltsola. — The Persian deserts are rather saline than sandy. cover much of the country. One is covered with salt. Many salt lakes without outlets.
- do The plains of Tartary (Independent) have salt lakes & springs and saline plants abound. — Salt lakes in China.
- do In Mexico, the dry table land in places is covered with saline substances, which are spreading — resemble table land of the best saline steppes of Central Asia — only highest plains are saline
- Wals. 4. 200. Rock salt from the mines of Transylvania, is simply pounded & becomes pure white salt — every house has a metal mortar & pestle to pound salt. The salt is sold in the lump. The salt of Wallachia is similar — Does not need refinement. It is sold in blocks all about European Turkey. Everyone grinds or pounds for himself.
- M. 7. 193. Salt in Maine 1648 was 90 hhd. 65. 10. or 14/63. pkhd. How much did a hhd. hold?
- Salt is in Boston 1692. 90 hhd. @ 20/1. [Holmsted M. 3. 75. has white & Bay Salt.
- M. 6. 357. Salt in Boston 1692. 90 hhd. @ 20/1. [Holmsted M. 3. 75. has white & Bay Salt.
- Salt by evaporation in the sun from sea water was called Bay Salt & was deemed the best to preserve meat. It was made in Virginia, Spain, &c.
- M. 570. Rock salt & brine pits are plenty in Cheshire, England; and brine pits at Droghda &c. Worcester shire, England were at that large quantities of rock salt & of white salt. Much white salt was sent to the States 1798, 1799, 1800, &c. Was it old clean salt?
- In early days some salt was brought from France to N. E. | Con. M. 4. 12. 1803.

194 Toys.
M. 2. 226.

Con. 10. 128. "Two Casks Children's Toys", imported from Holland to N. York. 1700. First I have noticed. Seem not to have been much used in New England, so early. Probably not many made in Old England.

Letter from Paris, Jan. 6. 1853. says that 1800 little temporary shops were erected on the Boulevards, on the outer edge of the side walk, on the closing days of 1852 & the first days of 1853, stocked with children's toys, gingerbread, perfumery, & a variety of small wares, adapted for holiday presents. There are miniature beds and babies, and kitchens; all sorts of domestic & foreign animals; miniature guns, swords, knapsacks, flags, soldiers' caps, legionary crosses - all cherishing the passion for military glory in children. There are many useful articles also for sale. Other shops that keep bonbons and other charms are numerous. - New Year's Day & Evening are a fete in P.

Book of Rates 1660 } Babies or puppets for children.

Con & Misc 2. 286 } Babies heads of earth rather toys for children

do - do. p. 202. Fiddle for children in imports. Rated at 4/1. dor.

do do. p. 238. Whistles, Cocks or birds of stone. 4/1. for 1444 Imp.

do do - do. Whistles, Cocks or Bellows 12/1. for 1444. "

do do - 237. Rattles for children 26/8 gross: do. with bells 6/1. Dor. Imp.

do do 236. Dogs of Earth. 80/1. for 1444 Imp.

do do 236. Pipes for children (i.e. musical pipes).

do do 229. Bone daggers for children 4/1. dor.

" " 229. Other daggers for children 4/1. "

Con. 12. 398. Toys made of India Rubber.

1796. S. & S. Kept at S. Hadley Tin Ware Toys, cost 4/1. & 1/1.

1794. Adm in Boston. Children's Toys, dross & dross wax & London dolls.

" " "Tin Toy" imported from England for children, adm in Boston 1794

Con. 2. 186. 259. Dolls & Puppets, some dross cut to show the fashion

Con. 5. 206. Bow & Arrow of 1669. Bow & Arrow 1/1. 1686.

Con. 14. 164 171. One man had Toys to amount of 35 £ in John St. at

M. 4 203. 1755. Toys of all sorts ad.

M. 2. 233. Beads (Con. 10. 379) Beads made of various substances. Beads made of glass

Book of Rates 1660 } has Beads of Amber, Bone, Box, Coral,

Con & Misc 2. 286 } Crystal, Jasper, Glass and Wood. Minor's

2. 227. Bracelets & necklaces of glass or red 4/1. gross.

2. 227. (Beads). 4/1. 16 (were there black glass beads, or something else?)

Con. 6. 354. 1688. G. Amber Necklaces 10/1. 3. 5. 16. 355. Amber necklace of dross Claps 30/1

Con. 10. Kinds of Beads.

Robert Break 1760-1765, sold 2. 3d. 6. Beads by oz. 2. Beads 3. oz. 1. string 80 2/10

1774. Pound Beads sold. Wax necklaces.

M. 6. 202. Surmington had 84 lbs Beads 2/10, used in Indian Trade?

M. 6. 174. "Buckle Basket 1578. 16. 14. 64 7 27 10 1/2 lb. beads 10/1. Cont. 21. 15. 98.

n. 2. 239. Playing Cards, & Playing at Cards.

- See 314 page 9 this. Mon. 9. 287. Mus. 7. 95.
 Mus. 14. 148. Duncan Campbell had 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz cards all 14/8 - about 2/ doz
 Mus. 6. 357. Michael Perry of Boston, 1700; had 26 doz cards at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
 what were these? Outsp. 26 doz. packs @ 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. or 1/2
 each pack. - He has 9 packs of playing cards 1/6. (2 $\frac{1}{2}$ a pack.)
 Were these cards for children?
 Con. 10. 109. 110. Wm. Teller, NY (Cutchum) had 80 packs playing
 1701 cards, & more. 80 packs cards valued at 24/9. or 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ pack.
 Also 9 doz cards @ 6/ doz. What cards were these?
 Con. Mus. 2. 325. Mr. Cottons ideas about playing cards, or "carding". 1626.
 that is was a lottery, or lot - an appeal to Providence.
 M. 7. 277. Charles Morton, 1684, calls certain sports "Lot Sports,"
 that is sports or games of chance - the simple lot
 is used in dice, cross pile, drawing cuts, roulette
 bone &c. In cards & tables art is added to chance
 - they belong to the mixed lot - He objects to the lot's being
 used for sport; says God is appealed to in the lot.
 Mrs. Caution 248. A woman at New London was presented for card playing, 1664.
 M. 14. 80. A man fined at Cambridge for having a pack of cards about him, 1678
 Book of Rates } Playing cards were rated at 6 per grove. (144 packs 1 sup-
 1660. Com. 2. 228 } pose.) in imports. At only 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ 112 lbs in exports.
 240 }
 Con. 2. 224. A woman at Hartford, 1663, fined 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ for saying a man (& others)
 played cards at Wm. Edwards's. Report called scandalous. Also set
 in stocks an hour.
 Con. 5. 205. Card playing in Hartford, 1667. James Richards's servant
 5. 306 stole his money to pay cards, & set his house on fire, &
 Con. 2. 229 on fire to conceal his theft. Wm Sedgwick & a Frenchman
 2. 226 concerned
 Ralph d. now. Under ind. Hadam, bought 1 doz packs playing cards
 in Boston, May 1791. @ 1/2 pack. In 1792. 6 packs @ 1/3.
 In 1794 bought 6 packs @ 1/8
 1795. Jan 2 $\frac{1}{2}$. Stebbins & Snow bought of Salisbury & Higginson
 12 packs playing cards @ 1/6. 6 packs at H. @ 1/6
 1797 12 " @ 1/8 H.
 1799 D.S. 12 " do - @ 1/6. 12/24.
 1799 D.S. 12 " do - @ 1/6 24/24
 1796 S.S. 6 " do @ 1/10 2 1/2 60/4.
 Adv. in Boston 1774. Merry Andrew, Harry 8th & Great Mogul
 Cards. Playing Cards adv. by several in B.
 Playing Cards adv. in Colerain 1794
 M. 4. 72. Picture Cards of various sorts adv. in Phila
 Playing cards returned with Congress 1880. as made in
 Mass at Norfolk 15,000 dollars worth in Suffolk, 82,500 in Colerain.
 (about 30 million due to insurance dollars) - see Kingsley class. 26
 at 13. 261. A man fined at Cambridge 1678 for having a pack of
 cards about him.
 M. 14. 125. 1719 list Card Table & Back Gammon Table in inventories
 7 Suffolk is in Gov. Burnet's Inv. 1729. He had 6 then board
 [Continued on M. 15. p. 262]

196
5.288. *Spices* [continued from Misc. 9. p. 207.]

- Con. 10. 110. In New York 1701. Pepper was $7\frac{2}{3}$. Nutmegs 15^s. d.
Cinnamon 15^s. Mace 50^s. Cloves 15^s. In Inds. N.Y. Cur.
Aniseed (nanspice) 100 Drms N.Y. 1701. valued at 10^s 4^d.
Watkins Ginger - *Amomum zingiber* - The green roots are for use
as a sweet meat, the dried roots used as a spice.
The *Amomum Cardamomum* is a spice, & other species. as
Amomum grana Paradisi - ground Paradise. see p. 288
Book of Rates 1660; in Imports, has Cloves 10^s. lb.
Ginger E. India 3^s. lb. and Ginger W. India 1^s 4^d. lb.
Mace - 10^s 16 - Pepper 3^s 4^d. lb.
Cinnamon - 6^s 8^d. lb. - Nutmegs 8^s. lb. ^{+ ground 12^s 16^d each}
Then under Groceries - with them Almonds, Aniseeds.
u. 2. 175 Currants 11^s. d. Dates 11^s. Licquins, Figs 4^s. Raisins, Sugars
and Sugar Candy - Primes. These complete the Groceries.
C. 311. 2. 231. Book of Rates has Oil of Mace or nutmegs inward, 18^s. lb.
Oil of Almonds 3^s. lb. Oil of Sassa (ie. oil of Sassafras) 5^s. lb.
Oil of Rosemary 24^s. lb. - Oil of Amber 30^s. lb.
C. 311. 2. 240. Outwards - Chest of Cloves, Ginger, Mace, Nutmegs
Pepper & allspices, & *Ciguem vitae*, were free.
[Does this mean ground spices?]
Prices Current, p. 16.
Boston May 1799. Pepper 35^s 4^d 3^d. Cinnamon none. 200 to 250: Cassia 50
Cloves 1.50. Ginger ground 10 to 12 ct. Allspice 14 ct.
[Spices not in N.Y. P. Current] Nutmegs 76.50. Mace 9 to 10^s
Boston Aug. 1801. Pepper 28 to 29; Cinnamon 2.00; Cassia 60 to 70
Cloves 1.25 to 1.33; Ginger Race 11 to 12; ground 13 to 14
[Not in N.Y. P. Current] Pimento 13 to 14 cents; Nutmegs 5.50; Mace 76
Prices bought by R. Snow in Boston Nov. 1790 - by quantity.
Pepper 2^s 3^d. Allspice 1^s 5^d. Ginger 8^d. Cinnamon 3^s. lb.
1791 Jan Pepper 2^s 5^d. Allspice 1^s 4^d. Ginger 9^d. May 1791 Cassia 3^s. lb.
1792 Jan Pepper 2^s 5^d. Allspice 1^s 2^d. Ginger 10^d. Cinnamon 10^s. lb. 6/9.
1793 May Pepper 1^s 8^d. Nutmegs 60^s. lb. (Nutmegs 14^s 0^d 4^d) Cassia 10 6/8.
Oct. Pepper 2^s 7^d. Allspice 1^s 3^d. Ginger 10^d. Cassia 4^s 6^d.
Oct. Cloves 8 30 12^s. lb. 14^s mace 0 16^s. lb. These as medicine,
1794 Feb. in Boston Nutmegs 48^s. lb. Pepper 2^s 8^d. Allspice 1^s 3^d.
1794 Oct. Ginger 2^s 0^d. Pepper 2^s 4^d. Allspice 1^s 4^d. Cassia 20^s 4/6
1795 Oct. Ginger 1^s 6^d. - 1796 Nutmegs 72^s. lb. or 4^s 6^d.
1796 Oct. Allspice 10^s 2^d. Ginger 1^s 3^d. Cassia 20^s 4/6; pepper 2^s 3^d. Nutmegs
1796 Jan Cassia 3/9. 1797 Jan Nutmegs 66^s. lb. Cloves med. 9/9 lb.
1797 Jan Cassia 4/6. Nutmegs Oct. 48^s. lb. - Mace med. 48^s. lb. Allspice 11^s 2^d.
1797 Oct. Pepper 2^s. Cassia 60^s 4^d. Ginger 1^s. 1798 1^s 2^d Nutmegs 20^s 11^s (5^s 4^d 4^d)
1798 Jan Pepper 2^s. Allspice 11^s 2^d. Ginger 1^s. - 50 Cassia 2 4/6
1800 Apr. Pepper 2^s 6^d. Allspice 11^s. Cassia 4^s 6^d - Ginger 1^s

Molucca Islands. (Malta Brum)

Cloves—The price given to the cultivator is only $3\frac{1}{4}$ sterling per lb. or 8 dollars per picul of 133½ lbs. Before the Europeans sailed to the E. Indies, Cloves sold at Java at $14\frac{1}{2}$ a picul, on the Caspian Sea at $9\frac{1}{2}$ at Aleppo at $14\frac{1}{2}$ and in England (carried from Aleppo) $23\frac{7}{8}$ —The Dutch monopoly after 1623 reduced the quantity & raised the price. The Islands once produced 2,376,000 lbs—now not over 700,000 lbs. Europe consumed 553,000 lbs before 1810, now not over 365,000. England however consumes more Cloves than in 1615. Inferior Cloves are cultivated in Isle of Bourbon & Cayenne.

Nutmegs—These were formerly cheap—were carried overland to Europe by Arabians. Portuguese followed. Dutch monopoly reduced the quantity & raised the price. They are raised, or might be, for $2\frac{1}{2}$ d per lb., & might be sold in E. Indies for 6 pence, but the price is generally about 6s. per lb. (sterling) and in England is increased by duties to $8\frac{1}{6}$ per lb. (about 1825). Inferior nutmegs grow in S. of India, New Holland, & Cochin China—void of flavor & nearly useless.

The Consumption of Cloves & Nutmegs is small in Europe now (1825) than in the middle ages. Pepper, Ginger, & piments have taken their places—

Nutmegs consumed in Europe 1615 400,000 lbs; in 1796, 85,960 lbs; in 1811, 214,720 lbs. — In England 1615, 100,000 lbs; in 1796, 39,071 lbs; in 1811, 56,960 lbs.

Cloves—consumed in Europe 1615, 150,000 lbs; in 1796, 24,234 lbs; in 1811, 250,000 lbs. — In England, 1615, 15,000 lbs; in 1796 5,400 lbs; in 1811, 3,620 lbs.

Cinnamon—368,000 lbs sent to Britain yearly for Cayenne. E. I. Company government 60,000 lbs yearly for the Cinnamon.

Robert Breck Jr at Sp. 1760–1765 sold pepper at $2\frac{1}{5}$. Ginger $\frac{9}{8}$. Allspice $\frac{1}{8}$. Nutmegs $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. Cinnamon $\frac{1}{10}$ oz. Nutmegs $\frac{1}{10}$ oz. Very few bought nutmegs or Cinnamon. Raisins $8\frac{1}{2}$ & $9\frac{1}{2}$ lb.

Prices } Thomas Dwight 1767 to 1768—Nutmegs $\frac{1}{4}$ oz. Ginger $\frac{9}{8}$. Allspice $\frac{1}{4}$ lb. Pepper $\frac{1}{5}$ up to $3\frac{1}{2}$ 60 & 4s. Raisins $8\frac{1}{2}$ & $9\frac{1}{2}$ lb.

1793 Philadelphia Price Current:—Nutmegs 7 to 8s; Cinnamon $2\frac{1}{2}$ 40 & 267; Cloves 1.33; Pepper 38; Piments 19; Ginger raw 7; ground 10; Mace 9 dollars; Cassia 8 lb. Cassia 75; Nutmegs 12; cloves 1.50; Mace 10 1794 New York P.C.—Cinnamon 3 lb. Cassia 75; Nutmegs 12; cloves 1.50; Mace 10 pepper 40; Piments 17; Ginseng 19

1722 Saml Poston } Cinnamon $\frac{1}{2}$ oz Nutmegs $\frac{2}{23}$. Cloves $\frac{2}{4}$ oz, mace Hadly, Hamp. 247 } Allspice $\frac{1}{8}$ d. pepper 3s. Ginger 8 lb. ($\frac{1}{2}$ oz more for 1 lb.)

Spice Box 1705 m. 14. 150. Spice Box 1709 m. 13. 298. Spice Box 1709 m. 13. Spice Box 1714 m. 13. m. 2. 1798. Spice Box. Boyse 1669 one with drawers 10s. 1798 one 1688 Capt Seailet one 1675, 5s. Damier 1706 m. 13. Spice box 1602 m. 13. Spice box 1689 1853 Oct. Boston Price Current. Cassia 35 to 36 lb. Cloves 10. Root of Ginger 5s Piments 15. Pepper 10s. Mace 1.20. Nutmegs 1.25 to 1.30. 1836 to 1849 in Philadelphia 17 to 8s; Piments 6 to 12; Cloves 22 to 30; Nutmegs 87 to 1.35 Pepper 6 to 7 to 11 lb; Cassia, Cassia 12 to 21 lb; Cloves 22 to 30; Nutmegs 87 to 1.35 [Cont in 11. 15. b 110.

Gen. 10. 93. A farmer in Wiltshire¹⁷⁹⁷ advertises his farm 1746. He says - "The common woods are an excellent pasture for a dairy and fattening cattle, during the summer seasons." He kept Hogden apples 2 or 3 months.

Wiltshire Dic. } Kōh, is the word used to call cows. It is kōh, kuh, kwe,
 1773 } ko, is the word for cow in several languages - pronounced
 2. 240 } as the farmer's call to the cows, kōh, or near it. Saxon is cu.
 1797 } Wiltshire has noi or hūst as the opposite to gee or kē, - words
 2. 273 } but he has not noi or hūst under it.

Mallabum - makes goats somewhat numerous, in some parts of
 Goats. Europe. 7,856 in Silesia, 5,761 in Brandenburg,
 and in the province of Saxony in Prussia 34,000.
 They seem to be kept for their milk. In one country
 2 goats are said to give as much milk as a cow.

In Spain are over 5 millions of Goats. Numerous in Norway &
 Scotland. Are in Bavarian Highlands. Many in Bohemia, 61,300,
 and 63,000 in Tyrol. Island of Sardinia 314,800. In Switzerland are milked.

In Great Britain goats are very rare, except in Wales are some.
 Goats are about off Lebanon & other parts of Asia.

Field Milk has long been known; the cause of this color is
 well known. It has given rise to ridiculous fables & superstitions.
 in France.

London 68. "Goats milk is that used in Cookery" in S. & France.
 P. 118 of 174. Remark about Cows & Goats in Dep. of Ande.

Ed. Enc. 1783. Butter & cheese are made in Norway from milk of ewes & goats mixed.

" " 1784. About Marseilles, cows are seldom seen. Sheep
 and goats furnish milk, but butter is made of
 sheep's milk only.

There is a vast number of goats in France, chiefly in the
 mountainous districts. Some goats wear bells.

Abundant in Northern Africa. Cows are small and
 give but little milk.

Goats seem more common in Syria & Palestine than cows.
 Goats & buffaloes furnish milk in India; cheese is made from
 & butter, and a little curd is made.

Mallabum The Ox & Cow live to 64, N. & in Lapland to 71. They support almost
 every climate. Are natives of the warmest part of temperate zone.

" Sheep & Goats support polar cold & torrid heat. Goats in Iceland & Norway

" Domestic Animals are Cow, sheep, goat, horse, ass, pig, dog, cat, camel,
 1797 } The Buffalo is domesticated & worked in Africa & Asia. Some in Italy.
 2. 244 } and butter & cheese made of its milk.

The milk of the camel is used by Arabs, & in interior Africa. In Arabia

Goblett found, 1823. that Goats in France were milked & cheese made,

1797 } A traveller in Iceland in 1832 saw girls milking ewes
 Post } Only ewes' milk is used as milk. Cows' milk is made into cheese,
 1797 } Gov. Wenthrop, 1636 had 1114 Goats.

Ed. Enc. In India, in many parts, the fences are only low & rough.
 X.C. 264. - some stone walls in Guzerat. Cattle & Sheep get their
 living in the forests, but some on patches of grass mixed with
 arable land. In either case, they must have keepers.
 Oxen, cows, sheep, &c. are under keepers. Birdmen and
 Shepherds are scattered over much of I. & A.

M. 2. 250 In India the Ox & cow are treated with as much religious
 veneration by the Hindoos, as they were in ancient Egypt.

Cobbett } In France, women & girls attend flocks of sheep & herds
 115 of cows & flocks of turkeys, aided by dogs. - In the parts
 115 of France visited by Cobbett, in general, no animals
 are allowed to run loose upon the roads or a farm.
 Quadrupeds & turkeys have a person to attend them.

128 Prices at Tours, 1823, Nov. Cart horse \$56 to 75; a cow
 \$10.25 to 18.75; - beef, mutton, veal, lamb, pork
 all sold at 8 sous the lb. - mutton 8 cents.

M. 2. 250 Cows give bloody milk - Shakespeare in Merry Wives of Windsor
 relates the tradition about Herne the Hunter, in Windsor
 Forest, or his Ghost: "He blasts the trees & takes the cattles,
 and makes milken kine yield blood."

Con. 2. 79 } Hartford, N. Side, hired men to keep their cows
 1645 } herd them well, at 12/6 per week, in wheat & peas.
 [This was about the usual Connecticut price. See M. 9. 375.]

2. 86. There were common herds in H. 1641 - Order about Goats
 2. 77 There were herds 1639 - (cows, heifers, steers, goats, muttons).

2. 79 Ear Mark, on Cattle, began in Hartford 1645 or began to
 be registered.

Con. 3. 262. Wethersfield, 1648, voted to give 3 men 13£ each to keep
 the town herd from April 15 to some time in November, in wheat
 and peas, to be paid within a fortnight after Michaelmas. They
 were to keep the cattle from wolves as far as they could, and to
 that there were among the herd young cattle.

1652. Men to pay herdsmen, if their cattle are not under them, if on the common.

3. 284. 1657. 2 herdsmen to be employed - one towards Hartford, & one towards Wethersfield.

3. 174. 1666. Each man to keep the herd by turns, according to the number
 of his cattle; 2 men & 2 boys to be employed all the time.

3. 277. Sheep in Wethersfield had persons chosen to manage about them. 1674
 3. 281. Shepherd elected to take care of all the sheep 1684 1685

3. 282. Sheep common of 1200 acres voted 1686. 1000 acres voted 1674. 3

3. 285. "Sheep masters" chosen yearly in W. 1692. &c

3. 72. In Windsor, the people employed herdsmen - not the town.

3. 176. Sheep in Windsor, 1658. were to be under keepers - not supplied by town.

Early Wells of Suffolk County, (in H. Reg. Register) or some of them
 mention of Cattle. Wm. Peelye of Bingham, 1656, in his
 will gave away many goats - 16 mentioned & there were others.
 8 are said to be Milch Goats, & 8 more seem to be the same;
 making 16 Milch Goats; besides these were Dry Goats & Kids.
 Others had Goats, though many had none. [Cont. in Misc. 12. 150]

Ms. 2986.

m. 9.

200
m. 2986. Speculation in Land, &c.
m. 9.

M. G. 431. Pres. Dwight says the Funding System, first gave birth
to "extended speculation" in U.S. bonds. Speculation, however, from the

to "extended speculation" in U.S. land.
There had been land speculation, however, from the first settlement of the country. Men were continually endeavoring to get large tracts by grant or purchase, in order to make money by the rise of prices. The cultivators of the soil, except the first settlers in old towns, have been obliged to purchase lands at an enhanced price. I mean wild lands, in various States. Sometimes, however, the speculator made little or nothing, but in general it was otherwise. New England lands yielded much less profit to speculators than the better soils W. & S. and the early settlers had by grant a large portion of the land. Good & poor, in N.E. Some land speculations in other States, and the heavy ones, were much later than in N.E., Maine & some new parts of N.E. States excepted.

m. 12. 1-3 | The Newspapers of Boston, New York & Philadelphia
 m. 13. 235 | a century ago and more, and down to the Revolution, show
 that individuals had become possessed of vast tracts,
 by some means, & were trying to sell them to the far west.
 This kind of speculation was doubtless more "extended,"
 as President Dwight says, after the Funding System,
 but the spirit, the desire & the attempt, to amass wealth
 in this manner, existed from early days.

Jan. 10. 42. - Extensive Tracts of land, held by speculators, were
advs. in the NY papers, 1735 cited before & after.

oil of 140. A man adv. 1500 acres in Canterbury, Conn. 1725

4. 142. Various lands for sale 1728 also houses in Boston

disc. 11. } "Good News from New England" 1648, mentions a kind of
p. 366 } speculation - planters take up land in a new
place, build a crow's nest cottage, clear & enclose some
land, then sell out to new comers, all to make money.
Genesee Land Co.

Genesee County

Genesee land Co.
Manassas had 5 millions of acres in Western land Co. by agreement
Dec. 16, 1886. Sold it to Graham & Phelps 1887 for a million dollars
River. Phelps & Greenwell went out in spring of 1888 - purchased Indians
surrendered the land into Ranges W.T.S. & the Ranges into T.S. & Co. & Co.
surrendered the Ranges & Co. all the money. The plan which he
wrote, was followed by the United States. Land office opened at
Canton, Ohio 1889. Inhabitation on the tract 1890. 1895.
G.P. bought by Indians 2 1/2 millions of acres, about Genesee river. 1895.
G.P. sold to settlers & speculators 13 of this tract on the south side.
1890. 1890 sold nearly all the land, 1,264,000 acres to Robert
C. & Co. at 8¢ per acre & 10¢ per acre. (W.T.S. or G.P.?) who sold the
same land to W.T.S. & Co. who sold the land to G.P. & Co. not being
able to pay, were promised, surrendered the land not purchased of
Indians, & about 2/3 of the whole on western side, & 1/3 of the whole on eastern
side. 200,000 acres of the whole, W.T.S. sold the Ranges & Co. 1896
who sold some, & on the whole the rest to the Holland Land Co. in 1896

land speculation is the scourge of the West. Lands get into the hands of speculators and are held at 3 or 10 times the price they paid for them, & are unfenced & unused, & settlements are retarded. Wild lands held on speculation are a discouragement & drawback to Rail Roads, Schools, roads, churches, mills, manufactures, &c.

N.Y. Tribune, Jan 6. 1854

The conquest of Canada 1759, laid open Vermont and vast quantities of land elsewhere for settlement. How much of this went directly into the hands of settlers, & how much had to be purchased of others by the first settlers? I cannot tell, but presume that a large portion, perhaps the greatest part, was first owned by those who did not intend to settle on them, but got them to make money. Western Massachusetts (West Hampshire & Berkshire) was mostly settled by men who bought their lands of non settlers.

Thomas Fitch, of Boston, was a land speculator extensively in Massachusetts & Connecticut 1720. to 1734. He had farms in various towns, some of which he carried on by tenants or others.

M. 16.100 He bought for 150 £ 1/2 of the township of Leicester, & laid out and half sold - about 1726. The many whom he bought it gained the 450 £.

He had farms &c. at Rutland, Westmoreland, Mansfield, &c.

M. 13.367 He had equivalent lands at Cold Spring, sold to several

13.368. He had house, stock, &c. at Rutland. 1724

13.368. He bought 1/3 of Union. Conn. for £135. 1724

13.368. He bought 8 rights in Stafford. Conn. for 41 £ a right, & paid 25 £ to a man for making the purchase.

13.369. He bought 650 acres for 367 £ & 150 a man for 63 £ near Hallowell.

13.369. He bought 800 acres near Oxford & Woodstock for 600 £.

13.369. He bought land for 100 £ in Conn. & N.H. 1725

13.369. He bought of a Providence man 440 acres for 400 £ & commissions 100 £

13.369. He had land in Pomfret & built a house; & bought a servant

13.370. He had 300 acres at Leicester. cost 400 £ 1725. He was constantly buying land

13.374. He bought 383 acres in Oranget for 300 £ & commissions

13.374.375. He continued to purchase land as long as he lived

He bought hay feed for several of his farms

13.365. 1722. He paid to build a barn at Mansfield 38 £. 2 1/2 100 1/2

13.366. 1723. He paid to build a barn at 6 mile meadow 38 £. 100 1/2

13.367. 1724. Bought a 50 acre right in Worcester, N. H. & paid £85. 10. 0.

13.364. 1722. He paid to build a barn at Dartmouth 38 £

Speculation in land & marshes, &c. is like a lottery; now & then one does well, but the majority lose. So it is, whenever regular and systematic industry is set aside for extravagance & recklessness
Letter from California

Beef

Continued from Misc. 9. 230 & 293.
Oxen and 12. 339. - Misc. 14. 112

M. 12. 339. Bees killed in New York in the year 1851 - 88.994.

In 1852. 105.225. averaging by estimate 39¢ a lb. - 4.103.775.
He estimates the price at which they were sold at \$7.87½ (only
the quarters, weighed, he makes the 4 quarters on an average
weigh only 500 lbs. - 5 x 7.80 = 39¢. Much is conjectural. 7.25
Cows & calves in N.Y. in 1852. 5.688. at \$4.87½ (guess) 31.87 - 1851
Sheep & lambs in " in 1852. 323.000, at 4.50 " 3.50 - 1851

Chief sources of supply - Ohio, Kentucky, Illinois, Pennsylvania, New England, and New York. Great channels, Cumberland Road S. Erie Rail Road N. N.Y. Penn. & N.E. send the best.

Beef in England 1813 was estimated at 8/ per stone of 14 lbs. - or near
7d per lb. (12½ cwt.) Ed. Enc. III. 390.

Con. 6. 163. Beef cattle for army generally cost 20¢ per 100 lbs. in Conn.
needed in 1775. - In winter of 1775. 6 fat cattle, or those
stall fed to some extent, sold for 20¢. 22¢. 23¢. 24¢. & 25¢ per 100 lbs.
One yoke weighed 1600 lbs; one between 175 & 1800 lbs.

Misc. 12. 279. Connecticut fixed the price of beef, grass fed, at 24¢. Dec. 1777
In 1776 & 1777. Pork was higher in Massachusetts than Conn.
but beef seems highest in Connecticut. Pork was transported
from Conn. to Mass. Beef not so much - probably none after army left Boston.

Con. 6. 274. Beef in Conn. for public vend. latter part of 1775. some 16¢ & some
20¢ per 100 lbs. - also 2d and 2d by the lb. - Beef 18¢ per lb.

Beef sold by S. Judd.

Oct 1787. A creature - quarters 509 lbs @ 2¼¢ per lb. or 18¼¢ 100 lbs. 4.15.5
side 66 lbs @ 2½¢. 15¼¢ Calf 39 lbs @ 4½¢ 1.8.5
he was killed in wheat @ 4. corn @ 2¢. Cash, & labor at 10¢ price.

Dec 1791. Jonathan Judd Jr. bought of Martin Clark 419 lbs Beef @ 14/9 100 £ 3.09
by quarters included, -

Nov. 1784. S. Judd sold to his joiner 99 lbs beef at 2½¢

Oct. 1787 S. J. of N. French 500 lbs Beef at 16¢ 100. 8.4.

1787. S. J. of N. French 380 lbs Beef at 2. 63¼.

2. 1787. S. J. of N. French 1764 & 65. bought of Beef tongues of French.

M. 6. 180. 1676. Beef. 30¢ per barrel. M. 6. 357. 1688. 25¢ per bbl.

M. 13. 276. 1665. 2. Vannech Beef at 50¢

Beef

Driving Beef to Boston.

This was done from the hill & valley towns in this region, before & after the revolution, viz. grass fed cattle in the autumn. My father was concerned in this, driving Rufus Lyman & others. They bought cattle & run their risk, and they also drove for the owners, & charged for their trouble & expense. On Oct 5. 1789, my father, Rufus Lyman and another gave a receipt for 8 fat oxen & one cow of Rev Aaron Benson of Cheshire; 2, 3 years old fat steers & 2 cows of John Abbott of Cheshire; one fat cow of Wan Bell of Ch. 2 fat oxen of Doct. David Shepard of Ch.; 2 fat 3 years old steers, one 2 years old feeder of John Kelso of Ch. 2 fat oxen of Walter Forbes of Norwich. "all the above mentioned fat cattle we have received to drive to Boston & report to, & promise to account for them".

Similar things were done in other towns. Also sheep were so collected. I have seen my father's large barn yard full of cattle & sheep; collected for Boston.

1788. Israel Parsons sent to Boston Beef creatures that weighed 4445 lbs there, dressed, & they sold for £38. 9. 9 which is 17 1/3 per 100 lbs. or a mere trifle over 2 pence per pound. (16/8 100 lbs makes 2 d apound). ^{1/2} charged for driving & driving & disposing of these £3. or so more for "drift" leaving for Parsons £35. 9. 9. for his 5, 8, or more creatures perhaps 7 or 8.

Beaves killed at A. Western city (Chicago, I believe) in fall of 1853. 25,162 beaver, making 14,264, 327 lbs. & averaging 567 lbs each. This must include Quarters, Tallow & probably hide. They filled 56,961 barrels; the tallow filled 5,227 barrels. In 1852. 24,360 animals, weighed 13,457, 707 lbs. & made 46,395 barrels, average about 550 lbs. The barrels of 1852 & 1853 cannot both be correct. Prices, 1852. \$1.50 to 4.50 per 100 lbs; 1853. 4.50 to 5.75 per 100 lbs.

Beaves in New York for week ending Nov. 21. 1853, about 1,181. 4 quarters averaged about 600 lbs. oxen & steers. 2400 sold from 60¢ to 9¢ & 1/2 cents - average 8 1/4 cents - so all did not average over 150 dollars a head. Hide & Tallow sometimes mentioned as a 5th quarter, many of the beaver quite ordinary, most of them steers, grass fed only. Beaves in N.Y. for week ending Nov 28. 1853, 2709. Prices 8 to 10¢ in 100. average weight a quarter under 600 lbs. average price 9¢ - a trifle below 8¢ - 8 1/4 or more.

Beaver & other animals at New York, Brighton, &c. early in March 1854 - see Misc. 14. 112

204
m. 4. 315

Distilling Spirits & Water. Cont. from m. 9. 383

See Rum &c. p. 186.

Immense quantities of spirits are distilled in Europe, on the continent as well as in England; in countries where the vine does not grow, as well as, where it does, they are made from wine, grain, fruit of the small cherry tree, plums, potatoes &c.

In Wurttemberg are over 300 distilleries, which make spirituous liquor from the fruit of the cherry trees of the Mts. of the Black Forest. It is called Kirchen Wasser. Some is exported. m. 11. 11. 11.

In some provinces of Prussia, "a distillery is an indispensable adjunct to every well managed farm". Potatoes are used for distillation extensively. No.

Budau, in the Wurttemberg Dist. distills the cherry into Kirchen Wasser. Copenhagen, in 1826, had 240 distilleries. 36- 36-

The fruit of the *Cerasus sylvestris*, in France yields Kirchen Wasser. Some is sent to Paris.

London. In Brabant, Holland, &c. the large farmers commonly have a distillery. Distilled &c.

L. p. 106. Oats furnish the spirit in common use in Russia.

L. p. 32. "A Distillery & Brewery are the necessary accompaniments of every large farming establishment in Germany". Barley & Potatoes distilled & ~~other~~ other things. (This is in the Russia.)

Distilleries in Sweden said to be 167,744. Much drunkenness.

L. 5. 16. Distilling & Drunkenness, are abundant in Russia. Oats furnish the spirit in common use.

m. 11. 502. In Helsingborg, belonging to Denmark, are 200 distilleries of grain. They send their spirits to Norway. Here & elsewhere Cattle are fattened at the distilleries.

Ed. Enc. 21. 395 } 10000 or 40000 casks of Brandy are distilled from wine in island of Cephalonia, annually. Also liqueurs from aromatic herbs.

No. 170. Rose water is distilled in many parts of India & in other countries.

Walsh. The Greeks in Turkey distil a spirit from the skins of 60. grapes, that have been pressed; it is called Raki, No. 11. 11. 11. by angelica & gummastic.

Ed. Enc. 21. 394. Toddy is obtained from the Cocoa nut tree & other Palms, and this distilled is called Arrack.

11. 153. The Chinese distil ardent spirit from Rice & Millet.

Protestant Pastors met at Bremen - one said that Drunkenness was the greater vice of lower classes of Germany; that 40,000 casks yearly of alcohol were consumed. In the Zollverein alone 360,000 casks are consumed yearly of spirits. $\frac{1}{2}$ the grain of Hesse is distilled. parted in at 4. Evangelist Feb. 1853

m. 19. 398. Ebenezer Kingsley born 1769 thinks there was no distilling in Northampton but Martin Phelps when he was young.

m. 12. 150. Some of our neighbors have a distilling till some years after 1800, except on the coast distilleries. Samuel Glen & others, for example, had a distillery on the Crook, between Pleasant & Hawley Sts.

Distilling Spirits & Waters. & Excise

Con & Mus 1. p. 4. Distilling Spirits began in Massachusetts as early as 1648
 at Salem. Noticed in Plymouth 1662. — From grain
 noticed in Connecticut 1659, 1662, 1668. — " "

Distilling from Molasses — noticed in Connecticut 1727
 first forbidden, May 1727; allowed Oct 1727 because
 Con & Mus. 1. 55. so much distilling of molasses was done in these colonies.
 only one molasses distilling in Conn. 1735.

Distilling in England. Excise 1643.

Con & Mus. 2. 274, 275. "Strong water" made in England, 8^d Gallon. July 1643.
 "277" "Strong water & aquavitalae" distilled in Eng. 8^d Gal. 1643.
 " " " " " Imported 2^d " 1644
 " " " " " or " do " 2^d " "

Spirits made of wines called Brand-wine, imported, 2^d " "
 Strong Water, perfectly made, imported, 8^d " "

Foreign Spirits, distilled into perfect strong water, 1^d " "

[The Brand-wine seems imperfect spirit.]

Strong Water or aquavitalae, if exported, the excise paid back.

" " p. 226 + 240. Aquavitalae imported 1660, 80^l. lb. do; Exported 40^l. lb. do.
 as the book of Rates.

" " p. 245. excise under Charles II + Wm III on Single Brandy 3/8^d.
 " " " " " on Double " 6/8^d.

[Is Brandwine + spirit not perfect, the Single Brandy?]

Con & M. 1. 171. "Low wines", foreign or domestic — was excised.

1690. Domestic low wines was from malt, cider or Perry.

" " " " " Wash from Molasses" was distilled mixed with other things.

" " 170^p. In 1660 "Strong water or aquavitalae" was made in England.

" " " " " Imported spirits made of cider or wine" were excised.

Cider seems to have been distilled in some countries 1660.
 and perhaps in England — certainly in England 1690.

Con & M. 2. 243. Cider Distilling in Hampshire County.

M. 9. 249. A Cider distilling in Hatfield, seems owned by a company,
 12. 357. is advertised Oct 21. 1793. — I think they did not begin
 15. 193. to be common in this region until after 1793. — Merchants
 do not advertise Cider brandy for sale until after 1793.

Samuel Clarke of H. advertises Cider brandy Oct 1798.

Jonathan Gidd S. H. advertises it in 1800. But (before
 to 1800, merchants generally did not keep it, but it was fast increasing.

"Pupelo" in one of Gidd's advertisements later mentioned

Cider Brandy adv. by Aaron Clapp & son S. H. Hampton June 1796.

" " " " " by Wm Hooker & Co Westhampton June 1796

" " " " " by Jonathan Gidd S. H. called Pupelo June 1796

" " " " " of Samuel Clarke Jr. N. H. Nov 1796.

Then all had W. D. & R. Rum, Wine, & Brandy, some had Gin and

A. Clappson had Cherry Rum. Selling spirits was the great

business of the merchants

St. 500. (There was a Distiller of (probably of whiskey) in Springfield. 1793 & before
 next South of Dwight & Hooker's done.

Prices 83. — Cider distilled in Northampton 1767 & 69. [Con & M. 12. 350.]

" 286. " " " " " do. 1762. —
 " 132. " " " " " do. by Milton Phelps 1777 + 1780. He sold high wines 4/6 Gal

206 Clocks & Watches. (Cont. from Conn. G. 281
ed. 2, 244. — 1
see illus 8.57.

Mattheum. V. 104. Wooden clocks (as well as watches) are made for exportation in the high districts of Wurtemberg, Germany, and in the duchy of Baden.

W. Hum. I. 397. Clock & watch making are not much advanced in Arabia nor much esteemed.

Reppel. 1803, found English Clocks in Persia, which were neglected. European Clocks in China & other Eastern nations seem not to be highly valued.

Walsh } p 105 } He found a town clock at Skunda which struck the hours on a bell heard over the city. This regulated the hours of prayer, instead of the muezzin from the minaret. This extraordinary innovation was introduced by a Persian who had been in Russia. Walsh had never seen or heard of another town clock in the Turkish Dominions, except one at Athens, presented by Lord Elgin.

[Do the Turks use other clocks & watches?] The Persians gave a clock to Rasgied hanging around the walls.

" " V. 470. Watches are an article of commerce at Casbin, Persia.

G. M. 10. 18. In 1785, there were in Connecticut 444 Gold Watches
1743 Silver Watches, including pincklecock, &c.
1013 Steel and brass Clocks
500 wooden Clocks

Book of Rates } Watches, all sorts, 10p. each, outwards
1660 " Clocks, all sorts, outwards

H. & G. Register 17. 260. Peter Hanauil sent his Gold watch to London to the maker, who put in order, 1797. Wanted a new swivel & 2 crystals, also, besides the putting in order

11. 10. 182. First Clock in Colburn, Conn.

CLOCKS - from Henry Terry in Waterbury, American 1853
Eli Terry commenced clockmaking & watch repairing in Plymouth (then Northbury) Conn. 1793. He was from E. Windsor; had been instructed to make clocks by Daniel Burnap in E. Windsor & by a Mr. Channing of Hartford. Both Mr. Burnap made excellent clocks; some are found now, said to be 70 years old or more (made 1783 or before) not inferior to English Clocks then & since brought from England. In 1793 Benjamin Terry, James Harrison made clocks at Waterbury. Timothy Barnes at Litchfield S. Harris, & Gideon Roberts at Bristol. Wooden Clocks calculated for a long pendulum & case then brought £4. (13 1/2 dollars) & the clock had a brass dial & a dial for seconds & moon's age, the price was \$25. Brass Clocks were from 10 to 15 £ (33 1/2 to 50 dollars, without a case. Case from \$5 to 30 £. The demand was limited; some were carried out on horseback & sold at once on a horse.

next page.

Clocks continued.

They were made of wood & brass in the ordinary way, having a hand engine to cut teeth & pinions, & a foot lathe for turning, until 1802 or 1803 when Mr. Terry erected a building and stream & had water power & more machinery. He set himself to making clocks by the thousand. This subjected him to ridicule. It was thought a thousand could not be sold. A grist mill was converted into a clock factory 1807 or 8. He contracted for 4000 clocks - It took him three years to fit the machinery & make 15000 clocks. Others went into the business at Winsted, Northfield or Litchfield, Plymouth Hollow, &c.

The shelf clock was devised 1814 by Mr. Terry - called short or mantle clock, & Mr. Terry made them extensively. Got a patent 1816. Old long clocks continued to be made but gradually declined. Terry first contrived to carry weights on each side of the movement of the clock or the wheels.

Wells & Paine pieces at Boston had one weight each to the movement, & no parts striking the hour. Some small Paine pieces were imported, but they did not strike the hour.

The brass clock now in vogue was introduced at Bristol (that is, its manufacture) about 1737.

500,000 shelf clocks are now made annually in or near Connecticut. A shelf clock bought for 2 or 3 to 5 dollars now, is more neat & convenient, than those brass clocks formerly sold for 38 to 87 dollars. Spring clocks are made more extensively. Terry's Letter

Bruckers } Jeremy Snow seems a Jeweller & Goldsmith at Springfield
and } 1760 to 1765. Sold a watch for Bruck 1762 at \$10.25 or 6/16
solid Rings. Sold shoe buckles @ 20¢ pr. Stone brooch 9¢
made. Silver spoons at 2/8 ea. 1 doz gold beads 8/5

1774 "Silver Watches" were advertised in Boston by Severa C. Some were sold at auction.

Eight Day Clocks - several advertised: "Spring & pendulum 8 Day Clocks"

"Watches in gold, silver & pinchbeck Cases" adv - "a great variety of silver watches from 10 dollars to 10 guineas. some show day of month; others with seconds, suitable for physicians."

1774 A gold watch advertised.

1774 "Gold Watches for ladies" adv.

M. 4. 116. Silver Watches adv. in *Proctor's* 1722. M. 1. 163. adv. also 1737.

M. 4. 122. A Clock maker from London opening in Boston Feb 1707 "to make new Clocks or turn old ones into pendulums".

also mends. Sign of the Clock Dial.

M. 4. 130. "A monthly Clock & case from London" adv. 1716

M. 4. 199. 1745. A man in B. "makes & sells" watches & Clocks, & repairs them. Sells ladies chains for watches, seals, strings, & Rings, &c.

M. 1. 166. 1737. Watches & time pieces adv.

M. 4. 123. 1708. Isaac Webb makes & mends Clocks, & turns old ones into pendulums, at the sign of Clock Dial (He succeeded in the one above in April 1708.

M. 4. 31. 1707 April A Clock & watch maker [Cont. m. 12. 368.
in Boston. Perhaps same as above.

Misc. 2. 264. 189.

from Econ. 362. 3. 4 & Misc. 9. 119.

Maltbrom "Norway furnishes the cranes part of the Eider-Down
 N. 644 } on which our delicate downy rest amidst their frequent
 head aches." He describes the manner of getting it.

11. The Eider Duck builds her downy nests in the rocks, mountains
 of Denmark also. Eider down is an article of
 export from Iceland; comes from eider duck, *Anas mollissima*.

E. Inc. 124. 619. A traveller (Coxe) could not often find a bed in Poland
 and Russia, except in the large towns, & even there not always
 equipped. But the poorest huts in Sweden had a bed.
 - a proof of a high civilization.

M. Brum. VI. 678. Denmark exports feathers.

E. Inc. 124. 36 Beds - The Asiatics used beds at meals, and the
 Greeks imitated this indolent practice. The ancients used
 beds when engaged in prayer, "and in their singular customs
 they were imitated by the first Christians". The ancient
 poets recited compositions from beds, & philosophers gave
 lessons from beds.

E. C. VI. 126. Chinese beds are of matting made of reeds or bamboo; a wooden
 pillow covered with leather, a kind of rug or felt blanket made
 of hairy wool, beating together like felt. Some have a mattress the top
 with wool, hair or straw.

VI. 157 Sheets, apparently not in use. "They sleep ^{at night} huddled up under a
 coverlet, wearing in the same clothes they wear ^{through the day} during the day."
 (see. Harmer 10. 212.)

98 The Turks repose on a woollen mattress spread upon the floor,
 which with its furniture, of a coverlet, sheet & pillow, is removed
 during the day, & brought back at night. There are no exclusive bed rooms.
 On two sides of this sleeping & sitting room have a sofa raised only
 a few inches from the floor, which is covered with carpets or matting.

98. 100 The Persians, in travelling carry a carpet of the size of a hearth
 rug for a bed. The beds in caravanserais are Persian carpets.
 109 Some high beds were noticed in Persia.

104 had no soft bed from Constantinople to Hungary.

144 J. "Beds supported by posts are not known in the east; the
 beds or mattresses being thrown upon the floor."

Jahns says the divan on three sides of the room is 9 inches high,
 with a stuffed cushion in it through holes & birds' slits against the walls.
 Here people sit cross legged, or with bent knees. The cushion is covered
 with cloth. - Hebrews had beds like Persian sofas or settees
 built back to back. Persian ones are like divan 3 feet wide, 9 inches
 high, and about 6 feet long, with bolsters.

Ed. Inc. 124. 785 } The apartments of the Morocco harem are covered with
 rich carpets on the floor, & mattresses in different places,
 for purposes of sitting and sleeping.

124 } Sea-fowl feathers and down are an article of commerce
 & of value.

124. 124 } Sea-fowl were a regular export from Iceland. 16 & 18,000 Laysan
 were there - live geese, geese, or starlings or colts?

L. 2. Review } The northern Norwegians stuff quilts & coverlets with
1823 } the down of the Eider ducks, which are warmer than the
thickest blanket. Every Norwegian has one. Brooke.
They take puffins & other fowls for sake of their feathers.

Misc. 8. 300. 301. Bed Feathers were sent to England by Hudson's Bay Co.
in 1740. 1743. 1748, &c. Sold in England 1748 by wholesale at 1/2.

Book of Rates 1660 } Feathers for beds, imported were rated at 120/ for 112.
Cont. m. 2. 232 } Feather Beds " " " at 53/4 ea.

Misc. 2. 232 } Flocks (probably for beds) 40/ for 112 lbs.
G. 207 1666. Shropshire has 19/ Flock bed & bolsters at 19/ ea.

Misc. 6. 258. Jomelyn says the English made much use of
Bearskins for beds & coverlets.

In early wills of Suffolk County, flock beds are often
mentioned, brought from England. As there were but
few sheep in New England for a long period, these
flock beds did not increase much, but diminished
in number. Sometimes called "wool beds." (H. G. Reg. III.

Many had feather Beds, and a few had a Down
bed. — Mr Joseph Weld of Roxbury, 1646, had Feather
Beds, Flock Beds and Down Beds. H. G. Reg. III. 34.

Rugs, Blankets & Coverlets, Bolsters, Pillows,
and Bedsteads were common — also sheets, curtains, valances,
pillow cases

A Traveller in Iceland, 1852, says the unhealthiness of Down
beds, as been discovered by Kings, nobles, &c. & they have
ceased to use them in a great measure; the price
of down has much fallen, & the Iceland peasants
can sweep out down from the Iceland Eider ducks.

H. G. Reg III. 57. Israel Stoughton had "downe bed with tapestry
coverlet" 1644, curtains, &c. Also feather beds

M. 3. 94 Early Swedes in Delaware, had flaxen sheets, but the
rest of their beds were of skins of animals, as bears, wolves

Con. 9. 132. Lijohn Mullix gave by will "a silk grass bed & bolster" 1712.

Con. 9. 309 Beds in Kildelworth Castle 1584. — 11 down beds,
90 feather beds, & 37 mattresses.

m. 15 Feathers in Boston price current July 1799. — Live geese 50 to 36^c
p. 407. } sea fowl 40^c. Lisbon 17^c

1796. Aug. R. Breechman offer 200 lbs Sea Fowl feathers.

John Judd, Jr. Sept 1792, gave for feathers 2/4 or 2/5 per lb.
again in 1792, 2/5 to 1/6 and 2/6 lb
in 1791 he sold 20 lbs to Mrs. Lucy Bascom @ 2/5. 48/4.

Matthiæus } Cheese is made in Dep. of Oveyron by mixing the
 VII. 500 } milk of sheep and goats; called Cheesy Roquefort,
 and is exported to various countries.

Belletun } In Corsica cheese is made of the milky sheep &
 desseines } goats, which forms much of the food of the people. Cows are
 milked in the cities, but not in the country.

Id. } In France, the milk of sheep is a product; is estimated
 at one eleventh part as much as that of cows; viz. milk
 of cows 78 millions of francs, milk of sheep 7 millions + 125,000.

Id. } In Norway, Butter & Cheese are made from milk of goats and
 sheep mixed.

Ed. Enc. "Very little Cheese is made in France."

Ed. Enc. } It is estimated that 450 gallons of milk in Scotland make
 VII. 390 } 430 lb Cheese - not quite a pound of cheese to a gallon of
 milk. Cheese 1814 was estimated at 6d per lb. Milk was
 estimated at 1/2d per qt to make into cheese, including a sheep;

Ibid. Dairy Utensils in England are Milk Pails, Milk Strainers
 or Sieves; Milk Cows, Coolers or Pans; Milk
 Skeels or Creaming Dishes; Lacting Dishes,
 Skimming Dishes, Cheese Raddlers, Cheese Vats,
 Cheese Presses, Churns. - These for a dairy of
 20 cows cost 25 to 30£. Wood is generally used.
 Iron is better than any of these - but the acid acts upon it
 with lead not good; lead, brass & copper worse.

Ibid 399. In Roquefort, France, & in other places, Ewes' milk is
 added to Cows' milk for Cheese, & in some places goats
 milk is added to Cows' milk. This cheese called Parmesan
 The cheese of Roquefort above is the same.

Id. 400. Green Cheese in England is greened by 2 parts Sage, and one
 of marjold. leaves and a little parsley; i.e. by the juice of these.

Id. 401. Cheese is still made of Ewes' milk in Scotland, & it
 is rich & agreeable in flavor. Practice was much more prudent
 formerly. Goats' milk makes excellent, high flavoured Cheese.

Id. 402. Cheese is made of Cows' milk & Ewes' milk in Italy.

V. 548. In Cephalonia, the milk of goats is chiefly made into cheese.

Id. No milk, butter or Cheese in China

To believe "the moon is made of Green Cheese" is
 an expression of G. Britain as well as of England. Chr. North uses it.
 Bloomfield mentions milk "three times skimmed sky blue,"
 or cheese made of such milk. Quoted by Chr. North.

Id. 400 "Cheese from unskimmed milk or sweet milk was
 hardly known in Scotland before the revolution of 1688"

Id. 540 In peasant Europe use much goats' milk, & cheese from it.
 It affords little cream. Makes Cheese 1/2 lb good, but not fit for butter.

Id. 14. In England, viz. Shropshire, 5 Cows are milked to produce a long cheese
 or 240 lbs. 448 & c.

Cheese & Milking

211

2.2920

Ed. Inc.
under
Dairy

"Cheese made of milk & one meal" and "two meals"
"Cheese made of a single meal of milk" & "entire meal of milk"
"one meal cheese" "4 cheeses made at a meal"
"A whole meal's milk" — "Two meals of milk."
"3, 4, 5 or 6 meals are employed in making one cheese."
"Two meal cheese". "one meal cheese" "2 meals of milk" sometimes
"The evening's meal & the morning's meal" of milk.
"Meal" applies to, or means a milking, or the milk
obtained at one milking, in all these cases. — London
uses meal once or twice in the same manner.

M. 3.28 Markham does the same — mentions cows which give
8 quarts at a meal, 6 quarts at a meal & 4 quarts
at a meal — "2 meals a day is enough" he says —
that is, two milkings.

Markham says the milker should "sit on the near
side of the cow". This must be the left side, with the
left horn towards the cow's head. My wife says she
never saw or heard of any body's milking on the near
side or left side of a cow. Every body milked with the
right arm towards the cow's head in her milking days.
Dictionaries have not this word, meal, with this meaning,
nor have they ^{the} noun, milking, not even Webster.

S. Judd's Accounts } He sold much Cheese to mechanics & others from 1784
to 1790, at 5d per lb. That was the common price, but
some at 4d. 4½d. & 6d. — before 1800 commonly 6d. —
He must have kept a summer of cows. — sold many Cuts in a year.

Cheese adv. in Boston 1774.

Cheshire Cheese — constantly. Also Rhode Island Cheese
Weymouth Cheese (N.E.) — Connecticut Cheese.

1794. Cheese in Boston &c. 8. 6. in N.Y. price 8¢ to 12¢; English do 21.
Dec. 1793 — at firm in N.Y. adv. 10.000 of American Cheese, made in
Conn. Mass. R.I. Fisher's, Gorton's & Block Island. Some
weigh from 80 to 90 lb each. In N.Y. Minerva Jan 10. 1794.

London. } Cheeses in shape of Pine Apples are made in Berkshire, England
to 1096 } [Now made in New England also
to 1099. White Clover said not to be good for cheese, nor the species of
ranunculios, nor garlic.

M. 13.262. A Cheese Press in Middlebux 1654, and 8 cheeses 14/.

Ant. Museum } A writer says very good cheese has been made to the
July. 1791 } eastward (from England) a number of years, yet has been
thought greatly inferior to Cheshire cheese. He mentions some
Block Island Cheeses which he says were not inferior to English.

Prices 72. Remut bag, 1763, 1/4. E Hunt.

Cont in M. 15. 142.

Malleatum. The peasantry of Castile, Spain, are very filthy. Men change their shirt, but once a month. Vermin are multiplied; in villages & great towns men & women may be seen destroying the vermin they find on each other.

Wild Animals—called Vermin by some.

do Wild boars are found in most European Forests on the Continent—from Spain & Portugal S. to

do Wolves are still found in most mountainous Districts
Beaver, Lynx, Wolverine, Fox, Polecat, Badger.

Ed. Enc. } In Norway the government offers rewards for the destruction
XIV. 570 } of beavers & wolves. In Norway, Lynxes, Foxes, white-tailed black,
hares, ermines, white, squirrels, martens, otters, a few beavers,
Sleds, roelucks, elks are hunted; & their skins are valuable.
The mouse called Lemming does damage.

Ed. Enc. } In Italy are wild boars, Lynx a tiger cat, marmot
H. 538 } porcupine, dormice, etc. stag, ibex, &c. Buffalo.

H. 202 In India birds do damage to the crops & watchmen are
placed at corners of fields, upon pillars 10 feet high, to keep them off.
H. 1374. They use whistles, but they irritate the birds by bellowing. Crops
of maize & millet when nearly ripe must be watered.
The principal employment of women & children in some Districts
is to protect the seed & crop from the birds.

Ed. Enc. } Animals that do damage in India to crops, &c. are monkeys
H. 125. Cats, squirrels, porcupines, striped mouse, musk
jumping rat, civets, badgers, raccoons, bears, wolves
hyenas, jackals, foxes, tiger-cat, panther-cat, lynx
royal tiger, leopards, ounce & panther.

Ed. Enc. } "All warm countries, luxuriant vegetation, swarm with insects."
do. "The strongest & most splendid insects are seen in the torrid zone" as
butterflies, glow-worms of S. A. (he seems to mean fireflies). Termites
or white ants of Africa, spiders of Guyana,
the short polar summer hatches innumerable insects as mosquitoes, &c.

Ed. Enc. } Shrew Mouse. Superstitions about its hurtful nature, in England.
H. 488

Ed. Enc. } In Siberia, mosquitoes are innumerable; & houses full of bugs.
H. 125. They have *Blatta indica*... to vol. 3.

A. D. Reviser } Insects, animals, birds, injurious to vegetation, are innumera-
1874. p. 1 } ble in Brazil. Also mosquitoes, and others which torment
men are common—various kinds.

Miss B. 119. 120 Insects, frogs, toads, snakes, &c. in Bucks. Co. N. Y.

Miss Con. 2. 249. Lice were plenty in N. E. in 1642-3. gnawed the bark
from fruit trees, under the snow; & devoured much in barns.

do Lice. A traveller says the girls of Franchal (Maldicia) of the lower orders,
may be seen in the most public parts of the city, removing & occupants from
from each other's heads.
see above within Tribune Valley 24. 1853.

A traveller in New Granada, S. A. 1853 tells great stories about
the chiggers (*Ixodes penetrans*) in that region. They are great torments.
Common fleas are plenty also.

[Large Vermin cont. H. 12. 122]

Ed. Enc. } In China, they seldom change undergarments, for purpose of
 VI. 157 } washing them. Never bathe. Make no use of soap.
 b. 143. 212 } Carry no pocket handkerchiefs. Sleep in nearly the same clothing they
 wear by day. Their general filthiness produces an
 abundance of Vermine. The highest officers call their atten-
 u. 2. 294 } tion in public, to take vermin from their necks, when
 troublesome, & when caught they are put between their teeth.

Vermine Eaters. The Swanes dwell on Mount Caucasus,
 and their want of cleanliness is unequalled. It is supposed
 the Phthirophagi, or Vermine or Louse eaters, were their
 progenitors, who are mentioned by Strabo.

Phthiriasis, i.e. Lousy disease, or morilus pedicularis.
 ancient writers mention that lice got under the skin
 & killed people & this was called Phthiriasis - Herod,
 Ennius, & some say Plato, died of this lousy disease. Rees
 thinks this is all a mistake, & that their disease was
 scabbed sores and ulcers, deposited by flies.

Lice, Rees says, are of two species on the human body;
 one affects the hairy scalp - pediculus humanus.
 one infests the pubes, armpits, & parts of body where there is
 hair where they fix themselves firmly in the skin - called
 crab lice or morpiones. Killed by blue mercurial ointment.
 Lice are bred in sordid dwellings, jails, workhouses, and in
 such situations prey upon all.

Bedbugs. Atravella in Spain 1803 ("Travels through Spain," &c.
 published at his private in Newcastle from 8th. ed. by sheets in the
 bed full of bugs, & the wall near the bed's head was almost
 covered with bugs.

Fleas. He found these in Spain. Keppel found myriads of fleas
 in caravan serais near Bagdad.

Wash. Walsh mentions "smoke, fleas, bugs, bad smell," as part
 of the annoyance of the rich in the houses of the poor. - but he
 did not find these in Bulgarian huts.

Mrs. Kirpland found the fleas abundant & biting in Savoy and Italy
 1848. Does not complain of them in France.

Insects, creeping, skipping & flying at Lisbon; filth & stinks, falls &c.
 Fleas, bugs, mosquitoes & other Vermine. L. 2. Rees's Dict. 62, p. 379. 382, 383
 The beggars of Lisbon look very "propeulous".

Frogs at Cintra, Portugal. - The frog chorus of Aristophanes.
 "Brekekekex, koax, koax," and this repeated. Ibid. 385.

Lice & other vermin are in piles at the Five Points, N.Y.,
 and all sorts of filth & stench - or were there when the 90th
 regt's began a reform there. Such a place is hardly to be
 found on earth. 1852

Story of insects in New England in early days - came out of ground
 and turned into flies, with a sting in tail, with which they poisoned
 trees. [These seem 17 years ago - said to have extended 200 miles,

Spooner's Journal, Atravella in N.Y. Aug 1794. complaining there is "an innumerable
 multitude of Fleas & Bedbugs in many houses in N.Y."
 He refers particularly to public houses, & some lodges, where he is tormented all
 night. He calls upon the N.Y. women to exterminate them.

211

m. 2. 274.

Grain in Europe. & Asia.

in America. m. 9. 149 to 154. 292, 352.
" m. 112. 196.Prices of Grain in N. England Dec. 9. 144 to 154 + 292. 293.
+ 3. 196.

Walterbum } Rye in Europe grows in Finland. N. Lat. 64°. } Both yield
W. 35 } Wheat is cultivated to 62° degree. N. Lat. } South.

Maize succeeds to 50° N. Lat. Rice grows at 47° N. Lat.
Potatoes in every part of Europe, almost. Not in Dalmatia
Barley ripens to N. Lat. 61°.

W. 35. A crooked line, from S. of England, across French Flanders, Hesse, Bohemia, Carpathian Mountains, Odessa & Crimea marks the limits of Wheat & Rye bread, generally. Rye bread generally north of this line, & wheat south of it. Some high regions south use rye. (He should add that much wheat is raised North of this line, in Netherlands, Prussia &c. The Drink S. of this line is generally Wine; N. of it is Beer.)

W. 35. Oats grow on the Carpathian Mountains, & no other grain; and the Hungarians in the mountainous districts in the North, use Oaten bread, like the Scotch & Norwegians, &c. Italians.

Maize (Indian corn) is cultivated in Spain, S. France, S. Germany, S. Hungary, Turkey, Croatia, Slavonia, Dalmatia, Brazil, India, China, &c. in India, &c. *Holcus Sorghum* (Broomcorn) and other species of *Holcus* are cultivated in the east for food. *H. b. conspersus* the Douara or *Holcus Douara*, so much cultivated for food in Africa and Asia, as the same with *H. b. conspersus*. And so does *Holcus*.

m. 13. 401. Millet is cultivated in several countries of Europe.

several kinds. *Panicum* is called Millet. *Panicum* is cultivated for food, or *Panicum germanicum*, *Panicum miliaecum* from India, *Panicum latissimum* from India - grow 3 or 4 feet high. used for food, for poultry, &c.

W. 35. *Eigytaria sanguinalis* is called Polish Millet - said to be for food sometimes - this & other millets called a substitute for rice (a weed in England).

David X. 144. *Eigytaria* *Huittans*; seeds used for food in Germany. Slavonia &c.

W. 35. "Rye is the breadcorn of all Germany." also of Poland. 2/101.

do 80. *Spergula arvensis* or Spurry cultivated in Holland. Seeds given to cows &c.

" 52. Maize & Chestnuts form much of the food of lower classes in Italy.

W. 2. 242. "Chestnuts in Italy are eaten unground; but many are ground into meal in corn mills; and the flour is used for Porridge or Pudding and for pastry.

Spelt or *Hulledum speltum* is cultivated in Europe. See Spelt next page. Russia.

Wheat grows in India, & barley; but Rice chiefly. Wheat in India is 20

W. 12. 196. Garbances or Garbances grow in S. of Europe, Algeria, &c. seem to be the Chick Peas (*Cicer arietinum*). Lentils are *Cicer lens*.

Silene predominates in the best vegetable earth, (and in the poorest). It abounds in grasses. Cakes of Rye straw has 70 parts in 100 of *Silene*. Most of our useful plants came from Asia (or all *Malabar* drugs) that is, were first cultivated there & thence introduced into Europe, but some grew in Europe before, as wheat, vines, cherries, &c.

Crops, &c.

In Egypt (inundated lands) grow: wheat, barley, spelt, beans, lentils, sesamum, mustard, flax, amaranth, tobacco, lupinus, vetches, pumpkins, melons, cucumbers, Onions, ^{Abundant in inundation, but watered lands.} *Holcus dourra* is the main crop in Upper Egypt. Grain is ground into meal. Stalks are for straw. Indigo, cotton, rice, potatoes, maize, sugar cane are cultivated in some parts of Egypt. Cereals, Senna. Species of the soil. In Nubia *Dourra*, *Gammas*, wheat & millet are cultivated. In Abyssinia. Millet, Barley, wheat, Maize, Teff & others. Teff with grain smaller than mustard seed, may be *Poa Abyssinica*. In the Great Desert about Atlas wheat, barley, maize, Rice, tobacco, melons, sugarcane, various succulents, dates, olives, figs, almonds, vines, apricots, jujubes, melons, pumpkins, sassafras, sugar cane, mulberry. ^{In the Great Desert about Atlas} *Guinea* - *Holcus* of 3 species, *Sorghum*, *Dourra*, bicolor, maize, yam, manioc, cassava, pine apple, *Colocasia lignosa*, *Saccharum*, tobacco, guinea grain, 20 to 30 feet high.

"Millet & *Holcus* are the most common grain over 3rd of Africa. The date tree is to Africa what the breadfruit & cocoa nut trees are to Oceania.

In Cape Colony, and 4th Colony, grow wheat, barley, & pulse. John says Rye & Oats do not grow in the warmer climates, as Palestine

In island of Candia, wheat, barley, lupinus, flax, sesamum, & vines

In Judea, wheat, barley, rice, beans, *Dourra*, cotton, & sesamum. Indigo, mulberry, vines, silkworms.

In Mt Lebanon, wheat, cotton, vines, vines, mulberries, tobacco, apples,

1877 Dec. Egypt was exporting (at Alexandria) Lentils, Barley, Linseed, flax, cotton.

1872 Nov. India was exporting from Calcutta, Indigo, Sugar, Salt, pepper, Rice, Raisins, Lac dye, Shell & Hides, Hides, Linseed, Opium; from Bamba, Cotton.

Caucasian Nations & countries - Georgia, Circassia, &c.

p. 188. On S. E. & W. slopes of mountains are Cedars, cypresses, Savius, red juniper, beeches, oaks, firs.

Wheat, rice, millet, *Holcus bicolor*, maize, cotton, oats, silk worms, bees, saffron, barley, hemp.

Asia Minor. Rice, silkworms, bees, morocco tapestry, salt petre, gallnuts, poppies & opium, cotton, goat hair, camel hair, carpets, gums, precious stones, barley, olive oil, silk, camlet, copper, wool - In Mesopotamia, wheat, morocco silks, pumpkins.

Siberia - 2/3 of it has no grain. Barley, Oats, buckwheat, rye, flax & hemp grow on some parts.

America & Africa, w. Tiger - Rice, Millet, Maize, wheat, barley, Coffee, Indigo, cotton, bees, honey, wax, tobacco, sweet potatoes, *dourra*, dates, beans.

Mexico. Bananas, maize is principal food, wheat, barley & other grains, potatoes, yams, cochineal, sugar cane, cotton, cocoa, indigo, hemp, flax, fruit many, bugs many, flowers abundant

Greenland. Oil, Raisins, bees & honey, grain, grapes, figs, vines, cotton, silk, tobacco, rye, gallnuts, leather, wool.

217 (38) Galicia (Poland). Rye, wheat, barley, oats, peas, millet, lentils. - honey, wax Rice is the principal grain in India, China & Japan: much in Africa and elsewhere.

Buckwheat

[Cont from Misc. p. 100]

m. 3. 46 "Buck" mentioned by Markham for Buckwheat. Seems not raised much if any in England.
 London 77. This grain is much cultivated in the Netherlands or at least in Flanders, on poor soils & others. Used to feed swine & poultry, also for other animals. Used much for diet of the peasants, very wholesome when formed into a cake without yeast. It is the best food for bees.

Buckwheat is cultivated in Holland, Poland (used as meal) in Savoy, & in Russia. It is much cultivated in Russia. It is also in Sweden. Very little in Norway. A large variety in Russia called *Tar* or *mill*. Cultivated in heath districts in France, & on other soils. It is much cultivated by some Germans near the Volga.

Buckwheat was gathered in France in Oct. 1823. Collett.

H. Gar. Nov. 18. 1793. Joseph Capper. E.H. offered 2 1/2 bushel for buckwheat.

man. Ag. Socy. Papers 1806. say Buckwheat was partially cultivated in Worcester & Essex Counties to give to swine, fowls, pigeons, &c. [Not eaten by man, evidently.]

m. 13. 401. 1570 "unknown to our fathers," he says. Properly Beechewheat, because *Hirsbachius* the grain is 3 edged. Brought from Russia to Germany. Used to fatten hogs, & for bread in time of scarcity.

Walsh Prices at Orad in Hungary. Wheat 9/4 quantity; Wheat 1/2 bottle, honey 2 1/2 d. lb. beef 1 1/4 d. lb. mutton 1 1/4 d. lb. pork 1 1/4 d. lb.

Prices of Grain. London, 1823. Wheat 6/3 bushel, Rye 3/4, Barley 3/4, Oats 2/8. At Briarre, France, same time, Wheat 4/7 1/2; Rye 3/5 1/2, Barley 3/2 1/2, Oats 2/10. all sterling. Barley used to fatten pigs in France. 1823. Potatoes not much used for food in France 1823.

Food not from fruits or seeds.

Lichens. — The *Lichen Islandicus* is abundant in Iceland.

Ed. Soc. II. 40. is collected, dried, ground into meal or flour, & made into bread and gruel or pottage. Sometimes put into broth, or boiled in whey till it becomes a jelly. That is, the whole plant. One pound of this lichen meal boiled weighs 3 pounds; one pound of the flour will make 8 pounds of soup. The soup in cooling turns to a tremulous jelly. This lichen yields 80 parts in 100 of starch & starchy matter, & is very nutritious. Has little or no flavor. Some other species of lichen are used for food in Iceland, in Siberia, &c. The *L. Islandicus* is eaten by some in England, in form of a moss.

II. 40 Lichen *rangiferinus* is the reindeer moss of Lapland. Grows high. Is green to cattle in other mountains. Distinct of Europe & in Virginia. *Charadrius* is gathered for hay — called necklace moss.

II. 488 Fucus. *Fucus saccharinus* is boiled on the coast of England as a potherb. The Icelanders boil it in milk & make pottage.

II. 449. *Fucus palmatus* & *Fucus digitatus* are cried in Edinburgh. "buy dulce and tangle." These are Scotch names for the two sorts. The *F. palmatus* is eaten in Ireland, Iceland, Greek Islands, Norway, &c. Sheep & goats feed on it. *Fucus angustum* to cows & other cattle.

Ed. Soc. II. 540. *Fucus* & *rucus*. Buxk. The innermost bark is taken, dried, baked, beaten, & finally ground in a mill into coarse meal; it is then mixed with other things & made into cakes. This is in Norway.

Wild Turkeys — from experiments made it seems that
 W. B. 2. 76. wild Turkeys hatched by a tame one & brought up about
 the garden & buildings, do incline to wander & grow
 wild after they are almost grown on the next season
 after they are hatched. seem untamable.

Bulletin des Sciences Agricoles, Vol. 7, p. 256

Bulletin des Sciences Agricoles. In dep. of Aude in France, and in all the
 Science 1825 } South (of France, apparently) they prefer the goose to the
 Apr. 7. 356. cows. Though the goose yields less profit & yields to grasses
 (prairies). Only 7000 cows in Aude, while 12,000 in C. P.
 & North. Some geese large & fat — raised for eating; others also
 are raised for eating. — Chap. 198.

Multilium. Geese are largely exported from Hungary. — (for the table Doubtless.

London 88 Geese, goose, & singly birds are exported from Germany.

Multilium. Hen, geese, ducks, &c. receive much attention in France
 Paris. 1844. Collaps. from here. Poultry consumed in towns equal to that of mutton
 (see 1826 p. 113).

Ed. Enc. 1773. 53. Geese, Ducks & other poultry do not receive much at-
 tention in ~~France~~ ^{France}, among peasantry.

London 106. Poultry are common in Russia. Some are housed with the family.

Ed. Enc. 1773. 187. Turkeys are almost the only poultry of the pc. variety of (native).

Multilium. Poultry are plenty in ~~France~~ ^{France}; their eggs are exported.

" " In India, the forests are full of peacocks.

" " Poultry are plenty in many parts of Africa — some kinds.

" " Tame Poultry abounds in China, especially ducks. Canals covered with ducks.

Goblett, 1823. in France, found a girl taking care of 50 turkeys
 in the stubble fields. Flocks of turkeys were often seen.
 Price of Turkey, Oct. 37½ cents; a goose about the same;
 common fowl 10 to 15 sous, or 9 to 14 cents.

W. B. 2. Heard concert of cock crowing at a before (in the night)
 among Bulgarians — a pleasing, cheering sound. He says
 nothing of cock crowing among Turks.

John. The Nomads had no geese, nor hens, nor swine.
 The Hebrews, at a later period, had hens.

Eggs are in Book of Rules 1660, 1/8 for 120. Inward

Con. g. g. F. Foote, 1644, had Poultry valued at 20/.

P. 365. "Good News from N.E." mentions that Wild Turkeys & other wild
 fowls eat acorns & hoppers. Fowls then ate goose legs, 1648
 End of Bullivant's letter, p. 114

W. B. 2. 61. In Beverly's days (1705), pullets in Virginia were 3/ to 4/ per dozen, or 3 to 4 each;
 a large turkey 2/ to 2/6; a deer's carcass 8/ 10/ & 12/.

Utravella in Asi. Minor, &c. 1853, says fowls are bought from 4 to 8 cents.
 and eggs never exceed about one cent each. (sometimes) Bread very cheap — not
 a cent for a pound.

W. B. 180. 178. In 1780 had 10 hens @ 8/ 6/8; 11-13. 269. 20 hens, 3 cocks & 20 geese 25/ 10/.
 11-13. 166. Flocks 8/ 10/ 1665, 12 poultry.

Poultry

29
Jan. 1853. The "Fowl Fever" which has raged in the United States for three years (1850. 1851. 1852; it began before 1850, but this writer says 3 years) has reached England. Some pairs sold in December at 40£ and a pair of Pochin China fowls brought 50£. The Dorkings are favorites in England, Java fowls are large but not liked in E.
Letter from London.

Turkies are sometimes driven to market in this country, perhaps not far.

1000 live Turkeys were at Cambridge Market, Jan. 12. 1853 - were sold to go to West Cambridge - probably to be fattened.

A man in Illinois packed down 15,000 dozen of Eggs (180,000 eggs) in lime water, last Spring, and was selling them at St. Louis & elsewhere in Dec. 1852. I saw the papers. He gave only 5 cents per doz. There is probably some exaggeration.

This 1853 Cultivator } But I know of a bird that is useful & kind,
The bird of all birds to my common place mind;
My bird is the friend and companion of men
(the patient, industrious, & laboring "HEN".)
"With her cluck & her cluck she goes seeking around,
Scratching here, scratching there, until something be found,
And, at the least morsel inclining to eat,
Till the breakfast of each little chick is complete."

March 26. 1853. Hens cra-cra-cra, & cocks crow, & these sounds untill with the singing of birds, make a great deal of noise about sunrise. The world seems alive. I hear little or no cackling. Eggs have been somewhat plenty for two or three weeks and have been down to 12 cents a dozen.

In April, Eggs were sometimes 12½ cts & now & then 14 cts.

Canada is said to have exported in 1852, 697,671 doz. of Eggs. Valued at 17,938£. (only a trifle over 6d a doz. Canada currency).

W. H. Sudden's housekeeper, Matilda Holmes, keeps 21 hens, all common but 2 Shanghaes, & she has one rooster. Since 1853 began, they have laid as follows: in January 70 eggs, in February 88, March 199, April 373, May 220 - all previous to June 1853, 850 eggs - April seems the great month for laying.

A. Break at Sp. bought a Goose Dec. 17/63 for 2/8 - another year a turkey 2/6. Both for Thanksgiving apparently.

Eggs. He bought them twice in 1765 at 4^d a dozen. Price 149 s. d. E. Hunt gave 6d a dozen in 1765. At a Poultry Show in Gloucester in England, 1853, it is said there were Turkeys that weighed 14½ lb each; and the 14 heaviest geese weighed 34, 40, 41 and 44½ pounds.

E. Geo & 316. Hens. Hens. Hens. Hens. Hens are not advantageous in this season. Mr. Shepard's hens, or some of them cra-cra-cra'd. in pleasant days in December 1853 and in January 1854.

[Continued in Misc. 12. p. 22.]

Saddles & Harnesses, &c. [Cont. from M. G. 104. 105]

Riding Astride. M. 2. 296c.

- Ed. Enc. Horses are ridden in Norway "very commonly" without saddle or bridle; with nothing but a cord fastened to a wooden bit. — The Swedes use elskins for bridles. They twist ropes from bark of trees, as well as flax.
- E. E. V. 133. Ropes of Hair were formerly used in some countries to draw the plough, &c.
- E. E. F. 158. The Chinese when they ride horses or mules, commonly have wooden saddles, and a simple cord for a bridle.
- Keppel. The Persians of higher class, in caravans, were on horses, & the women of the rich rode astride on horses. Women of the poorer class rode baggage cattle, or were in paniers slung across a mule a parriser and a woman each side. Paniers covered.
128. Nine veiled female Persians mounted astride on horses.
187. 3 Persian girls, 7 to 12, were on a mule in covered paniers, the oldest on one side, & the two younger on the other side.
192. Females in a caravan, rode veiled, some astride on mules, some in couples in covered baskets, i.e. two on an animal. They were of families in good condition.
292. Saddles of Caspian Sea are a frame work of wood, high before & behind; a leather cushion is strapped over the saddle, in which to ride on.
318. Near Caspian Sea, at Kuzliar, among Tartar Nomads, he found 60 figures of wood & reins & traces of rope, to draw a carriage. Horses wore bells.
- Colbott, in 1823, saw in France a young woman riding astraddle on a horse that was in the shafts of a cart.
- Walsh. "The intolerable uneasiness of a Turkish saddle". They draw with cords, not leathers in F. Wooden saddles are numerous and some softer ones. Walsh had an old English one.
- John. Says the ancient saddle was a piece of cloth thrown over the back of the animal.
- John. Says Women rarely rode horses, but when they did, they rode as men do — astride — anciently.
- Mrs Kirkland } says the French Diligence is drawn with 8 oph
1848 } traces & harness that looks as if made in time of Clotaire.
- Atavella in Iceland, 1852, says the older women ride on a sort of side-saddle, or chair-like saddle, with both feet one side; but the younger females or girls ride astride like the men. He saw many on the Sabbath, riding to church. Boston Post
- Book of Rates, 1660 } "Horse Collars" are rated 40% for 100. In Exports
" Harness not drawn; nor Harness except Coach Harness
" Saddles, down & Elks Hair & stuff saddles; as imports
" Saddles, great, others, & Saddle Trees, exports. Bridles 20% doz
" Bridles as exports 1/8 doz. } Coach, Harness & Saddle 20% of value
" Bridle Bits, as imports 1/8 doz. }
" Bits, for Bridles 10% 90% imports.
- Bryant's Letters - } He saw women at Cairo, of the more opulent class, "mounted
from Egypt Jan. 1853 } astride on a donkey, with a domestic to hold her in her seat."

Letter from New Grenada. m. 1. 1853. - The writer, met women riding a la Turc, or astride. "Near Bogota this is not practiced much; not one woman in 5 does it. It is more practiced on the roughest roads. But it does not appear to me ungraceful nor disgraceful. Women astride are less exposed to awkward accidents, and delivered from the dangerous riding dresses of civilization. you see more of her anatomy to be sure; but she does not ride with her chest twisted, & has, by a natural more at command." - In a company in the interior, he found ladies riding on sidesaddles, & their servant maids astride, in some company.

H. Gar. Sept. 1796 } Bolter & Delano (they began in N.H. in 1792) advertise in their news shop - Saddles, bridles, saddlebags, portmanteaus, Trunks of all sizes, whips of various sorts, &c. They do not advertise ^{common} harnesses, but have brass & plated trimming for harnesses. - They intend to carry on carriage making.

H. G. Feb. 1798 Wore to dissolve April 1798. - he had on hand Carriages, Ladies' & Gentlemen's Saddles, Saddlebags, Bridles, Whips, Trunks, Coach & chaise Harnesses with collars & hames complete. Carriage to let as usual.

Crocks Club, Joseph Forward, Saddler at Turkey Hills, Conn. in 1764 paid R. Breck 11/9 for 5 yards Phurk - 58/9.

do " John Mun of Springfield was a Saddler, 1760 to 1764. &c. Bought Saddlery. Breck gave him for a Hunting Saddle 1762, 55/- for a bridle 5/-, pair Saddlebags 15/-, Deerskin money bag 1/4 - no allusion to any thing for Harnesses. at Saddlebags, & 15/-

do " Noadiah Lewis was a saddler at Amherst, 1762-1765. &c.

do " Lt Jacob White of Sp. saddle a saddle for 5/- - not a saddler & prob.

Harness Buckles. Find none in Jos. Hawley's Time. Dwight's nor Robert Breck's accounts. No allusion to a Harness. No Saddle's Buckles. - Girth Buckles are in Book of Rules. R. Breck sold many papers of "White Setts" to saddlers @ 1/4 paper. perhaps there were buckles.

R. Snow 1791 May bought "ready to the out Buckles" at G. Cro. & "Halsells" at 8/- per doz. There were for Saddlers & Harness makers. - They did not buy many Harness or saddle buckles.

1773 Boston advertisements, in Saddlery, have only Stirrups, bits, Saddleheads & harnesses, brass studs, girth & straining web &c. "head & throat" leather Buckles & white Setts. nothing else. Tuft Nails, Staples on plates. Tinned Tacks.

1778 Saddlers' advertisements in Hartford, make no allusion to Harnesses.

1793 Harness Leather is advertised in several places. Also Skirting. Plated & brass chaise & harness trimming, & Harness Trimmings.

1794 "A Saddler and Harness Maker" adv. in Albany. "White Setts" & "Halsells".

Harnesses appear with single & wheeled carriages - not named, not used before. Only collars, hames, trace chains, &c. appear before. Harness for expensive Carriages were imported formerly.

Perfumery. [Misc. 2. 296]

See Musk & Civet - Con. 9. 328.

See Perfumery. Misc. 9. 56. 57.

- Ed. Enc. 2. 259. *Ambergis* in Book of Rates 1660 is rated at 9¹/₂ (40 dollars) per oz. 442. 13. 57
sep 21.
- Ed. Enc. 4. 573. *Ambergis* or grey amber is found in the sea over sea coasts. It is frequently found in the intestines of the whale, *Physeter macrocephalus*. Its fragrant smell is much valued for perfumery & that is its principal use. It is used in a tincture, & is employed to perfume hair powder, tooth powder, washcally, &c. The scent is musty. In London, it is retailed at from 20 to 24¹/₂ per ounce. It often goes under the name of much and as a medicine formerly not used.
1. 57. Amber seems to be burnt as a perfume sometimes. During its pulverization, it gives out a pleasant odor. When burnt, it exhales an aromatic smoke. [Amber only 3/4 lb. in Book of Rates]

- XII. 42. Lichens have long been employed in perfumery. It is supposed the *Ulsnea* of the Ancients, must be lichen, not certain. A noted perfume 17th century called *Pulvis Cyprinus* was formed in part of lichens. Lichens have no remarkable inherent scent, but have an aptitude for imbibing & retaining odors. *Lichen prunastri* still forms the basis of several perfumed soaps &c.

- Musk of Thibet, or *Moschus moschiferus*, yields the perfume; which is in a receptacle near the navel, about as large as a hen's egg, filled with the soft muscled perfume. This is the musk bag - Musk is often adulterated. Used as a medicine.
- Ed. Enc. 4. 573. Balm of Mecca is a gum-resin from *Myrris* *frankincensis*. Balm of Gilead is a gum-resin from *Myrris* *gileadensis*. Both grow in Arabia. These both were used as perfume. As also a medicine.
- Rose wood, *Myrris* Balm, is also fragrant. (p. 157)

- Ed. Enc. 2. 337. *Styrax benzoin*, a tree in Sumatra, Borneo, &c. yields the resin *Benzoin*, which is used for incense in the worship of the Romish church of the Mahometans, Hindus and Chinese. It is also a luxury in the houses of the great. It has been in demand in all ages. Chiefs of Java smoke it with tobacco. - *Styrax* from *Styrax officinalis* is used for incense. *Styrax* from *Styrax officinalis* is used for incense.

- Ed. Enc. 4. 573. *Sandal Wood* grows in Hindostan. The Grants send in other countries. The wood is powdered & used for incense or burnt with incense, especially by Chinese; sometimes used for dyeing. Small pieces of furniture - of sandal wood. Its botanical name is *Santalum*.

- Ed. Enc. 4. 573. *Civet* *Civella* ~~*triverra*~~ vulgaris, lives in India & Africa. It is a civet cat, or *Viverra civella* Lin. Its scent is the civet in bag or *triverra* beneath the tail. Average value of civet in Holland 50¹/₂ p. oz. used to be a medicine - now nearly discarded. Musk, amber, &c. & the drugs have diminished its reputation as a perfume. Civet is 6¹/₂ lb. in Book of Rates 1660

- Ed. Enc. 4. 573. *Salidamum* or *ladanum* from the *Cystis ladanifera*, is a resin used extensively as a perfume. Grows in Candia & elsewhere. The balm of Mecca (above) is said to be the sweetest fragrant, & sell at the highest price of all the resins.
1. 3. Frankincense is exported from Arabia. What plant yields it? *Albaminum* is said to be inferior Frankincense. Ed. Enc. 4. 573. 1. That *Albaminum* is the Frankincense of the Ancients chiefly from India.

Walsh. } Otto or Attar of Roses is made abundantly in
112 } Bulgaria by the peasants - an exquisite & very sweet
perfume - an essential oil. Much carried to England.

Rees Cyc. says Juniperus Lycia, growing in Levant & S. of France, is
the tree from which the gum resin called *Olibanum*
is obtained. Said to have been used by the ancients in sacrifices.
It is used by the Catholics as incense.
Rees says the *Frankincense* tree is not known. *Olibanum*
is sometimes called *Frankincense*.

Cologne Water when used & scented?
People of Lisbon (as said, but of filthy stench) fumigate their
rooms with lavender & sugar in a chafing dish. L2. Review
22 p. 13.

Catholic Churches in Lisbon are full of Sabeau incense. Vid

Cont. Musc. } ^{very} Pleasant stench of Lisbon; also ~~called~~ "Portugal perfumes;"
1. 232 } ~~pleasant~~ ^{very} stench of Lisbon; also ~~called~~ "Portugal perfumes;"

Cont. M. 2. 231. *Olibanum* as incense is in Book of Rates at 15. 117 lbs.

Cont. M. 2. 272. 1643. Excise on Civet & Musk. 2/ ounce

2. 272 1643. " on Ambergris 3/ "

2 231. 1660. Book of Rates Musk & Civet 6. per ounce, inward

2 231. " " Musk & Civet 6. per cloz. "

2. 230- " " " Frankincense.

Cont. 9. 234. Rosemary Oil is much used by perfumers & in medicine. Permit
9. 234 Rosewater also perfumes & medicine Rated. at 14p. lb. imported, in Book of Rates

Ed. Enc. V. 764. The seeds, hard, that exude from *Pinus Sylvestris*, & *Pinus alba*,
constitute the *Thuris* or common Frankincense

V-767. The Balsams or Balms are fragrant - natural perfumes

Cont. 9. 309. In Kenilworth Castle they had a "perfuming pan of silver"
weighing 19 ounces. The Hall was "misty with perfumes."
In Kenilworth, the pedlar was asked for perfumes, sweet
bags, and handsome casting bottles. He had drugs & perfumes.
b. 355 That a pedlar had perfumed gloves & perfumes.

1774 Perfumes, adv. in Boston.

Violet, Bergamot, Lavender & Orange Perfumes; Face & Hair Powder,
White, cream, red, blue some other Black Galls; Puffs &c.

1793. adv. in do. Perfumery.

Milk Rose; Violet & Windsor Soap; chemical & marble wash Balls;
Scented Water, Essences, Perfumed Powders; smelling Bottles, Toilet bottles.

1794 A perfumery from London, adv. in N.Y. Hair powder, Almond Wash Balls
pomatum, Cold cream, lip salve & roses, face powder, rouge, pomade,
milk & roses, scented pocket cushions, scented bags to perfume linen,
smelling bottles, tooth powder, blacking cakes, Essence of bergamot,
of lavender, of lavender, of fennel, of musk, of orange, of mint -
lavender water, Hungary water, Rose water. (No Cologne.)

The French maintain the pre-eminence in fancy soaps and
perfumery & pomades, but the Americans are making
rapid progress in imitation.
N.Y. Tribune 1853.

[Cont. in Misc. 14 p. 24

Ed. Enc. V. 764. *Ulmus* (tree) or *Ulmus* (Ash) (*Fraxinus ornus*) is plenty in Italy
 It yields the drug *Gum* in a good
 1873. *Lequinet*, *Saffron*, *Alve*, & many other medicinal plants in Italy

p. 190. Medicines used in China.

Watkins. Musk, obtained from the *Tribe* *Moschus moschiferus*, is used as
 a medicine in nervous disorders & in convulsive & other cases.

1873. Camphor is from *Laurea Camphora*, of Japan. - Ed. Enc. V. 760.

Ed. Enc. V. 765. It is a camphor tree, in China.

Ed. Enc. V. 767. One in Borneo, *Dayobalanops camphora*, different from the
Laurea Camphora of Japan.

1873. Camphor tree grows in Sumatra. [See Ed. Enc. V. 768]

Watkins. The gummy resin, called *Dragon's Blood* is said to be from
Pulmonaria rotunda, *Draconaldrum*, *Pterocarpus Draco*,
 and other plants, little if at all used in medicine now -
 Ed. Enc. V. 768. says it is from *Pterocarpus draco*.

Ed. Enc. V. 768. A resinous gum from *Acacia catechu*, India

1873. *Cassia* or *ironic*. 38 species in India. The roots are
 used in China to dye yellow, & in medicine for jaundice.

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Gamboge* is gummy resinous, and medicinally to be yellow.

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Amomum Cardamumum*. Cardamom seeds are used as a
 medicine, used as a spice in India.

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Amomum grana paradise*. Grains of Paradise used in medicine.

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Gum Arabic*, from Africa exudes from the *Mimosa*
nitida, or west towards Equator. This tree is also called
 Egyptian *Acacia*. [Watkins has no *Acacia* - *Campe*
 [Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Acacia* in *Guilandina*, *Guaiacum*, *Mimosa*,
Poinciana, and *Spartium*. *Acacia vera*, M. B. says in Arabia]

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Terra Japonica* is a drug produced by *Mimosa catechu*, in Hindostan
 [Ed. Enc. V. 768. has neither of the preceding *Mimosa*]

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Stax*, is found in Tibet, Persia, &c. used in medicine.
 but chiefly to facilitate soldering of metals. [Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Stax*
 of *Soda*. *Carbon* a salt]

Ed. Enc. V. 768. *Myrrh* is a gum resin from Arabia. Tree not known. Bruce says a *Mimosa*

Wormwood grows in some Deserts of the east - and Keppel
 found it in a Russian desert near the Volga, where it was given to horses.

Ed. Enc. V. 764. *Mastic* is a resin from the *Pistacia lentiscus*. Is changed in
 history to sweeten the breath - a masobio story, since perhaps its name

Ed. Enc. V. 764. *Sandarach* a resin from *Juniperus communis*

Ed. Enc. V. 764. *Elemi*, a resin from *Amymis elemifera*, Canada & S. America.

Hungary Water, so long celebrated for medicinal qualities, is
 nothing but "spirit of wine distilled upon rosemary". The water
 first, however, which is sold in perfumery shops, is only uncoloured brandy
 flavoured with a few drops of oil of rosemary, & being Hungary Water
 named by the whole world, first named in 14th century. The receipt was aqua
 rosae 4 times distilled, with tops & flowers of rosemary put the other 3 after standing
 50 days, to be distilled in an alembic. This is taken & used also it was
 used for a long time as
 Sa Pomiet, Con. 9. 234

Medicinal Plants, &c

Quack Medicines

- m. 2. 292c. **Varnishes** — The best seem to be from species of *Rhus*
 Can. 1046 **or Sumack** — more than one species in the East is used for
 varnish. — Gum lac, used in varnish is the product
 of an insect on *Croton* leaves. M. Brun says. Other
 things are used in the East.
 E. d. Enc. } Gum Copal, resinous, is said to be from *Rhus copallinum*.
 v. 765 } Forms the beautiful copal Varnish.
 v. 765. Lac — the deposit of an insect, *Chermes lacca*. — Stick lac in
 its natural state, is red, & used as a dye. Boiled it is seed lac, &
 is brown, melted & reduced to a thin crust, it is shell lac,
 and brown — Lac & Borax with some lamp black, constitutes
India Ink, which may be used as a Varnish
 v. 766. Amber Varnish is made of Amber & Linseed oil.

m. 2. 298c. "1793, July. **"Snake Balls"** adv. by Dr. S. Woodbridge among medicines
 (Rochele Salts, ... repaired by a Rochele Physician, before 1700
 and called *sal polychrest*. It is a compound of several alkali,
 so called, as the acid of wine stone. He made a fortune from it. It
 is a laxative. (Ruber's salts was accidentally discovered
 as was Rochele Salts. Beckman

Report Sulfate of Soda, called Glauber's salts from the discoverer,
 was used from 1710 to 1832, as a wholesale in Philadelphia
 Conger, 1849. from 1832 to 1849. — used to be used for a portion.

M. 13. 312. In older times in Pa. people used herbs & plants for sickness
 and resorts to Physicians very little except in cases of surgery
 or difficult child birth. Druggists shops & drugs have since
 increased, and mineral preparations, & the use of roots & herbs
 has greatly declined. — Many medicinal plants named
 that were formerly used in Pa. many cultivated in gardens,
 and women laid up many herbs to be given away to sick people.

M. 13. 116. 15 kinds of Patent medicines adv. 1784 — most of them
 foreign.

M. 13. 300 A Chandlstown was. am had, 1711, Saffron 40f. Syrup
 of Saffron 40f. Venice Treacle 1 lb. Mithridate 1 lb.
 Treacle water 6 3/4 gallons

m. 4. 184 "Wash for freckles, &c" approved by the faculty of London;
 1742 advertised

- m. 1. 106. Quack Doctors & Quack medicines 1720
 m. 1. 108 Medicine adv. that cures the "dry belly aches" 1722
 m. 1. 116. Quack cures for sexual diseases mentioned. 1725
 m. 4. 81. "Spirit of Scurvy Grass" 1/3 a bottle. Philadelphia 1722
 m. 4. 87 English Saffron for sale — Phil. "for its weight in silver" 1722
 m. 4. 72 In Philadelphia 1737
 Slickers, Balmans Drops, Pills, Hungary Water, Bitters
 Spirit of Scurvy Grass, Lozenges, Venice Treacle, Drops &c. &c. Quack
 medicines adv.

Tobacco, Snuff, &c.

Book of Rates, 1660, has outwards,

- Com. 2. p. 238. Tobacco, Spanish, Brazil, &c. 10/ lb.
- Co - do Do. in pudding or roll, 10/ lb.
- Co - from English Plantations 28/ lb.
- " 2. 272. Excise on Tobacco 1643 - Foreign 4/ lb. English raised 2/ lb.
- 2. 275. " on do. 1643, added to Foreign 2/ English Plantations 1/ 2 lb.
- 2. 276. " on Tobacco Pipes 4/ per grove.

Misc. Hon. J. In 1633, King Charles issued a proclamation about tobacco. He says it was brought to England "in this age" in small quantities as a medicine and so used; but now great quantities are brought "to satisfy the inordinate appetite of a great number of men & women," taken to excess. To prevent the evil consequences, he gave rules about selling it; only licensed persons to sell.

Con. 9. 233. Portner has among his Drugs, Tobacco in leaf; in powder or snuff, scented & unscented, many sorts.

Misc. 7. 94. Smoking was common before & about 1600 & after, in England. Tobacco Ordinaries were plenty. The smoker carried a Tobacco-box, with tongs, &c. all of gold or silver. Judges and criminals, sworn smoked.

Misc. 7. 109. King James, after his "Puritan blast", raised the duty on Tobacco from 2d per lb. to 6/10, in 1604. Tobacco came then from Spanish West Indies. He says Tobacco had been used by the better sort as physic to preserve health; now it is taken by persons in mean condition, who spend their time & injure their health in this way. [Ligonier, &c. & above, that tobacco was first used as a medicine.]

Jacobsen Macy of Nantucket, 1792. says the Indians formerly smoked a weed or herb called Pohe, instead of tobacco, "which weed resembled tobacco" but he knew of none then growing on the Island. They had pipes called Slaves, but he thinks they were made of blue clay & mussel shells, pounded, mixed & burnt. Called a stone pipe.

Segars. Spanish Segars, wholesale & retail, are advertised in Boston 1785. Yet they are very rare in advertisements down to 1800 & after. [Stephen began business 1802]

- May 1804. James Shephard 2 adv. 10 boxes Spanish Segars & 20 half boxes. in N.Y. & 15,000 American do.
- 1795 Sept. Tibbels & Snow bought in Hartford 100 American Segars 2/8.
- " Dec " " " Do. 100 Spanish Co. 3/9
- 1797 March " " " Do. 100 Segars 2/6.
- 1797 April " " bought 60 Segar boxes 2/6.
- 1798 June " " bought in N.Y. 300 Segars of Collins 2/16
- 1799 May " " bought of Collins 2000 " 2/16.
- 1793 Sept. adv. in N.Y. "a few thousand Spanish Segars."
- 1793 Russia adv. in Hartford by Jos. Lynde, "Spanish Segars."
- Nov. 1793. Another in N.Y. adv. "Mild St. Segars."
- { In 1802 "Segars" simply adv. by Jas. Shephard. Cont. in Merc. 12. 330
- { and by William Segars owner of Hudley.

228 *Knives Forks. - Eating. Tables. Chairs.*
crus. 2. 290 268. m. 2. 210, 6. m. 2. 262.
al. 2. 261. Eating.

The Chinese eat with two chop-sticks or porcupine quills, have no knives nor forks. The poor have no tables. Others have tables, chairs & raised beds.

E. C. II. 287 A Hindoo has no table, no chairs - has no knives and forks. He eats alone on the ground - he has a bed frame with a mat.

Arabians have neither knives nor forks; eat with the aid of their fingers. They sit cross-legged on the ground - use a low, small table. *con. g. 264. "Chairs are unknown in the east." Ed. Luc. m. 12 276. u. 1276*

con. g. 264 See use of carpets in Persia, for seats, tables, beds, &c.

usultum. He says the Arab tables are about a foot high - set on a large carpet or on mats, when the guests are seated.

Do Pastry. Arabs & other Orientals are passionately fond of Pastry.

do Persians sit cross-legged on nammuds of wool or felt, placed on carpets floors; & eat rice & other food with the aid of the fingers of the right hand.

do The Afghans have only pieces of carpets or felt to sit & sleep on. Sometimes there are broad raised reaches call. a sofa. They sit cross-legged, & smoke, take snuff & talk.

do The Caffirs of Caffiristan, adjoining Balk &c. *II. 104* "make use of raised seats, & cannot sit in the manner of other Asiatics." They are not Mahometans.

Wm. 28 The Turk dinner is served up in a tray, or dish by dish, & is placed on a low stool at a corner of the sofa. (the low sofa is on three sides of the room. *See page 208*) They put their hands into the dish & use neither plate, knife nor fork. Mahomet prohibited all expense & luxury in table furniture, & sent to sell those who eat & drink from gold & silver vessels.

Kiepel 4 m. 50 Kiepel in Kermanshah, a province in N. Persia, had a meal seated in eastern fashion; no chair or table, but a cloth spread on the floor. The posture was very uneasy for him, but Europeans, living in Persia, were comfortable in this posture.

Walsh, p. 103 Among the Turks in Shumla took a meal, squatted on the floor, the table, was a stool, inverted, & a bowl laid on the legs, (bowl) of soup & soup. The meat dish with sauce, and head was eaten with aid of fingers. Everyone dipped his bread in the dish & took up some of the meat with it. All dipped their hands in the dish, as in time of our Savior. The floor of the same place was their bed.

Ed. Luc. 8 v. 130 At Cairo, Egypt, dinner is brought on, in a tray, & the guests sit around on the carpet, & use their fingers, ~~no~~ knives & forks being unknown there. They have water, in which they dip their hands. Sofas with cushions are every where.

Pat. 11 Says the table of the Nomades is a round skin, spread on the bottom of the tent.

Pat. 157 Says the table of the east is a piece of round leather spread on the floor, with a stool on it, supporting a platter. The seat was the floor, with a mat, carpet or cushion on it. They sat cross-legged around the leather - no knife, fork or spoon. In time of Christ they reclined, all ate from a common dish.

Knives forks & manner of Eating.

229

Con. 10. 338 Knives in book of Ratis, 1660 - no forks.

Con. 10. 442. Old Carving was done by holding the meat, fowl, &c. by one hand
and the knife in the other.

Ch. 9. 67. Each guest cut off his meat from the large piece with a
knife aided by his fingers. no fork.

Mrs. Di Belgiojoso in Asaellinon, 1853. says the highest & best
bred lords & ladies in Turkey eat with their fingers, though the
dishes swim in fat, butter or oil. They wash with water & soap before
and after dinner. They all snatch food from a common
dish, & nobody takes a portion upon his own plate. They think
our forks very absurd.

Beckman says of the custom of using forks at table is far from
general. The Turks & all eastern nations still
use their fingers only. The Chinese use small sticks.

Beckman a. d. The custom of using forks was slowly adopted in
England. "The Accomplish'd Lady's rich Closet of Rarities"
a manual of Cookery & Manners for the fair sex,
published in London 1653, directs - "In carving
at your own table, distribute the best piece in first
and it will appear very decent & comely to use
a fork, so touch no piece of meat without it!"

Here the fork was only used in Carving - not in eating.
Goryati forks in Italy, 1608 were only used in carving.
So in eating in England, he "imitated the Italian
fashion by this forked cutting of meat" - that is
he carved with the aid of a fork, but did not take
up his meat with a fork. See Beckman, &c.

In Spain, all decent tables have forks & spoons, but the lower orders
often dispense with their use.

Ovid says: - "carpe cibos digitis" &c. Eat of love
your meat gently with your fingers raise;
Beware, with greedy hands, lest you besear your face".
Beckman

Felts account of Forks, pages 40 & 41 of his "Customs". He quotes
Voltaire as saying they were known in Europe in 13th & 14th cent.
uries. He quotes from Morryson's Itinerary, in time of Elizabeth
as follows. "At Venice, each person was served with a knife, a
spoon, and a fork to hold the meat while he cuts it; for then
they deem it ill manners that one should touch it with
his hand." He like Goryati seems to refer to the use of the knife
in carving only. It was ill manners to touch the meat from whence
they all ate with his fingers - not so to touch his own piece with
his fingers.

Knives & forks in New York. Con 10. 369

Knives & forks in New England. M. 15. 100.

230 p. 374
M. 2. 2/4c.
2. 264.
Women as Field Laborers.

Cobbett } in 1823, Oct. thought there were more women than
p. 28. } men doing farm work in France. They did almost
every kind of work.

Note Book } freely found half the laborers along the Rhine in
Aug. 12. 1857 } July 1857. were females.

Cobbett } Women go to market with the productions of the farm
1823 } in France, & make the purchases, &c. — There are
more shepherdesses than shepherds — women attend sheep
cows, turkeys, &c. assisted by dogs. They dress hemp & flax
& knit & spin at the same time.

Women in France carried manure to the fields in
baskets on their backs; & spread dung with their
hands. Such things were not uncommon.

W. H. B. in Letter in N.Y. Evangelist Nov. 1853, ^{says} found in
France "for hundreds of miles, upon an average,
two women to one man at work in the hay
and harvest fields." This is a wrong statistic
be abated. He attributes this to the degradation
of Romanism.

A great many women work in the fields in Switzerland.

Analytic mag. } Birkbeck in his journey through France
H. p. 118 } in 1844, says that women in every part of France
employ themselves in offices deemed unsuitable to their
sex in some countries. In France there is no sexual
distinction of employment. The women of all classes
undertake any task they are able to perform, without much
notion of fitness or unfitness. Wives of manufacturers
of large farmers, of traders, of corn merchants. &c.
do many things not done in England by women.

In laborious occupations, women thresh, hold plough,
load the dung cart, &c. but in many cases these women
are at work for their husbands or fathers, and are far from
being poor.

Mr Pomroy from Illinois 1855, says German & other
women from Europe, who have been used to Field Labor,
continue to work in the fields, moreover in the U.S. He
has sometimes hired them in harvest time. A German woman
will bind grain as fast as a man, & earn 1.50 a day.
They not only work in the field.

Mr Asher Clark, who returned from Europe, Oct. 1856,
says he saw in the fields in France, Germany & some other
countries, more women than men at work in the fields
in the summer of 1856.

1857. Bayard Taylor found the women at work in the fields in Norway.

{d. Enc. } Livingston, on American Agriculture, says of
I. 338 } U. States & Northern States; —

"Women labor in harvest and in haying, and in planting corn, before they are mothers, but seldom afterwards". [He must refer to Germans & some others in N. York, N. Jersey & Pennsylvania. I never knew a Quaker woman work at harvesting or planting corn (except in the garden). The girls sometimes used to aid their fathers & brothers in making hay, and raking it up & taking it away in the barn, when there was a shower coming up, or there was much work to be done.

Austria & Italy

Dr. H. F. French, in 1856 & 1857 found women labor at hard work out of doors in Italy and Austria. "I saw them doing all kinds of manual labor - hoeing, raking, ploughing, carrying loads upon portifigations, digging and at work with them in constructing rail roads, mixing mortar & carrying the load, which they bear upon their heads, and in fact, at labor everywhere with the men, even to driving teams on the roads from city to city." This refers mostly to Austria, yet Dr. F. says the women are ignorant and degraded, because all are obliged to attend school, & are taught to read & write. [I suspect Dr. F. infers quite too much from the school system. If he had dealt with these women, he would have found them both ignorant and degraded, or many of them, I think.

Belgium

H. F. French, in the vicinity of Brussels, Waterloo, &c. says that women seemed to do the larger half of field labor. They did not reap, but they gathered & bound the wheat. This was the last days of July 1857. The women carry burdens on their heads - carry 1 1/2 bushels potatoes on the head without apparent exertion.

Europe

In most of the farming districts in Europe, women labor in the open air with the hoe and spade, in company with men. They hold the plough & shovel manure, & sometimes draw in a team with animals. The effect is, that they become more masculine than men. In this country, women do not engage in out door labor. — The condition of women is one of the most certain indications of the degree of civilization in any country. Address of J. Quincy Jr. at Greenfield, Sept. 1857

In New England

See in testimony account of her out door labors in 1797, &c. in Misc. 18. 195

Cont. in M. 18. 395 c

Shirts, &c

Walsley Bulgarian girls, ^{4 women} had blue cloth jackets & petticoats, with tangerine scarves which folded over their necks & arms. These shifts were of hemp or cotton - they hang far below the petticoat, & are gathered about the neck & arms in full folds with black & white bordering - all neat clean & comfortable, all wear earrings, bracelets & rings and all go barefoot.

172 The Wallachian peasant wears sandals, very short breeches, & his hempen shirt instead of being tucked into the waistband, hangs down over it to the knees, & bound round the waist with a girdle. Double shirt is a light vest or jacket - sometimes on sheepskin cape, & sheepskin cloak. The upper class have a rich shawl around the waist. The

He found the females on both sides of the Carpathian mountains, among the mountains with shifts coming down below the other garments.

Miss Holderness - says the Crime Tartars, on occasion of a wedding, hang the chemises of the bride round the walls, forming "an extraordinary sort of tapestry." A. L. Review, April 1823.

Can. 9. 263. Romans & later people slept stark naked.

M. 2. 145. In Shakspeare's time some men "worked in their shirts" as butchers.

Beckman says the tunica or under garment of the Romans was made of wool: & that the emperor or Alexander Severus is said to have been the first European who wore a linen shirt.

Shirts of serge were generally worn in Milan in the time of Frederic Barbarossa, linen being so little known; but in same period flannel, or rather that coarse stuff, termed linsay-wolsey, formed the usual under-clothing of ladies, linen was used for the table before it was used for dress.

He says the people of the East, Jews, &c. wore a tunica next to the skin, which was commonly linen.

Fairholt
p. 598

Shirt or Camise was the under garment of Saxons, and the same word was used for the shirt of both sexes. Shift is the more modern name for the female garment. This shirt was decorated with embroidery under the Normans and decorated shirts are named in time of Henry VIII. & Henry VIII. Some shirts richly embroidered about the bosom &c. A shirt of fine Holland is mentioned, in Elizabeth's time & later Holland & Cambric shirt was generally used by the wealthy; the poor countryman wore a shirt "of canvas hard & tough"

1602 Smocks, or women's under garments; they began to ornament the bosoms & collars with needle work about 1300. Chaucer mentions smocks wrought with silk before and behind - with black silk. They were laced also & adorned with open & close work till about 1650. "Cambric Smocks" are mentioned 1604. & "Perfumed Smocks", and "Smocks of 3 pounds a smock?"

Shirts in A.E.

u 6.183. 74. Dark 1646. 2 sheets @ 10¢ 6 sheets @ 5¢
 6.351. 2 sheets — u 6.352. 10 worn sheets @ 16¢. 1688.
 6.353. 13 sheets @ 9¢. 26. 1688—
 6.372. 1 Speckled sheet 3/6. 1717

M. 13. 373. 1663. 17 Coarse Shirts 59/6. (3/6 each)

18. 298. 1706. Speckled Linen Shirts @ 5/

41.4.153. 1710. Shirts, new, 22/6. and 13/6. + a speckled shirt 6/6

9 speckled Shirts. 6/4 - 1/11. Speckled Shirt

14. 158. 1718. Shirts at 10/- - 14. 159. 1719. 4 Speckled Shirts @ 8/-

14. 172. 1730. 10 white shirts @ 30/- & speckled shirts @ 10/-
14. 175. 1739. speckled shirts @ 15/- 1745 p. 179. 7 shirts @ 18/- 10/-

14. 184. 1745 26 linen necks to wear on shirts 101

1765 4.194. Checked shirt 36/ 07. 14/10 L.C. in cotton shirt, @ 30/ 0.1. (4/ 10)

773. 14. 198. Ruffled Shirts ~~(4 in. Shirts)~~. 18 Bush Linen Shirts @ 13/4

1760. 14. 191. " Ruffled Shirts @ 8s. 88s.

1663. 13. 272. *Shetland and Galic Shetland* (not new)

1663. 13. 1/2. Holland Shirts (not new) 26/ + at 12/.

1869. G. 19589.3 Skirts (8/4. (257.) 2 old Dowlens skirts.

1760. 4. 203. *Ruffled Holland shirt, Checked plain sheet.*

201. hair, Checked Shirts; Speckled wooden shirt; speckled linen shirt; speckled cotton & linen shirts, [?] not speckled the same as checked? It seems to be.

1694 M. 13. 293. Striped Linen Shirts at 4/ea

p. 232
M. 2. 208, Shift and Smock.

in. 6. 355. 7. *1712* 10. 1695. —

in 14.58. 1718. (New Shifts 210/6. old shifts 25/

m 14.178.1742. 16 shifts @ 20% new.

14. 14. 18. 1942. 16 Shifts @ 15/- new.
 20. 6. 205. 1669. 3 Holland Shifts new @ 15/- 4 Dowdall Shifts @ 5/-

Is the following account reliable?

(anon.) } One monk of St Maur says Shirts or Chemises were of
V. 109 } serge within of Charles III. 1422-1461. The queen of Charles
had two chemises of toile [linen] and this was remarkable

V. 112. After the higher classes had linen shirts, they made cuffs in their sleeves & doublets (pompoms) to show their fine, large, white shirts under lower E. 1461 to 1483.

Prices fixed by *Williamac hussell* Jan. 26. 1771 - Misc. 12. 26.

Meal of Victuals 10³ } These prices after Revolution commenced
Lodging 3³ } were in advance of what they had been
Flip of W. & R. 1/2 a mug - } some more - some less
Horse Keeping 1/2 a night. } Tavern Bill 1709 - see Con. 5. 205
Tavern Bell 1666. Con. 5. 83.

Prices agreed at *Nov. 1776* meal about 1/2

Williamac hussell
Dinner at Tavern 8³
Supper & Breakfast at 8³
Horse & Cart at 8³
Lodging 4³
Flip on Caddy of W. & R. 1/2 a mug.

Had 3. Flip, not at a Tavern, but at
190 the Hadley mills for workmen
was 8d a mug in their accounts
in the revolution. 8d was the
old Tavern price. see opposite

Con. 6. 1796 Bill of Expenses in Connecticut
Dec. 1796. Con. 6. p. 296

Dinner was 9d 1/2 p. 2/4
Other meals " 8d & 4.
Lodgings 3d & 4d Home 2d
Flip 1/2 a mug.
Horse at night 8d 1/2 10d of French.
Dinner & 2nd meal 3d
Bottle for a mug 1d & 5d
Oats for a mess. 2d & 4d
Horse baiting 3d & 4d
Buttlers for glass 3d
Prices in Hartford were higher.

England Regulation price of Retailers
and Ordinaries *Vol. 2. 4. p. 300*
1633. Dinner & wine 1/2. Servant 8.
Horse day night 6³. Pack of oats 6.
Hay for day 2³. Stable without hay 1. a day
1632. Wholesale & Retail price of wines m. 4. 306
1660. Retail prices of wine for 2d. m. 4. 300

Prices at *Worcester* 1778.

Mass. Caulkins p. 243 Taverns
Bill of Rum 1/2. W. & R. 8³
Mug of Flip & Tolly of W. & R. 2/6
" " " 1/6
Meal of Victuals 11d.
2 qts Oats 6³. Bowl punch 3/
Madeira Wine, bottle 18/
French Brandy & foreign Geneva 2/ jill.
These were 3rd & 4th old prices.

M. 2. 78. 79 Virginia Ordinances Regulated.
Meals had been 1/6. a 6d Tobacco 3³

1640 reduced to 1/2 each.
1658. Meal of master 15d Tobacco.
" do of Servant 10d "
" Lodging for either 5d "
1667. Meal of master 15d. (1/6).
" of Servant 10d. (1/6).
" Lodging of either 5d (1/6).
1677. Meal for master 12d. (1/2).
" do for Servant 8d (10d).
Above were most of them prices at *James
City*, when Assembly was in session
and Lodgings 3d a night or 3 1/2, 77
In other places, 1677.

Prices in Con. in earlier part of
18th century. *Mass. Caulkins p. 127*.
Bowl of toddy 6³
Meal & victuals at a Tavern 8³ & 8³
Oats (not at Tavern) 1/6 bushel.

11. 12. 1772 In 1774 meals in Connecticut
p. 236. Oats 4 half p. Hay 4 night.
Massachusetts 4/ for hay day night
4 1/2 bushel for oats - probably as money. 1677.

Meal of master 10d 1/2.
" of Servant 6d.
Horse pasture day & night 6d.
do do if housed 8d. (10).
Corn at Ordinaries 10d bushel (4/).
Oats at do 6d " (6/).
These were double the common prices of grain.

Tavern Bills.

Before the Revolution, say 8 or 10 years before or more. 1704-1774

Meals at public houses seem to have been generally 8^d
 some only 6^d. some 9^d — Private houses charged only 6^d.
 some gentlemen's meals (dinners) seem to have been 1/1.
 Selecting diners at H. 1762. 10^d ea. at H. 3. 56
 Dinners at Jos. Armistage's. Lynn, 1651. seem 8^d. 5 men in office. H. 4. Reg. 7. 190.

at 2. 1920. Lodgings were 2^d 3^d, and some 4^d.

Oats were both 2^d and 4^d a mess — I conclude 2^d was for 2 qts
 and 4^d for 4 quarters. This was at rate of 2/8 bushel, when
 oats were about 1/4 or 1/6 a bushel.

An Anacreontic to Flip. See Hamp. Gazette, Oct. 22. 1794.

Dr. H. 403. Flip ["philip"] Woulman. Dr. H. sold flip. 1702. at 10^d a mug
 do His widow ... sold flip March 1775 at 8^d a mug

Return, a pint by glass 1/4. " or 2^d a glass. 1762.
 2 seems old price for a glass of rum (and a glass of toddy perhaps)

Com. S. 106. 370. Flip 1706 was 8^d a quart. In 1689, was 1/2 a tankard. Flip 1702. m. 4. 43.

" S. 370. — Punch 1709 was 1/2 a tankard.

Prices 317. Flip from — first noticed in inventory of Nathl Montague, 1785. 1/8
 M. 7. 199. Count at York Maine, ordered that Strong liquors & Flip should
 not be sold to town's people — not even a glass to a stranger. 1690.
 by ordinary keepers.

Com. Rec. H. 2449. Ordinary keepers 1674, might charge posts only
 1. 32. 6^d a meal; horses at grass 1/2 a night; may 4^d.
 — opposite — a night; for oats 1/4 half peck. Connecticut law.

Virginia Ordinances regulated.

M. 2. 78. 1866. Keepers of ordinaries not to sell Spanish & Portuguese

Wines over 10^d per gal. or 100^d to tobacco. French Wines 8^d.

Rum not over 10^d. Brandy & English Spirits 16^d per gal.

Virginia Drums 16^d per gal. or 160^d to tobacco.

Earlier. 1645. Spanish Wine 30^d Tobacco per gal. Portuguese (Fayal & Madeira) 20^d.
 French Wine 15^d " " English Strong Water 80^d.

Aqua vitae or Brandy 40^d. Tobacco Drums here about 3^d.

1658. Spanish W. 60^d; Portuguese W. 50^d; French W. 30^d.

English Strong Water 120^d; Aqua vitae 60^d [Tobacco perhaps 2^d ...]

1667. S. Wine & P. Wine 10^d or 100^d Tobacco per gal. French do 8^d or 80^d.

Brandy, Eng Spirits & Virginia Drums 16^d or 160^d.

Cider & Perry 2/6 per gal. or 25^d; Beer 4^d or 40^d.

1671. Wines the same. 3 kinds of spirits 10^d or 100^d. Beer & Cider 2^d or 20^d.

Beer brewed without law 1/1 or 10^d.

1676-7. Perry & Cider if boiled 20^d per gal. for 2^d. not boiled 18^d (1/10

Wines, Virginia Drums, Strong beer or ale (1/2 gal. or more) as before.

In 1658 French Wine but not 20^d per bottle or quart. } at James City.

" Sack & the like 30^d per bottle or quart. } elsewhere.

All these things were regulated 1705. &c.

Copelands Hotel in Northampton was dedicated, so called.

Handbill Jan. 1. 1810. Dr. C. L. Seeger delivered an Address, very good,
 which was printed. It was in the evening. Dr. S. said there were
 many good houses of entertainment in this county & State. But
 in Europe, in the interior, the people live poor & such houses cannot
 exist. Hence the many miserable & filthy taverns &
 Travellers find in the inland countries of Europe.

[Cont. in m. 15. 162.]

236 "Born of poor but honest Parents".

Dec. 2. 1853.

The ~~avriter~~ who uses these words lacks common sense & politeness. Just as if it were an exceptional & unusual merit for poor men to be honest. This is a libel upon the poor, which none but pure proud & money honoring can utter. There is as much dishonesty among the higher classes as the lower. A community made up mainly of the hard sons of toil, & gentle daughters of industry is quite as merciful, honest, virtuous & noble as the society of bloated wealth or the boasters of name & blood. It would be quite as near the point to say, "born of rich but honest parents."

Harper's Magazine, Feb. 1853.

Dec. 2. 1853 Sermon on the Mount.

This discourse contains a very complete and systematic summary of the virtues of moral duty which Christ came to inculcate upon men; & may be considered as the great original & fundamental exposition of the principles of Christianity. This address has exerted a greater influence upon mankind than any other ever delivered, infinitely greater. The doctrines in it were new, & must ever be in the moral history of the race. Jesus, portrayed the moral beauty & equanimity, gentle, patient, forgiving, forbearing, charitable spirit; & a trust in God for every good, & a manner that must have surprised his hearers.

Dec. 2. 1853. The Jesuit's Hell

"Hell opened to Christians", a tract written by Fr. Pinocchio, a Jesuit. (Extract in Gospel Banner, Feb. 1853)

Odna, brand a prison in the lowest regions of the universe; where the damned ^{are bound} up like a faggot - heaped one upon another; when the fire will be to them like chains and fetters. The walls of this prison are more than 4000 miles thick; or as far as from here to hell. The prison will be dark; there will be fire but deprived of light. The fire, burning with brands which will have a searching flame. The brimstone continually burning will have a stench not to be borne. A crowd of tormenting devils & the bodies of the tormented will be pinned up together. The fire of hell is kindled by sulphurous & bituminous matter & will always burn with fury without consuming. This fire, though corporeal, will burn both body & soul. The devils will be terrible to be hold, and they will be without number. The damned will be full of the sin of God; their misery will be complete & will never end. To complete their despair, they will see the glories of those who are in Heaven. They will suffer torment forever in the presence of the saints. Everyone of the damned will be like a lighted furnace, which has its own flame in itself.

Nov. 2. 1846. Laborers & Rent in N.Y.

" 17. 1856.

The hodman or day laborer in N.Y. city, pays \$100 a year for a small room & bedroom, and his earnings do not exceed over \$250 a year. [About \$1. per day for the days he works.]

The carpenter or bricklayer pays \$150 for three small apartments, in the second story or higher & inconveniently located. He earns from 300 to 400 dollars a year, [may be about 1.25 for days he works, or 1.12 to 1.50. per day.]

Nov. 2. 1866. Peculiarities.

Every thinking man has peculiar opinions. To have opinions is itself a rare peculiarity. N.Y. Chr. Inquirer

Nov. 2. 1866. Piety.

Piety toward God is faith & truth in him & obedience to him. Piety toward man is love to those near to us & others. The religion of this age, though otherwise very commendable, is exceedingly deficient in piety. The age is religious, but not pious. It is destitute of reverence, a constituent of piety. [Argo] An age of reform is never an age of reverence. The warfare with custom, however necessary, is unfavorable to the cultivation of reverence. Home is the best school of piety as of most other virtues. Ibid

Nov. 2. 1869. Home

At home are formed the characters which are one day to bless and renew the world. Home affections & Home duties are all important. The life of society is but a continuation of life at home. The world is an aggregate of homes, & every home is a world by itself. To know the condition of the household is to know the condition of a people. The welfare of a nation depends more on the constitution of families than on the constitution of its government. Ibid.

Nov. 2. 1869. Present & Future Life.

The experience & character of our present life must have much effect upon us after death. Most of the elements of our present life will act upon the future. The thousand fold chain of cause & effect must run through from one life to the other. A future life not connected with the present, would not be of interest to us. [Cont. with 19, 234]

Changing Sects.

We have but little sympathy generally with professed ex-positions of religious sects by those who have left them & joined others. N.Y. Evangelist.

Social Spirit in Religion. Brotherhood.

There must be distinct circles of intimacy in all classes. But with these, there is abundance of room for the exercise of Christian courtesy & Christian friendliness. All sincere interest in religion will shew itself in a strong fellow feeling. There must be social sympathy, if you would promote religion. Social feelings are not sufficiently cultivated in religious societies. Indeed social sympathy is a high Christian duty. Boston Chr. Register Feb 12, 1853

Mar. 12. 20 Display of Taste — Fashion & Vulgarity

Nobody who has any sentiment of the beautiful, will despise graceful & costly fabrics, which call forth pleasurable emotions, and an creations of loveliness. But wealth in this country is indulging in an extravagance that is gaudy, meaningless and epicurean, — that is nothing better than gilded and expensive vulgarity. Such ostentation is no proof of growth in refinement. The furniture & decorations of some mansions merely tell the visitor how much the owner is worth. — are no indications of intellectual advancement. They are sometimes the glaring parade of coarse mimic ambition and a pride of purse. The adornments of fashionable hotels are dazzling, gorgeous, to flash & floutish display the object, and pure taste & true art are disregarded.

Enormous expenditure is often made in enormous shallowness ignorance & folly. — Individuals should spend their wealth for something better than mere show. Let them give their money for mental luxuries, for symmetry, beauty, and not for glare & glitter, & ostentation, & tawdriness.

Let those less wealthy abjure all imitations of the more wealthy, in their show & ostentation. A humble dwelling can have a true, simple, substantial beauty, & inexpensive embellishments. — The prosperity of the country threatens to flood it with low, debasing luxuries. Some blunder into fortunes that have a sad poverty of taste. We want not splendor, but exquisite beauty & refined simplicity.

M. 2. 236. Bunyan.

His merit was first discovered by the clergy; at length he was lauded in refined critics. "His Pilgrim's Progress has done more to awaken piety & to enforce the precepts of Christian morality, than all the sermons that have been published by all the prelates of the Anglican Church".

so says Lord Campbell, present Chief Justice of England. 1852.

Bunyan is probably at the head of unlettered men of genius. He was a travelling tinker by trade, & in bad company. For a time in the parliamentary army, after his conversion, the Baptists were made no difference between clergy & laity, & he went to preach. He was imprisoned in Bedford Jail in 1660, and released 1672. He manufactured lace to support his family.

M. 2. 2126. Truth & Right.

A confidence in truth & right is a source of personal comfort and moral power. Generally, he that has full faith in his ultimate success, will succeed. He whose purposes are connected with truth, and right, must succeed some time or other, in some form or other. Truth shares not in the uncertainty of mortal things; however debased now, it has immortality in its veins, & can never die. Right is independent of opinions - is equally great always. A truly right cause never failed and never can fail. Truth is God's attribute and cannot fail. Errors, Delusions, humbugs are plenty, but they must be brief. All wrong is doomed.
Am. Evangelist Jan. 27. 1853.

M. 2. 2946. Man.

"No one will say that God has brought man into being merely to breathe, eat, drink, grow sick, take physic and die. He was endowed with noble faculties for other ends."
 Good Taste may promote man's real utility and happiness.

M. 2. 2946. Labor.

The man who despises labor, despises his own humanity; despises his own nature, & reflects on the wisdom of the Creator; The man engaged in labor, no matter how humble is raised to a post of honor, placed on an eminence from which he can look down with pity and contempt on those gentry who are too proud or too lazy to work.
Lecture by Rev. Dr. Ludlow, Feb. 1853.

M. 2. 288. Home. [p. 237]

The influences and impressions of home are always with us from infancy to old age, in joy or grief, glory or disgrace. Home is peculiarly an English word, & has more meaning than the German from which it is derived, and owes its character chiefly to the influence of the mother, who is inseparable from it. Woman is the genius of home - quiet, tender, unobtrusive - & she plants the first principles of religion, morality & truth in the minds of her children. The genial fireside makes the good citizen, and the good citizen makes the great nation.

Great misfortune & unhappiness arise in homes from intemperance. There cannot be a happy home with the accursed habit of rum-drinking, that fruitful source of crime, debasement and disgrace.
Professor Alphonso Perriu, Feb. 1863

Mat. H. 27. The Moors, like the females & many other religions, consider their piety as compensating for every moral defect; and hereby as a state which moral virtues can render tolerable.

16 The Turks oppress but tolerate all sects of Christians. The Christians extirpated the Mahomedans from Spain; and the Lutherans from Spain & Italy.

112. 161 Asiatic Degradation.

1. 46 Climate, superstition, despotism, & servile morals banish from the soul of the Asiatic the animating free emotions in the breast of the European.

Eastern Despotism.

Ed. Exp. "With such a form of government, [as that of Egypt] it is obvious that the rulers must commit more crimes than the people."

112. 261 Eastern Religions.

II. 576. Religion, the source of our highest hopes, has often been the source from which has flowed the deepest degradation of our race. The religions of Asia have shed the most baneful influence on Society.

112. 2086. All nations have bad spots.

"There are scenes in the history of all nations. Let them would like to blot out if they could." This said by a traveller in Iceland 1857, who found that the Icelanders had burnt witches as late as the beginning of the 18th century. An Icelandic man now living had seen, 40 years ago, a heap of burnt bones & ashes where some accursed witches were burnt.

Boston Post.

112. 332. Convicts in New Holland.

Many convicts are made such by terrible social wrongs — made convicts when one day is doomed to poverty and starvation, and is no longer elevated without merit of their own.

Boston Post

112. 296. Prohibited Books.

"It has been wisely observed, that whoever wishes to form a good library should choose his books exclusively out of the prohibitory catalogue," of Rom. L. 2. Review. 1823

112. 410. Sweeping charges and descriptions.

Such are the extremes of wealth & poverty, virtue & depravity in a nation, that whoever attempts to draw one general portrait of the inhabitants, will surely fail, or produce a caricature. They must be separated into classes.

L. 2. Review 1824

M. 2. 263. Equinox.

Ed. Ins. The old fire worshippers kept a sacred feast at the
 24. 472 time of the vernal equinox, when their year commenced
 & the Gueles still keep it in Persia. — Elsewhere Mahomedans
 & Persia keep it when the sun enters Aries, with much
 joy and parade.

M. 10. 132. The common opinion about Equinoctial storms erroneous.

1854. No equinoctial storm — no heavy rain nor wind here in
 the country, in September, nor the first half of October.

1856 There was some rain at the equinox, though not heavy,
 & those who believe in equinoctial storms thought
 they were right.

Bulgarians. or Ignorance & Virtue

Walsh. Excepting a few places, they have neither churches,
 114 schools nor books. Few villages have any person
 that can read or write, except the Greek shopkeeper.
 There is a priest attached to every two or three villages, but
 their church service is in an unknown tongue. "The people
 are entirely illiterate," having only an oral language.
 yet they are the most kind & affectionate peasants that
 Walsh ever saw — a perfect contrast to the Turk. Crime
 is unknown among them — they exhibit the most amiable virtues.

The Jews.

1859. The lower orders of Jews are distinguished in every country
 117 by their squalor & raggedness of their persons, filth & nastiness
 in their houses; their morals are lax, & they are ready to do
 any base business.

Influence of Europe on Asia.

Maltb. Very few of the islands of Asia have improved in civiliza-
 337 tion, wealth and population in consequence of their
 intercourse with Europe. The Philippines have improved.

Oaths.

M. B. 2. 117. In British Courts of Justice in Hindostan, the water of the Ganges
 is used for swearing Hindoos, the Koran for Mahomedans
 and the gospels for Christians.

Shawls. [Musc. 8. 349 413. 385]

Edine
V. 474.

Cashmere Shawls were made of the fine wool of their beautiful sheep. The border, various figures & colors was attached to the shawl after its fabrication, but the junction not discernible. Their texture resembles the shalloon of Europe. I have said to have named the shalloon. Usually $3\frac{1}{2}$ ells long and $\frac{1}{2}$ ell broad (about $4\frac{1}{4}$ yards by $\frac{5}{8}$ yard) cost 8, 20, 40 & even 100 rupees, at the loom.

The richest Shawls are made of the wool of the camel that grows on forehead & around the ears - scarce, & deer. Cost at the loom 10 guineas. Some have only worsted camel wool, some only the warts. Best sheep's wool. But worn in Asia Africa (Egypt) and in Europe.

Cashmere Cloth is also made.

40000 shawl looms were in operation once - are much reduced

(The Persians wear Shawls of Cashmere about the waist as a sash
XV. 467 - also the common shawls of Kerman, Gaur, &c. It is 8 yards long (24 feet) and one yard broad. Named Shawl Kerman.

Cashmere Shawls are worn on the heads of women over the turban. Rich silk shawls are made in Persia.

The Persians in 17th C. made Camel-hair stuffs in Kerman and goats hair stuffs in Marenderan. They wear much of Persian beautiful shawls of camels wool & stuffs of goat (when Oliver wrote A. G. 1785 shawls of camels in all the mountains).

The Siberian Goat is called the Shawl Goat. Has fine wool next to the skin, & long hair over it. The wool is used for shawls & a shawl requires 2, 3 and some 5 lbs. of hair wool. See this which is sold in Ed. 2000.

Malt. Mus. The Egyptians manufacture many shawls, and 50 or 60 yards square also linen clothes & cotton cloths.

" The Arabians wear large square piece of cloth for a cloak with a slit in middle for the neck, & one each side for arms. These are made of camels hair & goats hair mixed. They wear a skullcap on the head.

" The people of Tibet make shawls of their goats hair, but most of their goats hair is exported to Cashmere. They make woollen stuffs also.

Keppel. The Court Dress in Persia is a Cashmere shawl on the head over the sheepskin cap. 1803. a scarlet cloth robe.

Walsh. Turkish Janina. Cloaks are made of goats hair & camels hair. Is as thick & rigid as a board. [Not felt?

do. 170. The upper Clans in Wallacia wear a rich shawl around the waist for a girdle.

do. 110. Remarks about the square shawl & long scarf shawl.

Dickens in "Our Parish" mentions a man's "green travelling shawl" and a dark bag. 1836.

M. 2. 268.

Eunuchs.

Malt. Brn. The Persians were the instructors of Eunuchs as guardians of the seraglios. They were as numerous & as powerful at the ancient court of Persia as at the modern court of Persia. They were promoted to the first stations, & some still are.

Ed. Soc. xv. 466

H. 154.

Eunuchs were formerly numerous in China & had much political influence. There formerly 10,000 and are now 5 or 6000, & perform judicial offices in the houses of grandees, & the emperor's palace & they serve the women etc. Some have wives & adopted children - voice shrill.

Ed. 3, 9

Some hundreds of Eunuchs act as domestics & inspectors of a troop of eunuchs, about the harem of the sultan of Turkey. Some Eunuchs are white & some black & their head is often influential in the state. They are savage, stupid & slaves, but sometimes cunning & some who sell slaves in Africa & some make eunuchs of them.

The Emperor of Morocco has eunuchs - perhaps all eastern princes that have harems, guard them with eunuchs. Some are black.

Jahns. The Hebrew Kings employed Eunuchs - see Jahns' references.

p. 337. M. 2. 490. Kneeling to the Great.

The ancient & modern Persians were & are extremely servile. Marks of the most shameful servitude, were not revolting to the stomachs & mind, nor are they now. Kneeling to the sovereign, and even lying down to him, & calling themselves their master's dog, were common among ancient & modern servility or similar.

Ed. Soc. M. 2. 490

In China, persons of all ranks prostrate themselves in the presence of the emperor. When a high mandarin, he bends the knee & inclines his head three times towards the ground. There is abundance of ceremony, formality & etiquette in China, in all his intercourse. The father of a family is regarded as implicitly as the emperor; he has the same unlimited authority over his family, & his property, person & life of his children, as the emperor possesses over his people. - The nobles of China when addressed by the emperor or when receiving his orders, must bend the knee. All is idolatry and servility around him, but every one must be obedient & submit to those above him. The Mandarins submit to the despotism of the Emperor, & then hold the rod over the multitude.

The Chinese language or mode of writing is such that it deprives the people of the power of forming new thoughts. Malt. Brn. "The Chinese are subjugated disciplined barbarians". do.

Jahns 189. The Orientals, in the presence of Kings & princes, prostrate themselves at full length on the ground, sometimes with knees bent, they touch their forehead to the earth; and kiss the earth or the feet of the King or prince. - In the presence of the great and noble, they incline themselves almost to the earth, kiss their knees, or the hem of their garment & place it on their forehead.

Jahns thinks, the same postures prevailed among the ancient Hebrews - viz. to bend down the head; to bend the body very low; to kiss the knee, to fall prostrate to the earth. These various positions of the body were assumed in the worship of God.

Am. Rev. 1828. At the Russian Court, there is no kneeling to the emperor or empress, & the kissing of hands takes place only with the two empresses. "A profound inclination of the head is all that is required of one on his appearance & departure." Different forms only

2144
M. 2. 262.

High Life in England.

A Quill given to the Queen by the City of London.

1852.

described by an American Lady.

The Lord Mayor was in full robes of state; the nobility were in full dress; velvet, satin & plush, & costly laces, & blaring coronets, and jewels of court diamonds, & flashing uniforms. Guards formed a dazzling picture. The queen wore a cloth of gold tunic with lace and jewels, with necklace, earrings, George & Garter, and a wreath of red poppies & wheat ears fastened in with large diamonds. The Mayor was in crimson velvet & wore gold chains, &c. and this Lord Mayor knelt to the Queen several times merely to ask a question! and it seems that all knelt their homage. (This felt ambiguous). A quadrille was danced before the Queen. The Lord Mayor (Duchess) had more jewels on her coronet than could be found in the States. Only the Court & a few came before the Queen, but there was dancing in two other rooms.

There are few pretty women in England, but in cast of feature, figure & carriage, they are superior to the Americans. Their toilets at this ball, though so rich in material, were very dowdy & leadily put on (there are the French dressing maids? she asks). The "Queen's gown" was abominably laced, not meeting behind. In grace in dancing, they not comparable to the Americans. The gentlemen danced better than their partners.

The Duke of Wellington was there; and his sons, who appeared very ordinary. (The Duke seemed great & noble. The elite had large blue silk pocket handkerchiefs, but very few had gloves; that is, the men.)

The Queen chatted with her mother, Prince Albert, the Duke of W. & others, & appeared amused at the scene, and bowed with grace & dignity; but she is too short & lumpy to be very regal in bearing, "and did not strike me as an elegant woman by any means, indulging in several little ways that are not becoming," but her manner is natural & she appears kind. She & her suite supped alone separate from the company; her table glittered with gold plates (loaned by the goldsmith's company for the occasion); the buffets were laden with every delicacy from grapes to shrimp. There was a gold teaset. The Queen left the banquet board to the three & departed, amidst cheers of "God save the Queen".

When the company left, there was much disorder, and a crash of equipages &c. A group of Coachmen: it was after daylight of the morning had appeared.

In contrast with the brilliant & gorgeous scene were the miserable, destitute crowd in the streets - poor, houseless, & homeless creatures.

11. 9. 420. Poverty in England

A correspondent of the Boston Post in London, Jan. 1853, affirms that 1/6th of the people are paupers; that 1/4th are unable to read; that there are by 100,000 to 200,000 families; that 1,170,000 in London have no place of public worship; that one couple in 5 throughout the Kingdom are unmarried though living together; that 44,000 needle women work in London for 4 1/2d per day; on an average; that 1/3 of burials in London & 1/4 in rest of England are at the public expense; that it costs 6 millions annually to support the poor and only 1,000,000 given to support public education. (Some exaggeration, I think.)

The speaker was the product of western civilization. The mind of the east delighted in secrecy & seclusion, in abstraction and meditation. The mind of the west was communicative, impulsive, disputatious, out-spoken. The prophet was in the east; the public speaker in the west. The east had the poet and the prophet, but not the orator. The poet & prophet are consistent with despotism; the orator was the product of freedom. The writers of our day have more power than speakers.
Rev. H. J. L. Jan. 1853.

Newspapers. Periodicals. Magazines.

Every party, opinion or sentiment has its journal; every department of science & literature has its publication. Every taste & passion finds a place to express itself. Even the illustrious dead could speak through table legs (alluding to spirit rapping, so called.)
Ibid.

Public Opinion.

This is an important element in our civilization. It teaches men that there is a supervision — that they are accountable to the age, accountable to humanity, accountable to history. This power was a wholesome restraint. The tyrant is not secure from it; brains will work, hearts will beat, & humanity will be true to its instincts. Detestation will find him out, and will express itself.
Ibid.

M. G. 338
" 12. 16.

France. p. 321.

Liberty was considered to flourish best where the number of landed proprietors was the largest; but late events in France, where the land-holders are so numerous, seem to overturn this axiom of liberty. The Empire in France shows that we cannot depend on the distribution of land, nor universal suffrage, to establish or secure liberty, where people have not the true principles of self government. A large majority of the French people voted for Napoleon for president, but a larger majority gave their suffrages for the empire, & voluntarily surrendered their liberty, & renounced their freedom to an irresponsible usurper — an anomaly in history. The conduct of the French is to be attributed to the school in which they were educated & to the kind of civilization which prevails there.
Hon. John A. Dix. Dec. 1852

Almsgiving.

This in Italy seems to take the place of all efficient and judicious care of the poor; and to quiet the consciences of those who ought to provide education & employment for ignorant & starving hordes.
Mr. Kirkland

Rev. Jonathan Edwards. Desiring Prayers. 4. 2. 1855

His manuscripts are in possession of Rev. Taylor Edwards, D.D. of New London. One who has examined them, says in N.Y. Independent, Dec. 23. 1852, that many of his memorandums of thought & study show his economy in the use of paper, being written on odds & ends, backs of letters, scraps of notes sent in ^{from} the congregation, margins of old newspapers, circular scraps in shape of half-moons, cap patterns & the remnants of housewifery, &c.

One of these papers desiring prayers is as follows:—

"O Mr. . . . and his wife desire God's name may be praised in this congregation for his great goodness to them in restoring three of their children from dangerous sickness to a considerable measure of health."

4. 2. 1855. Such notes of prayer & thanksgiving in trials, and blessings, were the common habit of piety in those days, and still are in many parts of New England. Sometimes it doubtless degenerated into mere form, but it was a simple, old-fashioned observance, excellent when prompted by a right spirit, recognizing God's special Providence, according to his word.

N.Y. Independent.

Rev. Jonathan Gould has several of these requests for prayers among his papers. See his papers bound. Request for prayers in 1876. See Fells' History p. 210, Martyrs & Heroes.

The martyrs of yesterday are the heroes of today. The men who are now our heroes were once contemned, reviled, persecuted. Roger Bacon, the monk-philosopher of the 13th century, was persecuted & reviled, was supposed to deal in diablerie. Copernicus was assailed as an infidel, & one odd lot in devil, because he affirmed & proved that the earth moved around the sun. His book was condemned at Rome & the indictment was not removed till 1778. Galileo is another instance; he was forced to renounce his heretical opinions, so called, about the motion of the earth. Dr. Harvey for observing the circulation of the blood, was ridiculed & many supposed him insane; physicians were his bitter opponents & some over 40 years old acquiesced in his doctrine. Inoculation for the small pox was strongly opposed; & Jenner, who introduced vaccination was looked upon as impious, & caricatured over the country. Look at Columbus, Hampden, Sydney & others at Hetch, Whetney, at Wickliffe, Keen, Luther, Bunyan, &c.

Therefore, Clarkson was opposed & vilified in every way. New views in morals or politics, if carried out, always affect the interests of some class or individuals, who are greatly troubled for their fortune or reputation. Hence the Jews persecuted Christ & his apostles. Hence the opposition to some reforms & reformers at this day. Christ & his apostles were once put to death, but were now universally honored as a more man. So were other reformers reviled & calumniated.

Rev. W. H. Patton of Hartford, Dec. 1852

Sweden & Norway.

See Ed. Enc.

Matth. Brun says the Scandinavian Peninsula is much more enlightened than France & surpasses in information Prussia & the British Isles. The Swedish peasants can all read, & all know their rights, all are reasonably attached to their religion & to their government. There is no depravity of manners in the cities, but not much in the country. The Norwegians know not extreme poverty, are compassionate & hospitable, lively, frank and faithful. They respect superiors but refuse them slavish homage. Manners gentle, & rich noble, dress neat. Females have a simple & graceful costume, a complexion of the lily & the rose, flaxen hair, well shaped. Such are the peasantry; there is some corruption in the towns but not to be compared to the depravity of other European cities. Industry & frugality are prominent features of the peasantry.

VI. 645 The Norwegian clergy are charitable & virtuous, and are superior to those of other Christian countries in information. The peasantry find among them well informed teachers, indulgent reprovers, & assiduous comforters & models of behavior. They promote all healthy conduct to the general interest & prosperity of the country. Some are well informed mineralogists, botanists, agriculturalists. They find pleasure in diffusing knowledge around them.

In civil cases in Sweden the two parties pay each their proportion of the expense; he that loses is never found liable in the expense. Matth. Brun

Matth. Brun is quite favorable. Sweden has thousands of distilleries and much violent excess. - Ed. Reuter says the worst point in the character of Swedes is an immoderate use of ardent spirits - except this fault they are like mighty commanders & peasantry much superior to those of Russia & Poland. Beer much used as well as small spirits.

Denmark.

There is much more education in Denmark than in France. It is rare to find a peasant that cannot read. So says Matth. Brun. Yet he says the peasantry were serfs, bought & sold with their estates until 1787. Ibid

Holland

There is less depravity among the lower classes in Holland than in any part of Europe. Theft & other crimes are rare. They eat, drink, smoke & stay at home. Ibid

Italians

Ed. Enc. } They have habitual politeness & innate servility - are irresolute
III. 408 } and timid, are destitute of everything patriotic & great, and
love intrigue, duplicity & superstition.

Teutonic Knights & others

Prosperity & wealth made them proud, depraved & licentious. The same vices characterized all the Societies of the same sort, composed for the most part of nobles & heavy retainers, united by fanaticism and the love of plunder.

Mallet-Brun. IV. 381

About 1460, the Catholic Poles destroyed, in Catholic Prussia under the knights, 2000 churches, & of 28,000 villages, reduced 18000 to ashes. Still

Consolations in Slavery.

"The privilege of singing, dancing & getting drunk are consolations in a state of slavery". Mallet-Brun.

Alpine Shrubs & Flowers

In Germany many Alpine shrubs & flowers follow the rivers from their sources in the mountains, down upon plains or lower lands. Still

The Vine & Wine & Sacrament.

A German writer says the monks introduced the vine into northern countries, partly for the purpose of getting wine for the lords & their women, as well as priests, partook of both wine & bread. He affirms that the difficulty of obtaining wine in the north, gave rise to the custom of communicating in one kind. Still

Creds.

What happens in religious creds also happens in other opinions; Destroy the validity of one tenet & you have the way for suspicions as to the soundness of the remainder.

Sins & Vices of the Day.

Throughout the social fabric, there were many sick spots that required attention. The sins of the day were plainly to be seen; many of them were of greed, of the insatiable desire of gain; others were sins of shame & show & vanity. There was poverty & misfortune in abundance. Yet the age is one of benevolence. The world had seen no charity equal to that of our times - so kind, so far-reaching & encircling.

Mallet-Brun. IV. 241 Change is constant.

167. Every thing human is in a state of change. History was only a changing chronicle. The soul loves rest & abhors disturbance but this belongs to the individual. One form of civilization expands & another rises & another sinks & falls? Change was a necessary & indeed constitutive time & was the essence of revolution. Humboldt had said, "Nature abhorred repose; that nature sought only change."

Gen. Sumner's Lectures

Superstition. Immorality

Relics are plenty in Cologne, and are held in veneration by a credulous people, as Bones of the 12 Apostles, Cross of St. Peter, sarcophagus of the Three Magi, Bones of 11,000 virgins, &c.

Relics in Aixelachapelle, which attract numerous pilgrims, as Robe of the Virgin Mary, swaddling clothes of Jesus, bloody linen on which the head of John the Baptist was exposed, Christ's Girdle when crucified, &c.

In 1820, more than 150,000 proprietors, farmers & peasants of Bavaria went on a pilgrimage to Griesbach, with their diseased animals, in order to deliver their animals, cured of their disorders by some saint or superstition. In 1849 more than 30,000 performed the same distant pilgrimage.

The Bohemians keep up prejudices against the Jews as in the dark ages, & the government has the same errors. It is very difficult to eradicate false opinions when strengthened by religious belief. The Jews are sober & abstemious; the Christians get drunk in Bohemia, in festivals & holy days.

Ed. Enc. 116. 95. Averroes, the Arabian philosopher, rejected Christianity, because the Christians "Deum facient et comedunt", make and eat their God.

Ed. Enc. 117. 344. Bavaria swarms with ecclesiastics whose influence over the people only serves to spread the contagion of their own vices. Morals are unbridled licentious. The people are blind by submission to priests, as infamous & profligate as themselves. "Bavaria is the largest brothel in the world". The peasantry are coarse, slovenly dissolute, but little above the neediest barbarians, mingling savage ferocity with superstition.

Ed. Enc. 114. 45. Festivals. "In every superstitious country, we find the celebration of festivals attended by a relaxation of public morals". Superstition & immorality go together.

Ed. Enc. 115. 46. In Japan, monks, nuns, festivals, altars, burning lamps, pilgrimages, &c. are in use as in Catholic countries. Priest pray, &c. at marriages.

Ed. Enc. 116. 83. Chinese have many things like Catholics.

Mr. Blair. Lamaism. Tibet, and the Christianity of the Church of Rome have striking features of resemblance; as to worship, nunneries, dress of priests, &c. — the ceremonies of the Lama are used for amulets & antidotes to diseases.

Mr. Richardson. All Italy is full of superstitions, false relics, &c. land of beggars of filth. Many kind people — She found at Turin the pretended shroud of Jesus Christ, or a part of it!! "There is nothing more curious or more ridiculous than the history of relics." Mark.

Musc. 8. 338. Pretended relics at Paris. (H. Coleman)

[See next page.]

250. m. 249
u. 2. 209

Superstition.

"Many Greeks consider robbery & even murder
a less heinous crime than breaking a weekly fast" (Friday
abstinence)

in Bosnia the Mahometans despise the Christians
because of their wretched superstitions, & their slave-ry
to a corrupt priesthood. Part of the Christians are Greeks
and part Catholics, & the priests thunder & quarrel as
against each other.

all. 14. 6. 117
14. 316 In Wallachia, the clergy possess 1/3 of the land. The
priests abound in superstitions, are very ignorant, &
sanction the most shameful delusions of the people.

14. 2. 158
14. 78 The higher classes are much better educated, & are much more
to the lower classes.

Wallachians in Hungary have fasts & holy days a great
part of the year. Their ignorant priests (of Greek Church) have
the monkish virtue of intolerance. "The robber restrains his
appetite on a fast day, thinking that God may bless his
exploits." Their vices are inseparable from slavery, ig-
norance & poverty.

Hungarian Catholic clergy are enemies of religious
freedom. The revenues of the archbishops & bishops are great. The
two highest 30,000 & 20,000 £. Priests oppose all changes
in government. In Catholic dominions, monks doubt
not properly using astronomical instruments made
by heretics.

all. 12. 40
all. 14. 117 A monastery in Russia called of the Holy Trinity, 6000 monks,
of whom, were once inhabited by 300 monks, who were lords
of 130,000 serfs or peasants. Annual Revenue said to have been
150,000 £ sterling. This is reduced now to 100 monks, & 40,000 £ revenue
& 10,000 peasants. The priests call this, the spoliation of the Russian clergy.

When a Russian dies, a priest is hired, who prays over the
corpse, purifies it with incense, sprinkles it with holy water,
writes a passport for heaven, which is signed by the bishop or
some other dignitary, & put into the coffin between the hands of
the deceased & buried. Higher orders have a general feast of 40 days.

Priests of the Greek Church in Russia are tainted with
the gross vices of the people. Absolution is easily obtained; and
superstition is substituted for piety. Russian priests marry.

The meanest cottage & sumptuous palace have
figures of the saints, to which the Russians bow when they come
into a house; they pray before evening & morning, & wash themselves
before them & kiss the ground.

A Catholic Clergy in Prussian Poland (Dutchy of Posen) burnt
witches in 1781; many had done no harm, & all sold indulgences.

The Greek Churches in Russia are profusely decorated with pictures
of saints & the Madonna; & they have representations of the Creator & the Redeemer
in every part of the church. The sacrament of the Eucharist is
celebrated in a 500 or 600 years old church. See Misc. 12. 428
[Cont. misc. 18. 278]

Huts of Peasants in Europe

2.303.305
M. 14. 08
M. 13. 06

in many countries, the people live & lodge in the same buildings, with their animals. This is more often the case in half-civilized countries, but is not uncommon in some countries more advanced — They live in filth. ~~They find such in Palestine.~~ Matte Brun says they solve in Samogitia, in some provinces of Russia — Watched in Croatia, but not in.

Many farmers have one roof over them selves & animals, but the two kinds are usually separated, & their house rooms in good order.

M. 7. 399.
M. 2. 446.

Red Hair or Yellow Hair

Matte Brun says the Finnic race generally have red or yellow hair, prominent cheek bones, & hollow complexion, but Laplanders have dark hair, though Finnish. The Great Russians, from mingling with Finnish races, have many of them, red or yellow hair, and caucasian features. Hair is all shades from a chestnut to red. Poles & Russians.

Several provinces of Russians had been conquered by the kings of Poland & added to that kingdom. They were of the Greek Church, & were persecuted by the intolerant Catholic priests of Poland. They readily & willingly returned to the dominion of Russia. Russia in dividing Poland, seized by force what had been taken from her by force. This refers to division of 1772 —

Matte Brun IV. 307.

The provinces above referred to were those of Little Russia which included Kiev, Tchernigoff, Poltava, Charkov, and the former Polish provinces of Podolia & Volhynia. These Little Russians ^{have} finer features than the Great Russians, dark & small eyes, loftier stature, & better moral character. But Little Russians are indolent, enjoy themselves, & never think of tomorrow. They are free, & not docile. The Cossacks sprung from them, but are fierce.

2.303.305
M. 2. 292c.

Log Houses in Russia & Lithuania

In Russia, the peasants houses are built of trees laid one above another, & interiors filled with moss — commonly 2 stories. The family room, on first or second story, is 15 to 20 feet square. A stove occupies 1/4 of the room. Men, women & children sleep together in an alcove connected with the family room. A stair or ladder leads to 2d story. Heat of room 70 to 80° — hay loft, sheds, & case near the house or join it. The only furniture is some wooden ware & a cushioned sofa. A wretched bed or pallet is more than most possess. All seem indifferent to cleanliness or comfort.

(See London p. 105.)

Similar ones in Samogitia, but roof tapers to a narrow aperture to let off the smoke.

London p. 101.

The cottages in Poland are formed of logs joined by moss or clay; if frames filled up with wickerwork & clay, or of other rude modes and materials. Some have no chimneys & no windows of glass. Seem roofed with shingles.

London. 110
Ed. Enc. 1
XX. 5. 12
M. 1. 408

Swedish Cottages are built of logs. Roof is boarded, then a layer of birch bark in manner of tiles, then a layer of turf with green grass. Close & dirty within in winter. Norway Cottages are similar to Swedish ones. Floor of straw & timber washed outside & boarded inside — the best. Open spaces filled with pitch, turf or grass. Great wood fires. Roofs, some have tiles, but most have plank (boards) covered with bark, others covered with turf.

Kings & Courts.

In Europe 205 millions of people submit to 53 reigning families, of which the relatives or younger branches may amount to 200 individuals, their appendage, independently of their private incomes, exceeds £11,340,000; the greater part of that sum is consumed in maintaining the splendor and dignities of courts. (Above 50 millions dollars expended yearly by royal families.) *Mette Brun. W. 54. about 1895*

Middle Classes.

M. 2. 244b.

They are constantly increasing. Their education is equal if not superior to that of the nobles. This active influential class amounts to at least 3 millions in Europe, unequally scattered - weak in Russia; powerful in England; numerous in France but divided. *Ibid.*

Authors.

Or living writers, exceed 12,000 in Germany, France & England. They might govern the world if not divided among themselves. They are attached to particular sects in Germany; to party spirit in England, and to self-interest in France. *Ibid.*

M. 2. 244c.

Working Classes.

Manufacturing population, a modern phenomenon, and most remarkable, amounts in Europe to 15 or 16 millions, who get their living by manual labor alone. It is abundant in England, some parts of France, Low Countries, Germany and Switzerland.

The Agricultural class comprehends about two thirds of the population of Europe - number very great in Russia, comparatively inconsiderable in England. These 140 millions are acquiring daily additional knowledge - about 20,000 of the working classes emigrate yearly to America. *Ibid.*

M. 2. 208b.

Soldiers. Taxes

in Europe amount to two millions, or one hundredth of the whole. Their pay amounts to about 1/5th of the public revenue in most states.

M. 2. 210c.

In England, France, Low Countries, & other constitutional governments, taxes are higher, & an individual contributes more to the public revenue, than in despotic governments. Russia, Austria, Naples, &c. are not taxed so much as England & France in proportion to population. Neither have they the wealth of constitutional countries. England can easily double the tax that France can, to an individual. *Ibid.*

M. 2. 244c.

Laborers. Workers.

Every man who adds something that is useful to Society is a doer of work - a worker. The artist is a laborer, but the word labor, primarily concerns the more palpa- utilities of life. The slave does not work as well as the serf, the serf not as well as the freeman; the poor man is not so well connected with society, not so well as the rich is bound to society in the full membership of its rights & interests. Savage life develops few capabilities for labor. It is only in civilized life that man labors willingly for others & for future time.

Rev H. Giles. Jan. 1853.

"Intolerance is apt to entwine itself, even with the noblest of efforts and the holiest of causes," and allowance for error & infirmity must be made for persons engaged in the best causes.

Admonishing or Rebuking others, or "Mind your business";
It is the language of many. "mind your own business," correct your own faults, before you admonish others, but the language is absurd. If a man must be able to show that he is in a state of sinless perfection, before he undertakes to open his mouth against moral evils, there would be an end of all preaching, of all moral persuasion, in the world. So in regard to communities & nations. If one must wait till all its own wrongs are perfectly corrected, before it attempts to benefit another, then all missionaries should be recalled. This principle would silence all remonstrance from human lips. N. Y. Evangelist.

M. L. 286. The Zephyr.
M. L. 2140. Aristotle called it the gentlest of winds; Homer makes the Zephyr reign in the Elysian fields; of the blessed, yet the Zephyr near the entrance of the Hellaspont was often boisterous; & some ancient writers called it unboastful in some places. Malte Brun III. 81

Con. 9. 307. Sumptuary Laws
M. L. 209. Malte Brun says, sumptuary laws have been introduced into several cantons of Switzerland - "a wise & salutary measure, in a country where independence and liberty are fostered by the absence of luxury".

M. L. 230. Amber
M. L. 77 Was formerly as valuable as gold & precious stones - much less valuable now. It still manufactured in Prussia into jewelry, scented powder, &c. manufactured in Italy & elsewhere. Its origin uncertain. Van Voeten, found in Prussia & Italy. Malte Brun
Ed. Enc. 1. 572. Amber was deemed the most precious of jewels, before the discovery of the diamonds & other precious stones, of India, & was employed in all kinds of ornamental dress, jewelry.
M. L. 2988. "Slaves & serfs are never eager to labor for the exclusive profit of their masters" Malte Brun

Custom
Ed. Enc. "It is seldom that the universal custom of a country is not founded on reason." (Speaking of Hindu windows.)

254
ms. B. 1. 1. 1. 1.
ms. B. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Hervey's "Contemplation on the Night." or Night Scenery & Goings in England, in Summer

In the evening, Limes & Elms unite their branches over his head, in his walk. Grass, moss & flowers, as a carpet of velvet under his feet. Jessamine twine around the trees; and the boughs form regular arches. The bending skies are seen, and birds are singing themselves to rest. A French horn is heard.

Reflections on the late Rebellion of 1745.

Western clouds are arrayed in crimson & gold by setting sun. But after the sun is gone, these tinges are lost in a leaden colored sadness. The sun grows broader just before he sets. Shadows curling round. A few eminences are tipped with silver after the sun disappears. Sun obscurity follows - "twilight grey"; birds are silent. The twilight is much prolonged - Gloom follows a sultry day. Dew is distilled from the alembic of nature.

Silence reigns. The ticking of his watch is distinct. One dies from the city, the noise of railways, the melody of birds have ceased. No rustling in the boughs. Echo sleeps. Nothing is heard but a distant stream. The sheep is silent; the swain slumbers & his dog snores with his master. 'Tis like the Sabbath of a wilderness nature. The glitter & noise of the day make the shades of evening welcome. No leaf nods. The aspens droop.

Sometimes there is a tempest & great commotion.

Darkness comes only slow degrees - not suddenly. The beasts of the forest forsake their dens; the wolf howls, and the fox carries off fowls from the cottage. The sons of violence men are worse & perpetrate outrageous acts. - The slave of the horse fetches fire from the flinty stone in the road - not seen in the day. All the colors & tinges of plants & flowers are now unseen.

Sleep is a welcome vacation for soul & body - a most reviving cordial. - But to the sick the nights are wearisome. They count the tedious hours; tell every striking clock. Wealth cannot procure rest & slumber. Demons & Ghosts come in the night.

The Screech owl utters his woe in hideous screaming. She forsakes the grove & seeks ragged ruins, & ivied walls, and the smiling day is her diversion. He represents the screech owl as "screaming at our windows"; and the "ravens croaking over our houses" - these are regarded by some as tokens of approaching death - but this is trivial & foolish.

Memorials of death are every where. He mentions the "death bell note"; "funeral processions"; "the crape streaming in the air"; "the hatchment suspended on the wall" [what are these things?] We are often told "some the physician has given over; the newspapers contain notices of death."

The Nightingale's charming song is heard in the night.

The Gamblers spend whole nights in card-playing. It runs unto depths of extravagance, & to excessive lengths of riot & carousal in the drunkards cups, & pinnards in the barlots embrace.

* Hatchment. An armorial escutcheon on a hearse at funerals or in a church window.

[Notice of Hervey in Life of Rev. Jona. Edwards, D. 13. 27.]

On the Night—continued.

"yes; with flowers that wreath the sparkling bowl,
Hell adders hiss, and poisonous serpents roll."

A Comet had been seen in the west "not long ago"
"and trailed a tremendous length of fire". Some thought it
portended great events—pestilence, war, the fall of kingdoms.
Hervey did not believe in such conclusions—says Comets
are harmless visitants—There are formidable indications
of judgments, or vice & religion—Sabbaths profaned,
and the name of God abused; "the worship of God is banished
from many of the most conspicuous families", and
Christianity is ridiculed. Many professors have only the
form of godliness.

M. 2. 28. A mortal distemper among cattle—apparently 1747
Northern Lights noticed—They sometimes "illumine
the whole horizon with glancing flames." At times quiescent,
then quivering, next flashing. The villagers gaze with
horror. A general panic seizes the country. All are
pale with dread—fear is in every eye. Some see hideous
shapes, & expect direful events. Others think of the
day of doom, & expect the archangel's trump.

The Moon rises grand & stately, but a little dimmed.
She brightens as she advances, & her silver loses
its odors.—By the moon, he sees the recumbent flocks,
the hedge rows, & the great world's picture, delicately
shaded. Welcome the moon, in summer, & especially
in long nights of winter, always waxing or waning.

Venus, called the Morning Star, in England.

Moon eclipsed, is gazed upon by multitudes;
her motions watched, & she is the topic of discourse by all.

Prayer. He does not retire without prayer; & he gives
an evening prayer.

Flower Garden. Eclipse of the Sun (in "Flower Garden") makes animals hang their
[M. 2. 26] heads; birds are silent, wild beasts go forth for prey, and owls
screech; nature assumes an air of sadness, & the heavens
put on a kind of mourning.

do Dew in the morning sparkle in the sun, & then melt away.
The pearly drops are on every hedge, every spray, every blade & leaf.
They invigorate the herbs, & make their fragrance greater.

do Grain is milled. The gales now incline, now rain each stem,
and they will soon impart a golden hue to the ear.

do Meadows are represented as producing flowers & grass
spontaneously—without the aid of the sower. A winding
stream reflects the sky, & willows grow on its banks.

Pastures are full of animals. There are groves & clumps of trees.
"Fuel for our hearths," is obtained from the trees; mast, &c.

The Heath produces medicinal herbs, for wounds & fevers

The Patriot dies for his country; Christ died for his enemies.
"He gave himself a ransom for all." Frontispiece to Hervey.

There is in Hervey much Astronomy, some Botany or Natural History, &c.
good deal of knowledge of the common life.

p. 77. Hervey's "Winter Piece."

He describes the English winter in his wordy, flowery manner. The day is shortened; the sun walks along the edges of the southern sky. His appearance is dim, & his gleams languid, though sometimes bright. Is in haste to depart. Creation is dreary. Flowers & birds gone; trees stripped of verdure, & nature is divested of her beautiful robes. The winds howl & rains in ceasing showers. Sometimes the day is almost blotted out by thick vapors, and clouds and rains; eaves drip incessantly, & water rushes from the spouts, and roar along the channelled pavements, and stand in foul shallows in the village streets. Some penetrates a roof and oozes through the ceiling. The ploughman leaves his ploughing. Poultry drip with wet, crowd into shelter. Beasts run in and under sheds. Roads swim & brooks swell. The river bursts over its banks, shoots into the plain & buries the meadow under a brown sluggish, soaking deluge; but there are no crops in the meadow or valley to be laid waste at this season. The ground is enriched. The trees groan & bend under the storm, & some are prostrated and block the road: the dome rocks, the tower totters. Ocean is in commotion, & vessels are tossed & some are destroyed. At night all is pitchy darkness. He can scarcely discern his horse's head. In the morning, the wind is all about & has made all hoary - the hedges round; the fleeces of sheep, the traveller's locks. The branches are tangle with snow, or feathered with the plumy wave. Clouds continue, & damp & chilly air. The fog shoots out the turret, & almost the next house, all is obscurity. Sometimes at night there is a bright blue firmament, & the stars glitter & the frost is all a wind. In the morning, icicles are pendent on the houses, & mimic landscapes & fancied figures are formed on the windows; the ground is hardened and the meadows congealed to marble, & both around under the peasant's tread. The fluid paths become solid, & youth slide then & carriages roll there, & the oaks are cleft. The air is serene; our spirits buoyant, & all are in motion. Next come winds & growl around our houses, & scatter ages through the land & wound or kill tender plants. The poor have a few embers on the squalid hearth, their shatter'd bawls let in the wind, & tattered garments hardly cover their shivering limbs. Remember the poor, ye that sit in commodious apartments before a warm fire, with wine sparkling in your glasses; or the streamers, beautifully tinged & deliciously flavored with the Chinese leaf, smoke in the elegant porcelain. Remember the sick poor, the aged poor, those pining with hunger. — Next comes snow - at first a few scattered shreds; then flakes large & numerous, which dim the air & hasten night - In the morning a new world appears all of one color. The meadows & plains & pastures & ploughed lands are all alike. The white dazzles the eyes. This is the glittering robe of winter. The hedges are habited in white, and roofs are all white, & all below is one wide, shining waste of white. Secular business is stopped.

"Winter Piece" - continued

Next comes a Thaw, and fields & gardens & trees are again distinct - but in general trees have no verdure - A few evergreens are exceptions - as the Holly with glowing berries, the Laurestinus with graceful tufts, the hardy ivy on the wall, the Laurel, firm erect & bold, and the Bay-tree regardless of seasons. A few other plants are clothed with verdure. Hail sometimes falls in a stormy shower, cuts in pieces plants, leaves, glasses, strikes the traveller's face, dashes through panes, but the hail storm is soon over. The bow of promise appears in variegated colors. (Cont in M. 12. 132.)

"Theron & Aspasio, or a Series of Dialogues & Letters upon the most important & interesting subjects" Bay Rev. James Hervey, London. 1755. Dedication in January 1755. Silver-plate had first volume. There were 3 vols. Owned by Dr. Bellamy. - Theron & Aspasio adv. in Boston 1767. also Bellamy M. 13. 153.

M. 2. 267
Com 10. 167

The Flower Garden - Reflections on.

h. 373

M. 2. 230

Orchards & Apples were plenty where Hervey lived. Apples had a ruddy complexion. Some were eaten in summer, some in October, & others in the depth of winter. Some adorned the salver & made part of the dessert, & closed the feast. "Ab ovo usque ad mala." Horace. Some were made into cider, which sparkled in the glass.

Kitchen Garden - was parcelled into narrow beds & alleys, each kind of vegetable by itself - Parsley, Celery, Asparagus, Artichoke, Cucumbers, &c.

M. 2. 228

"Beans stand firm like files of troops; peas rest on props." These beans were the upright ones - no others noticed. Beans & peas were for the owners table.

Com. 10. 67

Flowers - Their fragrance in the morning. Their charming colors "who can paint like nature", Thomson. "What rich dyes; what splendid dyes?" In a grove of tulips, scarce any two flowers are alike. - He makes Claffodils appear in February, & says the Snowdrop is the earliest flower - next comes the Crocus. The Violet, Polyanthus, Auricula come. The Tulips with the gayest dress of nature; the Anemone, the Ranunculus, the Primrose, the Lily Flower - He compares and moralizes. - He has the "flaming woodbine" the Hollyhock on ground, columbus, the erect & manly Peony, the plain Lily, the glittering fringes of the Pink, the gaudy Iris, the Rose, the sun Impregnel, Verbena, &c.

The Passion Flower. Hervey saw in this the marks & memorials of Christ's Death - Saw all Calvarys horrid scene & saw, & yet admits that imagination has influenced his sight. He imagined he saw the scourge, cord, nails, hammer, thorns, and the disciples standing about. He valued the Passion Flower above all other flowers. The Sensitive plant, (gives lessons to young females)

The Bee gathers sweets from the herbs & flowers. Beauties - Vistas in a garden, or formed by rows of plants; walks circled with fruit trees; walks neatly shorn or coated with gravel; alleys arches with shades; & all kinds of box, yew, &c. & a hedge; shapely Evergreens & flower shrubs. The Crystal fount & Bason; the Cascade, & murmuring stream - all point to Hervey's

258. Hervey's Meditations & Contemplations.

u. 2. 279.

I have borrowed an edition of this, printed in London in 1776 - the 2d Edition. The first edition was published in 1746 of part, & of another part in 1747. It was printed in London 1751, in 12mo.

James Hervey was a Calvinist of the Church of England, and much read by the New Englanders and Dissenters - His *Theron & Asaph*, & his *Meditations & Contemplations*. He was Rector of Weston Favell, near Northampton in N. H. shire.

Capitals. This Edition has every noun beginning with a capital letter - in this Doubtless following the preceding editions.

He is very pious & Devout - his comparisons & Illustrations are without end. He is always moralizing and spiritualizing.

The four lines of poetry on the gravestone of my sister Clarissa, were selected by my mother from Hervey's *Meditations among the Tombs*. - "How loved, now valued once avails thee not," &c. I do not admire them, but Hervey praises them highly. The four lines, he says, are on an elegant monument, erected in the great Church at Northampton, to the memory of Miss Anne Storehouse who died Dec. 1. 1747 in her 25th year. He credits them to Pope. They are in a note - could not have been in first edition, as an inscription on a monument.

"Liberty, that dearest of names, and Property, that best of Charms, give an additional charm to every delightful object." - He considered England as enjoying great liberty, as having a "happy constitution & auspicious government." This and the suppression of the rebellion of 1745. - He had a great abhorrence of France and popery.

The Bible was his delight. His warnings and admonitions to a thoughtless world are continued.

u. 2. 276
u. 2. 272 Ghosts, he seems to believe in, perhaps not fully. They are supposed to appear in the night. The timorous see ghosts stalk along the gloom, and hear voices from tombs and ancient monasteries. They pass along the old galleries, or stand over a grave. The schoolboy makes a long circuit to avoid the haunted church-yard. If he is obliged to cross the spot, the baleful yews shed horrors, hideous stories rush on his memory, & fear adds wings to his feet; he dares not look behind.

u. 2. 230 Apparitions. He thinks Job. & 12. 14. &c. is "no inconsiderable proof of the real existence of Apparitions." He sometimes believes of idle tales, but thinks visitants from the unknown world may be sent on important errands - not on frivolous ones. He dwells on the night vision of Eliphaz.

u. 2. 298 Salomon's Song he recites. Says Solomon of his Jesus, "the fairest among ten thousand," "the rose of Sharon & the lily of the valleys." u. 1532 He calls the Song "a sacred pastoral," representing the visible one as of Christ, & the glory of his Church. u. 1532 in all that is in the Holy's Catechism.

M. 2. 236] **Burying in Churches** - he thinks is proper & useful. "The custom renders our solemn assemblies more venerable & awful." We have a more lively impression of our own mortality. - As to fitness, the churches are a part for God, and are not the bodies of the saints the Almighty's property? [Strange reasoning!]

M. 9. 254. **Infant Communion**, he does not believe in, though a thorough Calvinist. The dead infant, "no sooner lunched than arrived at the table". The babe just opened its eyes & then withdrew. He quotes Prior - a boast the happy babe, that was born yesterday & is to die tomorrow. Yet his infant in hearken (Howells) "stayed only to wash away its native impurity in the laver of regeneration". - (Does he mean that Baptism is necessary to carry our infant to heaven? Perhaps so. If so, then he does believe in infant communion.)

Books quoted by Hervey - Night Thoughts, Young and Milton's Paradise Lost, often. Scripture more often. Sometimes Virgil, Horace, & other Latin poets. Also Pope and Thomson. Spectator, Dr. Watts.

Can. 9. 371. **Judicial Astrology**, he despised - cared not whether the Constellations shone with smiles or lowered in frowns on the hour of his nativity. "Let Christ be my guard and I am secure".

Orig. 382. **Good & Bad**. Virtue pines in want; vice riots in affluence. Innocence is dragged to the dungeon; guilt trails the robe of state. The day of universal audit will set all things right.

"**Final Perseverance of the true believer**", he fully believes, though sensible that this point is much controverted. Yet he does not consider the belief as essential to salvation. Does not blame others for rejecting it. "To be of different opinions, at least in some inferior instances, seems unavoidable in our present state." He gives reasons for his belief. Refers to Synod of Dort, to Turretine, Wetsius, & the "Lime Street Lectures".

p. 35 M. 2. 294 M. 12. 18. **The Lark**. He like others represents this bird as the first that soars on high, to salute the opening day - calling labourers to their toil & other birds to their notes. "Earliest of Birds", "Companion of the Dawn".

The Dawn. First it is grey; next comes abundance of ruddy streaks, it is dappled; then follows one boundless blush. "Sweet is the breath of morn", &c.

Dissent. Some of our brethren dissent on some points of inconsiderable consequence. Let us live amicably & sociably together. We harmonize in principle. There is no essential difference in Christians who disagree only about a form of prayer or an manner of worship. - As to those who deny the divinity of Christ, & cry up the merit of works, he must oppose them.

260 French Working Classes. ("classe ouvrière.") in France
 p. 321
 Aug. 12. 17

The working class is held among us in a state of brutishness and ignorance which does not permit it to find happiness & pleasure except in the material enjoyments of the senses. Thus, to drink, to eat to excess, to give ~~up~~ themselves to gaming (jeu) and other disorders, to consume in a day the earnings of a week, such is the kind of life generally followed by this unfortunate class. It knows no other wants, no other expenses than those of the cabaret (inn, drinking house.) The wife, children & husband find in their home, not order, cleanliness & comfort, but only shocking misery & filthiness." French Journal of Useful Knowledge 1825
 [See Bulletin Des Sciences a.g. VI. 173]

The French peasant cannot read nor write. He follows the old absurd routine in agriculture and rejects all improvements. All is tradition, error is perpetuated.
 Ibid.

Morality.

"Morality is the basis of all solid instruction, and the foundation of the social edifice".
 Ibid.

P. 321.
 M. 12. 56 Produce of France [See 1789. in Ed Enc. IX 438]

Francois.		Francois	
Grains	1929 millions	Oxen, Cows, sheep & hogs butchered.	447 millions
Wines	718 "	plus Hawks or Poultry	64 "
Wool	81 "	Milk of Cows	78 "
Cocoons	15 "	" of Sheep	7 "
Hemp	36 "	Sheep (mountains)	8 "
Flax	19 "	Reifers	23 "
Woad	4 "	Bulls	12 "
Wood & Timber	40 "	Colts	17 "
Oils	70 "	Hides of dead horses	74 (or 770,000)
Castel, gande	1.70	Lambs	8 "
Hops, Saffron, Legumes	1.10	Bees	6 "
Onesnuts	8	Fruits	63 "
	2818 - "	Vegetables "rais"	197 "
		Grass & green fodder	30 "
		Hay & dry fodder	681 "
		Fisheries	70 "

Bulletin des Sciences Agricolles
 V. VI. p. 219
 Animals raised in France p. 303.

Horses, Asses, Mules, Oxen, Cows & younger bovine beasts, Sheep, Goats
 Surplus France imported these animals 1822 to 1825 more or less.
 Also, skins, meat, wool, hair, tallow, suet, butter, cheese, &c. all 48 to 50 millions
 France has had, Doves, Poultry, Bees, Silkworms, (a year)

m. 2. 288
2. 296c

Justice, Right.

A strong sense of justice, an invincible love of right, are necessary to the formation of a genuinely virtuous character. Justice, truth, & a supreme devotion to right, ^{are} indispensable to the existence of a complete Christian character, though other excellencies may be necessary. Religion in its social aspects, as a rule of conduct between man and man, consists primarily in the exercise of integrity & justice. Sympathy, benevolence, self-sacrifice are christian graces & duties, but to be just & do right in all relations are deeper & more central duties.

My. Evangelist- Dec 16. 1852

2. 2146
m. 2. 290c
15. 28

"Whatever is, is Right" Pope.

Hervey says that "whatever is, by the appointment of heaven, is right and best", but if Pope means that whatever comes to pass through the wild passions of men, is right, no Christian can agree with him. What God ordains is right, but man, fallen man, when hurried away by his lusts, & doing what God forbids, does wrong; it cannot possibly be right. God may overrule it for good, but the very notion of overruling supposes it to be absolutely wrong in itself.

Hervey's Flower Garden.

m. 2. 208c

Summer Heat in England.

"The sun blazes from on high; the air glows with his fire; the fields are rent with cracks; the roads are scorched to dust; the woods seem to contract a sickly aspect & a russet hue; the traveller hastes to his inn; the laborer, bathed in sweat, desists from his work; the cattle flee to some shady covert, or pant & stoss; all things languish."

Itid.

Patrons of Christianity

Hervey speaking of Sir Thomas Drury, & some good work of his, says "It is a pleasing proof that Christianity has its patrons in the superior stations of life". [Patrons of Christianity! Some gentlemen. Dign to patronize christianity! What an expension!]

Upstart Aristocracy

Those who have been familiar with good society from early years, & have constantly associated with them, know nothing of the upstart self-estimation which is felt by certain weak, ignorant persons, who, by accidental circumstances, are elevated far above their former condition.

... & other.

"Good old Times"

The sacred bacchanals of an ignorant & corrupt age are what some are pleased to call "the good old times".

Alatte brown.

262
M. 12. 430
M. 2. 240

History.

Our poets & story tellers find favor because they give the trials & triumphs of the common lot. We take pleasure in the life like sketches of what we are passing through. We set our historians to work somewhat in the same direction. We care not to know how Caesar fought or Louis reigned, but how a man or family got along in the ordinary routine of life in Rome or France. We wish to have them tell us the lot of the common people in the days when camps & courts ruled all. Osgood's Lectures, Dec. 1852.

M. 2. 241
2. 107

Chances, Circumstances.

The doctrine of chances is the science of probabilities. Nothing is casual with God, but to man the chances of life, that is the events of life, were casual instead of being certain. We are ruled much by events; we ought to conquer circumstances, & not be conquered by them. A man is in danger of being mastered by these chances; it is his duty to master these chances & conquer his luck by his pluck. The world of humanity is as full of contingencies as the world of matter. The mind of man is not a fixed fact. Influences from nature, man & Providence develop the character of man. Chances are strangely connected with the events that take place, public & private. *Mid.*

M. 2. 2966
M. 12. 425

Professional & Common Life.

In this country of civil liberty, the tendency is to put professional men, those unaccustomed to manual labor, at the apex, while others are beneath them. The structure and organization of our society, though not controlled by law, is as arbitrary and unjust as in England. This is not all owing to the claims of the aristocracy; much is due to the weak & slow ambition of the working man, in trying to raise themselves to a supposed higher sphere, and leaving their own social position, which might be as good as any other. A large portion of our aristocracy have only wealth to recommend them, but this circle has charms for many men engaged in industrial pursuits. Mechanics are not an "oppressed" class, though declared *so* by demagogues. They can elevate themselves, or they can descend. *Brady, Lecture, Dec. 1852.*

Con. g. 386 **Truth** - Breach of truth is the great master temptation which begets the child; inattention & fact the great error that impairs the judgment of man; indifference to truth debases the Divinity of reason.

A man of honor will not lie to another man, but he will lie to women, tradespeople, in his dealings on the turf, & in politics. — There is a want of veracity among women, & among uneducated classes, in commerce, trade, servitude. — Truth is of God.

p. 171. **Schools**. Children cannot be taught in idleness, as was attempted 50 years ago, (1798). "Nothing valuable can be obtained without labor," is a grand truth in human life.

M. 2. 246 **Collections of youth &c.** Convents, Schools, workshops, small manufactories, dark alleys & obscure streets, milliners work rooms, large retail shops, — where mankind in an imperfect state congregate, under the sway of some superior, imperfect like themselves, one place of suffering, wrong, & vice.

M. 2. 268. "Forms." — Seats in School houses were so called, or some of them.

M. 2. 237 **Cabinet**. One of ebony is described. It was small, and stood in a room — opened by a door, not a lid, by the help of a small golden key. A boy had to stoop down to open it. It contained two drawers, large enough to hold some thin garments, & some small things.

M. 291. 6. **Likes & Dislikes**, ~~are~~ are whimsical in these. Taste is despotic in such matters.

M. 2. 291 **Knocking at the Door**. The boy knocked at the door. M. 10. 164. She said "come in". This was an inside door, and both belonged to the house.

p. 264 **Right & Wrong**. Eugene Sue says there is a vast Des. of successful wrong that is well continued, & man sacrifices to right that meet with no recompense here. Mordaunt Hall — down here.

M. 11. 284 **The Treatment**. "The persons of either sex, whom all the world treats ill, deserve the treatment they get. The world gives back to every one the reflection of her own face, like a mirror. Vanity, Flair,

Industry
"Probity is always the companion of industry," — Mordaunt

Equality
"The equality of men before God, is the foundation of our religion." This Cochrane shocks the Hindus who believe in Caste.
Bulletin des Sciences, 1875

Somebody's (Mordicant Hall)
He was writing this 1848.

D.

England, his beloved country, with many overstates & errors in her course, & much folly even in social life, has, he thinks, a basis of religion, humanity & justice. "Corruptions there have been - falling back and falling short, but the average of conduct has been in the right direction." Represents France.

He represents that England was full of strange and novel notions & opinions, after the French Revolution began - in regard to manners, religion, education &c. He has not any respect for Mary Wollstonecraft and her woman's rights. ~~But they~~ profess much respect for the Bible & prayerbook.

"The Times, he says, were times of strife, agitation, and revolution; when society was shaking to its foundations; when the first principles of religion, every tradition of man, every axiom of government, every right, privilege, prescription, possession, was called in question." (July 1790 and after.)

u. 2. 294. "Love is the child of the imagination perhaps & quite as much as of the heart; perhaps I might say, the offspring of pride quite as often as of tender nerves."

p. 263. u. 2. 425. "Men are selfish, careless, unreflecting, blinded by inclination & passion or indifferent to questions of right & wrong." Men are often thoughtless of the consequences of their conduct to themselves, and utterly insensible as regards the results to others."

u. 3. 107. Morning Noises - The distant sounds of beginning labor; the call of voices, the cheerful onwining of chamberlains, the claps of dogs, & the rumble of the slow wheel.

Coach. A man rode in a ^{stage} coach to London. but carried his garments &c. in a portmanteau. yet ^{trunks were generally used.}

u. 2. 285. "7. 33. In Antiquity. The dark bosom of the Thames has received many & many a victim of man's perfidy and woman's frailty." (The mothers seduced by promises of marriage, drowned their offspring in the Thames.)

7. 399. Contempt of those below them, however good & virtuous, seems to belong to many of the characters.

- His Vanity Fair is the upper world of Englishmen. Nearly all are represented as full of vanity, pride, selfishness, &c. There is little to respect in his character. A sort of formal religion is attended to by most of the fashionable & unfashionable scamps. The clergy are represented as treacherous & selfish and proud as others - viz. those particularly noticed.
- p. 177 Schools for males & females were sham, and humbugs - Masters tyrannical & unfeeling. Membership Charitable Societies, especially females, do not get much credit.
- p. 379 "The Delights of Life," were wine, waxlights, comestibles, rouge, crinolines, petticoats, diamonds, wigs, corsets & gimeracks, old china, park hacks, and high stepping carriage horses, &c. ^{then after 1822 running fashionably}
- p. 171 Endowed Schools - Sons of the rich get access to some of them - viz. those endowed for the poor.
- p. 268. Gentlefolks, when dead, have mottoes stating that there is "Rest in Heaven", over the grave, and gilt cherubim - but a soon forgotten.
- m. 2. 236 Breeches. "A refined English or American female will not permit the word breeches to be pronounced in her chaste hearing." ^{Thackeray does not to her}
- ^{imagined} ~~his~~ books have more to do with mistakes, errors and difficulties of people, than with their vices. **Mordaunt Hall**
- m. 2. 246 Common sense. People of circumscribed views often know more common sense than those more enlarged views. **Mordaunt Hall**
- p. 51 Marriage. However & wherever the sacredness of marriage is not revered, then the man will be found imperfectly developed. (referring to an illegitimate child.) **Ibid.**
- m. 4. 107. Autumn. "The leaves strew the gravel walks with gold & crimson; the wind sings mournfully among the trees, and whistles through the long passages, & may be heard booming in the distant woods. It is gray, gloomy November." **Ibid.**
- p. 327. Hall. Anodone is described as a rather low, with old oak beams in the ceiling, floor of slabs, black & white stone, and to old mahogany tables & chairs. Stairs, "as in many old-fashioned houses, came down straight on to the hall occupying the center of the side opposite the entrance door, and nearly or nearly to rails & banisters, & a scroll at bottom." **Ibid.**

166 Canons from Thacknays' Vanity Fair

(Bankrupts.)

m. 2. 232 180 men embarrased are altogether honest, very likely. They conceal something, and the real state of affairs, lay hold of any pretext for delay - before the crash comes.

m. 2. 237 Anger and Hatred - require you to tell & believe lies against the hated object, in order to be consistent.

p. 267 (Dusshlights as something called, were used in England 1815, m. 2. 297. and by some not poor.

m. 2. 296 Puttens. "People clinked by the house in pattens, and left long reflections on the shining stones" in a rainy day

Bandanna pocket &kf, yellow, & scented. 1815.

1. 61. Marriage in a hunch followed by some kissing. The married went into the vestry and signed the register.

2. 132 Those thoroughly in debt live well, and deny themselves nothing - are jolly & easy.

m. 2. 234 Great Scarlet Bible, seldom looked at, a pompous book, shining all over with gold. "Here, according to custom, Osborne had recorded on the fly leaf of the sales of his marriage, & his wife's death & the births and Christian names of his children."

2. 233. Battle of Waterloo. Breathless pause of expectation, till the list of slain & wounded arrived. In almost every village & homestead in Britain, there were feelings of sickening dismay, ~~mingled with~~ those of exultation, ~~which~~ it became known what friends & relatives had escaped or fallen.

p. 240 Crochmen & Quittmen are represented as vicious, criminal, unprincipled in many cases. There were guilty of all sorts of meanness on the Continent when Thacknays wrote the English "illbred" travellers.

m. 2. 215 "Jelly" used for a drinking vessel, some that ^{had} sick men's drink in it on the embars.

p. 46. "Becky" a nick or nurse name for Rebecca - often used

p. 56. A funeral. Several watched the body - being hired. They played cards & drank beer, in another room. The Dead man, a knight, was soon forgotten. But, there was a great crowd at the funeral - black coach & family, choragans of gentry, the parson, &c. "We surrounded the man's body with humbug & ceremonies, lay it in state, back it up in gilt & velvet, & then place over it as tone written all over with lies." A sermon was preached. Quitt & tenantry had a lunch.

anxious - from Thackeray's Vanity Fair

p. 83. Buggy - is a vehicle in Thackeray.

m. 2. 292. m. 9. 42 Selling Goods at Retail - was considered by the upper boys at a school "as a shameful, infamous practice, meriting the contempt & scorn of gentlemen". All the school boys were continuing joking & jeering at a grocer's son, & making fun of him.

"A Long Grace" - mentioned before eating.

m. 2. 296. } "The Barons of the Pew" in a country church.
"The School Pew" where girls at a female school sat.

A young miss - found where hens laid their eggs; climbed trees & robbed birds' nests; would ride young colts.

"Country Apothecary" who was also a physician - considered to be despised in the country.

A Country Rector "is an abominable horse racing rector and preaches clumsy sermons. He out-fuddles".

m. 2. 300. Country Squire - drink & bet, ride & talk about hunting & shooting.

p. 266 p. 290 Nobles and influential men are described as having no idle as beyond horses, hunting and play. He wicked & unprincipled; intemperate & dissolute. For many of them.

m. 2. 230. Sale of the Furniture of a deceased rich man "Lord Rivers". The hall swarms with dingy guests. Women in upper apartments pinch the bed curtains poke into the feathers, shampoo the mattresses, clasp the wardrobe drawers to & fro. Some are sneering looking glass & hangings, & with hammer down the auctioneer sits on a mahogany dining table below, waving the ivory hammer, & employing all the artifices of eloquence, & finally, reason; shouting, inspiring, imploring, bellowing, until down comes the hammer & they pass to the next lot. - Details of the sale of a room on an Elephant, painted.

con. 9. 346 Watchman in London sang the hours when people were asleep - 1815. [See Watchman in next article.]

p. 55. A Sick Room (lady sick). The doctor deluged her with draughts every two hours - came twice a day. The waiting woman said shshshsh, sibilant & ominous when she entered the room; the patient in long nights, "heard the watchmen sing & the night light sparkle". The apothecary came at midnight. The rush light threw flicks of yellow on the ceiling. 1815 The patient grew better & had waffles, sweetbreads, jellies & chickens - along with medicines.

Remarks on Thackeray m. 16. 242

An English small Town, & Cottage.

m.g. 2. 212

~~The~~ ^{in the} ~~author~~ ^{of} ~~the~~ ^{document} ~~ball~~
says all small towns in England used to be constituted much upon the same pattern.

They had an inn, an apothecary, surgeon or general practitioner with a little shop; an attorney with a sash-windowed house & a brass knocker at the door; a little church with a lofty tower among ancient fir trees; a tiny parsonage about 20 yards from the churchyard wall; little modest Independent chapel at one end of the town; shops of the linen draper, ironmonger & saddler. There were one or two more decent houses like the attorney's; - The houses were on one street, built of stone, roofed with slate.

cottage
12.30f.

about a mile from this village was a white cottage among trees, surrounded by a garden. The stone drop and house-duck grew on the old ditch; & honey-suckle and sweet briar hung about the windows. The smoke rose, winding, from a little sootily chimney. The garden had fruit & flowers, with walks of pebbles. The cottage had 4 rooms on each floor huddled together - below were kitchen, parlor, study and ~~bedroom~~ another little room. Study had table, arm chair, stool, shelves, with chairs, window seat, couch, & almost all filled with books. The daughter's little room had mosses, pebbles, shells, artificial birds, a few shelves with books, a few painted cane chairs, a table or two, a bedspread on the chimney piece, some birds in cages; when case-work was open, leaves & flowers were seen.

A rushing, sparkling stream roiled down the valley; there were meadows rich with the deposits of ages, with green grass & flowers. Willows & alders hung over the banks of the brook; and on mountain sides & in nooks were copses of oak, mountain ash and hazel. Sheep and black cattle were on every side, & birds were heard singing.

~~Thackeray~~ ^{somebody's} ~~Alford~~ ^{Alford} ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~Hall~~ ^{Hall}.

M. 2. 29f.
5 ca. 1840.

DOOR knockers - sensitive.

There are two or three times said to be of brass! about 40 years ago on some buildings. Bells were rung at other doors. Thackeray

m.g. 2. 163.

Epitaphs.

Church yard epitaphs are not to be trusted, though it sometimes happens that a person really deserves the praise bestowed.

m.g. 2. 169.

Door knocker - one was put by (taken off) when one was sick in the house. 1815. Straw was spread before the house in the street also, to lessen the noise of carriages.

Pickens in "Our Parish" mentions the old round knocker with the jolly face of a lion on it. The little port Egginton knocker with a long, sharp, face on it. A wreath knocker, without any face. The 1870s knocker, as yet, is common to suburban villas & boarding schools. Bells were taking the place of knockers 1839.

m. 4. 169. A man in Boston made brass knockers 1737.

Agriculture or Husbandry or Farming.

misc. 2/282. 269.

Agriculture is seldom a source of wealth to individuals, though it is the only secure foundation of national prosperity. The returns though small, are certain and competition has made them small, because they are certain. If fortunes are seldom made by farming yet the outlays always meet with some returns. Agriculture affords to the industrious & prudent the most certain means of securing a competence.
 Hon. Charles Jarvis. Andover Co. Maine

- N. Hist. 2. 8. Gentleman Farmers rarely cultivate with profit.
- " 2. 8. Hardly 2 soils in England or elsewhere that are alike.
- M. 2. 135. Agriculture in England - not much improved before 1750.
- N. Hist. 2. 16. Books of Agriculture in France are written for city people. Country people counted for nothing.

Downing's Hort. 1851. p 394 } The productive power of nearly all the land in the U.S. that has been 10 years in cultivation, is lessening every season, from our bad system of husbandry. The rural population in the old states is at a stand still, or falling off, or is increasing very slowly in proportion to cities & large towns. Most people are ignorant of the evil & of its remedy. What is the great evil? It is the miserable system of farming pursued by 3/4 of all the farmers of this country since its settlement. A system of getting as many crops as possible from the land with as little manure as possible, until its productive powers are exhausted, & then emigrating to a new place & practicing the same process on a new soil. It requires much less knowledge to wear out land, than to cultivate it so as to maintain its productive powers.

The western soils are not exhaustless. Crops cannot be taken even from rich prairies, without ultimate exhaustion. It is estimated that of 12 millions of cultivated acres in New York, 8 millions are in the hands of "skinners" who take everything from the soil & put nothing back; - three millions of acres barely hold their own; and one million are well farmed & in a highly productive state. Ohio is falling off in her wheat crops, & in 50 years will be considered a worn out soil. - Clinton Co. N.Y. produces only 6 bushels of wheat to the acre on an average - one of the best counties in the state. Our crops are sent away & consumed in cities & other places, and nothing is returned to the soil. In such cases the soil must eventually become barren. Such has been the consequence in the old world.

H. G. on Slavery, 1853. Says, the early settlers of all countries, generally poor & full, occupy the higher lands. The lowlands are a dense forest or dreary swamps. By degrees, they leave the poorer higher soils, & cultivate the fertile river bottoms & marshes. [It was not so on the River.]

"Women's Rights & Wrongs" by Miss Helene Marie Weber, daughter of a Prussian officer & an Englishwoman - born 1825. She wrote the 10 Tracts in 1844 and 1845, at Leipzig, Ger.

1. "Intellectual Faculties" - of women are equal to those of men, but man is more profound; women more quick in perceptions & her fancy is more brilliant. Uneducated women are more apt & intelligent than uneducated men. Girls untrained too delicately for mental expansion.
2. "Rights of Property". She ought to retain her property & hold it independent of her husband; it should be liable for her debts, and for some family expenses.
3. "Wedlock", should not deprive the woman of her civil existence. Union should be commenced by her if necessary, & against her. Marriages should not be hasty; Divorces seldom or never granted.
4. "Politics". Women should be eligible to political stations, the same as men, being equally capable.
5. "Ecclesiastics". Women are capable of being efficient ministers of the Gospel. They are eminently suited to this calling, even better than men.
6. "Rights of Suffrage". She ought to have the right of voting at all elections, & should exercise it.
7. "Dress". Distinction in the dress of the sexes ought to be abolished. Each should dress as he or she prefers. She advises male attire for single women, & for married women on some occasions. She maintains that this dress does not conflict with the Mosaic law.
8. "Vocation". Agriculture is the most suitable employment for women of adequate means. It is noble, respectable and replete with pleasures. Attending shops & indoor mechanical pursuits are fit vocations for the sex. Industry is one of the first virtues; every woman should produce by honest labor as much as she consumes at least.
9. "Ultraism". Fanatic reformers do great harm to the cause. Overzeal is worse than downright opposition. Some lines of distinction between the sexes have been eradicated; some remain because they are natural lines, & man cannot interfere with them. All organized bodies are detrimental to the advancement of women's rights. Under shelter of a mass, opinions are promulgated which more individuals would not avow. Reform must advance without retarding.
10. "Prudery". Some women are too timid & squeamish. This is better than ultraism, but a serious evil. Woman should secure her rights. Each of the 10 tracts had from 90 to 100 pages.

Miss Weber is a pious, church woman, breathing a Christian spirit in her writings. She has delivered lectures in German cities before societies organized on her principles - has written in periodicals, &c. She owns a farm 15 miles from Brunswick, which she carries out, directing and overseeing every thing. Her mother lives with her. She is tall, in form, hardened like a man since 1845 - appears like an elegant young gentleman - hair cut short, a dress coat & pantaloon, and a buff cassimere vest. Wears little jewelry, but has gilt & gold buttons. Her face is remarkably beautiful; mentions Lady like & easy conversation animated with a spice of wit & humor. Has many friends of both sexes.

Women

Cobbet says the French, who boast of their politeness, impose laborious & degrading duties upon women. (See p. 230). While the Americans who are accused of coarseness, treat women much better.

Cobbet observed women of decent appearance, farmers wives, 144 in France, making water in the most public situations. He says Frenchmen are lively & gay, but the women have so much business to do that they are more serious.

English Women in High Life.

They walk much - wear thick soled shoes, & cork soles. Their deportment is dignified, & the maternal urbanity of the head of the family is feared less. Son & daughter are seen together & converse in the same circle. Their dress on common occasions is simple & elegant. They do not appear in full dress at church nor in the street.

The intercourse of families is regulated by strict rules; the youth of both sexes are kept as distant as any degree of nonintercourse can desire. At nearly all the schools, the males & females are instructed in separate apartments, & parents are vigilant to guard against matrimonial contracts. It is thought derogatory for a young nobleman to marry a girl, however accomplished, who is under the necessity of doing any kind of labor, but it sometimes happens, married & expect their children will marry rich husbands & wives. If disobedient they are often disinherited and turned off penniless.

Housekeepers must maintain a certain style, or they lose caste & are neglected. Some marry & live at a boarding house. They must have a house & servants, in order to stay in "good society". Marriage must be performed in a church between 8 & 12. A. M. Pensions incline to be married in the Epis. Churches as their fathers did.

Governesses, with a first-rate education, are expected to teach and tend children; but are of no consideration in a family; are not spoken to at the table; the daughter is the idol. Queen Victoria has domestic habits, loves home, & is a conjugal example.

Rev. W. Bodwell in Man. Poughman Feb. 1853

in 2. 246, Washing Garments.

Cobbet says 1823, that he saw some women in France washing in tubs as in England; but in general they washed by a brook or well, & not within doors. When he came to a stream in a village or town, he almost always found women kneeling at the water's edge, washing clothes. They "slapped" their clothes by placing them on wood or stone & beating them with a piece of board; and did not rub them between the knuckles as in England. He does not allude to hot water. They used soap.

An old reservoir of the Romans at Kismes, is said to be the place where women assembled to wash garments.

Feb. 1853. "An old lady remembers when the maids washed their clothes in a stream which ran through Oldiden Lane." m. 12. 137. The maids in Sicily used to have a washing tub or washing place for females in former days & it still so.

See Pages 278. 310. 314. 382

"The two sexes always imitate each other. Their manners and their minds are refined or corrupted, invigorated or dissolved together." Women had the prevailing passion in times of crusades and chivalry, & performed romantic exploits.

In times of chivalry when men were ready to fight & die for ladies and love, ~~the~~ perfection in arms; they did not in other things behave to the sex with the respect & politeness of modern times — men in those ages spent their time in drinking, war, gallantry, idleness. They were ignorant & unskilled.

The conduct & character of their cardinals & the cruelty of their fightings were the subjects of their conversation when with women.

Ms. 12. p. 114. Women were generally in a slavish state.

In 13th & 14th centuries elegance was scarcely known, cleanliness was hardly considered laudable. The use of linen was not known; the most delicate females wore woollen shifts.

In times of Henry VIII. peers carried their wives behind them on horseback, when they went to London & when they returned wives had waxed linen hoods over their heads. Women were in perpetual danger of being accused of witchcraft.

universal Magazine. (Collected in the Garrett. Aug. 14th 1791)

Ms. 12. p. 114 "Woman has always been inferior to man, in physical strength, & hence man has exercised a dominion & control over her & deprived her of many of her rights & privileges. This has been true during the whole history of the race." "She is far less rewarded for labor than man."

Look at polygamy, that has prevailed on one half of the globe and the institutions of celibacy which have prevailed on the other half, & think what must be the result of these things to women.

Woman cannot be military. War violates God's laws of religion & morality. In peace murder is a crime; in war it is an honor. Women might preach the gospel, were it not that it is far better for them to go about practising the gospel. Women ought to practise some department of the healing art. Let her keep away from politics. God save our wives & daughters from the fickleness, rancor, violence and savage rages of politics.

Addison & Horace Mann, at N. Y. Dec 1852

Woman has more sensibility, more refinement, than man; and when she suffers, she suffers more keenly. When woman is degraded, she is the coarsest of all things. When injured she suffers more, because she falls farther. Woman needs not only protection, but sympathy, consolation, mental & moral aid.

Speech of Miss Antoinette Brown, Jan. 1853.
in favor of the Maine Law.

Ed. Enc. } In Croatia men are indolent, but women are exposed
 188 } to the most laborious & drudgery. men do nothing; women
 labor.

III 40. The Morlachians treat their women with contempt
 and cruelty.

II 44. Polygamy is allowed in Asiatic countries; and
 the husband in all eastern countries exerts
 a complete despotism.

XI 545 "No people can be more lax than the Italians in the
 observance of their matrimonial engagements; (Simple
 546 Estimate limits their laxity to the higher classes in the
 great towns, "where vice & debauchery exists in all its profligacy"
 especially in Venice & Naples. Lower classes are strict.

545. Italian females, that are handsome - have much dark
 hair, more wavy than straight; full & short upper lip,
 eyes large & of a sparkling black, & very expressive,
 complexion of a clear brown yellowish, & sometimes of
 fair, but seldom florid like females of England & Saxony.

Persia

XI 546 Females ^{of high class} are not ^{of} slaves in Persia - have little
 influence in society, ^{their husbands or fathers make}
 them - are confined to a room, but are ^{spin - lathe, &c.}
 are not taught to read or write; they are taught only to
 slaves, who sing & dance to amuse their owners.
 The higher ranks consider women as born for their
 sensual gratification; the lower ranks regard them
 in proportion as they are ^{useful in domestic duties}.

China.

II 152 The degraded condition of females in China is more & less
 153 humiliating & oppressive; than among the ancient Greeks
 or the European nations in their infancy. This is true of the higher
 classes, & those in the lower class labor like slaves & are ^{burdened}
 with a ^{burden} of ^{domestic} duties; the lower classes are not permitted to sit at the
 same table, or in the same room with their husbands.

Parsees in India.

III 157 These followers of Zoroaster, have two classes, clerical & lay.
 2. 37 "The females, aided by the laws of their religion placed on an
 exact equality with the men, and have long maintained
 a character for unspotted chastity."

Women in Russia

Keppel - saw men & women bathing together, or swimming, entirely
 344 naked, at Astrachan; & he says it is a common practice
 throughout Russia. He saw women walk from one bath to another
 stark naked, before many people, at Ashney Novogorod.

p. 30 Women in France & Italy seem to do a large portion of the
 farm work.

Ed. Encyc. } "Habits engendered by an ambition to imitate superiors
 XXIV. 481 } & to have the wives & daughters of ^{poor} without fortune, as well
 M. 2. 985. } Or need accomplished as those of the landholders, are not easily
 got rid of." "It is the part of a fool to spend a fortune
 before it is made". — Rosshire, in Scotland.

London } "In Kincardineshire, at the market & the kirk, it is difficult
 1147 } to distinguish the man from the maid, & still more so, the
 maid from her mistress, as to the dress.

M. 3. 111. "It is sometimes hard to know a tradesman's wife from a lady
 or the maid from the mistress." New State of England, 1691

B. 57. Citizens, Country people & servants are clothed for the most part
 above their qualities, estates & conditions. State of E. 1688

M. 13. 17. In 1754, a London paper, complaining of the luxury in Dress,
 says, Clerks & apprentices are not to be distinguished from their master
 by their dress, "nor the servant maid, even the cook wench, from
 her mistress." Other young men noticed.

Fairholt's } Philip Stubbs, in 1683, "laments, according to all
 Customs, p. 256 } grumblers at apparel, time out of mind, that
 it is impossible to know "who is noble, who is worshipful,
 who is a gentleman, who is not", because, he says, all
 persons dress indiscriminately in "silks, velvets, satins,
 damaskes, tuffeties and such like, notwithstanding
 that they be both base by birth, mean by estate, and
 servile by calling, and this I count a great confusion, and
 a general disorder: God be merciful to us!" [Heq worse
 did not include the peasantry & common labour.

Imitating others in N.E.

In this country, in every class & condition who aspire
 to refinement, there is a great proportion of people, whose
 every spring of action, ^{whose} every thought, whose entire bearing
 in life, is modelled not on a sense of duty, or of natural
 inclinations, but of fear of others — who acquire no
 accomplishment, and scarcely indulge in a taste, without
 reference to the exactions of society, or the effect which they produce
 on others. From infancy their every idea flows in this train.
 Their minds are solely influenced by what other people think.
 This dread of other people is sometimes a support to morality,
 but this regard for what others will say has most cruel abuses in it.
 Evening Bulletin

11.2.264

Fashionable Sects.

Mr. Fuller of the N.Y. Mirror, in his articles on Boston, says Unitarians & Episcopalians are the fashionable sects of Boston, where may be seen "the beauty of fashion of the city" and the "solid men of Boston", i.e. rich men. He describes the service in a sumptuous Trinity as formal & heartless, far removed from apostolic simplicity. There were three persons all arrayed in sacerdotal robes; ^{organ, a female singer, and prayers, chants} lessons, &c. followed by a pompous common place sermon, affording neither instruction nor inspiration. This is called worshipping God! This is their lodgement of the religion instituted by the meek and lowly Nazarine! Then, at the distinguished men, the Winthrop, Hammonds, &c. uttering their Ardens, and rising, sitting & kneeling with a look of devout complacency that seemed to say, "This is the very gate of heaven, and we are within it!" "With an unbounded reverence for genuine Christianity, we confess to very little veneration for the Church of the 16th century. Its forms have overgrown its substance, & its followers have forgotten the humility of its founder." If another divinely inspired carpenter's son should appear, clad in coarse raiment, & cry, "Love unto you hypocrites," he would be severely punished, or sent to the madhouse. "It would be well perhaps for the scribes and Pharisees of this generation to compare themselves with those who were so plainly & sternly rebuked in Jerusalem 1800 years ago, by one whom they regarded with so much contempt that they spit upon him".

In the Unitarian Church there is less form and more pretension; if not to piety, to intellectuality. They too have departed from their Apostles, Channing. In some churches they even read prayers, & perform chants & genuflections after the manner of Episcopalians. A Unitarian's prayer in a fashionable place is studied & elegant, but has no more impromptuunction than the stereotyped prayers of the Epis. Church.

11.2.265 Episcopalians (see above article See below)

"Episcopalianism is but a step from Romanism. Of late years the great object of Episcopalians seems to have been to form a religious aristocracy. They make the house of God a place of fashionable resort. Christianity & its worship are plain & simple; Episcopalianism is formal & pompous, & seeks power by the conformity to the spirit of the world?" "Br Gurley" in Universalist Star, 1853.

11.2.284 Bishops

It is an undeniable fact, that even bishops are liable to err like other men; that they may bring dishonor upon their office and the Christian name, by intemperance, impurity, fraud, open apostacy, may occur again, as it has before". N.Y. Protestant Churchman. (Low Church). 1856.

276 *Feasting &c in England.* [See Gluttony disc. 2. 273.
 alt. 2. 264. See also 18 275

In Queen Anne's Day, on one occasion there was provided for seven persons, for a dinner, as follows:-

P. 43 of this & scarloin of Beef; Fish. — Claret — Fritters
 M. 3. 52 Shoulder of Mutton; Tongue — Wine — Cheese
 M. 3. 56 (Diamond Pudding; Hare — Beer — Ham
 (Blue & Pudding; Rabbit — Brown Oct. — Goose
 (Carriou Pastry; Pig — Burgundy —

They commenced at 3 P.M. & after eating, played cards till 3 A.M.
 & then the chairman carried them home, lighted by link boys.
 They had females in the party (not explained — must have been
 7 in all, I think.) This table was spread 140 years ago
 (so in 1712) for seven Christians; & this grossness took place
 across in food, in manner & conversation.

alt. 3. 60. The King's Tables. Thackeray, Nov. 26 1852.

alt. 2. 277. Hanging in Anne's time

At Tyburn, the people gathered with glee to witness the
 execution of highwaymen. Swift made merry with one
 about to be executed; & Gay wrote a lively ballad on an occasion
 of the kind. Thackeray.

The many Anne's time would no more be received now
 than would an ancient Briton in all his wildness. Ibid

m. 2. 264
 m. 18 277

Rail Road Feast at Montreal

Wednesday, Nov. 12. 1856. The tables were 12 and
 each 375 feet long. Guests, about 5000 from Canada
 and the Northern States, ^{invited} the reporter of the N.Y. Tribune
 obtained from the man by whom mostly the feast was
 furnished, the following list:— (all eaten cold.)

800 chickens	1000 lbs mutton	40 beans heads
400 Turkeys	250 lbs veal	20 barrels Oysters
200 Partridges	250 lbs pork	200 plates relishes
200 grouse	100 beef's tongues	200 plates Sandwiches
200 Woodcocks	150 hams	200 Jellies & blanc mange
400 plovers	4 bears hams	200 Charlotte russe
200 ducks	200 salads	Apples, grapes, cakes, &c
100 geese	75 boned turkeys	300 gallons Sherry
2000 lbs beef	75 game pies	300 baskets Champagne

most of the wine was consumed making more than a bottle
 to a man. A large portion of the tables remained untouched.
 150 waiters attended the tables. The expense of the banquet
 was about \$18,000, or above 3 dollars a head. (perhaps expense
 of ball included. 10,000 may have been in the ball rooms
 during the night)

Report of N.Y. Tribune

"The sacredness of the person & the divinity of the right of kings, have been the constant and uninterrupted themes of the priests of her church, from the lordly bishop through all her grades, down to the starving curate." Federal Oratory, Oct 27, 1794

There was a necessity of conforming to some of the rites of the church of England, by those who meant to enjoy the sunshine of power or place. The paganism of her worship and her communion with the throne made her temples the resort of the fashionable, the wealthy & the gay.

In the tree of liberty could not be eradicated by the artifice of priestcraft. Those who adhered to, yet Britain enlisted into her service or sought protection under her power in England and elsewhere. Many of them have now returned to their rice, & some of these are pensioners of her government. We are persons in the heart of our country who are attached to the throne and altars of England. They style themselves friends of peace & good order.

Federal Oratory, Oct 27, 1794

Town Halls, County Halls, &c in England &c

See Misc. 2. 213. a. 2. 276. Misc 7. 45. N. Hist. 2. 20 L. N. E. m. 9. 367.

Large towns in England have a Town Hall or Town House. and some have a County Hall.

In Scotland, the large towns have a Council chamber or Town House; - also Shire Towns, have a "County Court House", or some have. See Dumfries.

Dundee has a Town House, which contains a guild hall, a court room, prison, Gaol, &c Dundee has a Trades Hall.

Dunbar has a Town Hall, with a spire.

Dumfries has a Guild Hall, with a spire, with rooms for public purposes.

Edgim, has a town house, Sheriff's court house, &c

Leam has a town house with a county hall, council room, court hall.

Derby, England, has a County Hall built 1660; a Town Hall built 1731. an Assembly Room, Theatre, &c

Ed. m. T. Carlisle has a Town Hall & Council Chamber, where courts were held, &c. Court House was begun in 1807.

E. E. XII. 372 Manchester has a Court House in the New Bailey.

" III. 638 Worcester has a Town Hall for public business, repaired 1782 & under it is a grammar school.

" IV. 662 Exeter has a Town Hall & market under it and a County Hall.

" XVI. 115 Portsmouth has a Town House for borough courts, &c

" XVII. 130 Town Houses are mentioned in Holland & Prussia.

" XVIII. 369 Rochester has a brick Town Hall built 1687.

" IX. 533 Gainsborough has a brick Town Hall with shop & jail under it.

Some places have an Assembly Room. The Town Hall at G. is A. R.

The Town Hall has the market under it. Ripon has a Town Hall built 1800.

" 770 Buckingham Town Hall of brick.

[Cont. in Misc. 12. p. 7]

Some Abbesses attempted to hear the confession of their nuns, and to do other parts of the clerical function. Gregory IX. forbid these things, in strong terms. They were not - audite confessiones; nor, predicare publice, &c. Tyrwhitt's Chaucer.

Hieronymus contra Jovinianum (or Jerome vs. Jovinianus) "Jerome, to recommend celibacy, exerted all his learning and eloquence to collect and aggravate whatever he could find to the prejudice of the female sex". He has in it a long translation from Theophrastus concerning marriage.

Next to him came The epistle of Valentin to Rufinus, "de non eluceat a uxore" Sentiments like those of Jerome.

The severest strokes against women in these two books were transferred to the French Roman de "Rose", and Chaucer gathered from all three; upon "Matrimony", to form his "Life of", rather Prologue & Merchant's Tale.

1785. Clerk's priest, praise women but little.

Jerome against Jovinian has a long list of virtuous women, Tyrwhitt says. Yet he wrote all he could against women. His is hardly consistent.

Melibeus and his wife Prudence; - "All women be wicke, and non good of hem all." (All women are wicked & none good.) He quotes Solomon, who could not find a good woman; gives us the words of a philosopher; "in wicked council, women vanquish men"; "the janglers of women cannot hide any thing." (Their prating or babble.)

Prudence replied that he ought not to despise women nor any body; that there had been many a good woman - that Christ was born of a woman and first appeared to a woman, & not to a apostle, when he was risen. If Solomon found no good woman, others have found many. He said all women were not janglers, nor wicked - but some are, so are of those that drive a man out of the house; viz. smoke, drinking & raising twicked wives drive a man out of the house, as men say. But she says the counsel of many women is good & profitable. She is long of the wise counsel of Bebecke, of Judith, Abigail, Hester, &c. She quotes the saying of a Clerk that woman is better than wisdom, and nothing so good as a good woman. Melibeus yielded to her. She gives him pages of advice, drawn from the Bible & from Seneca, Tully, Cato, Ysop, Camodore, Petrarque, & herself. She talks very wisely, learnedly & piously, and he asks many questions.

Comp. 326. She is always, "Dame Prudence", also lady of worshipful lady. He is, Sir, & she calls him "lord" at 101, i.e. my lord. He was rich but not a ruler. - They had a daughter & a son.

Chaucer's 3 Tale on the way to Canterbury, was this of Melibeus and Prudence, in prose. He makes her a very wise woman. Chaucer seems to have been conversant with scripture & heathen authors.

p. 419. The Possessive Case.

In the Glossary to Chaucer. the writers think the present method of expressing the genitive cases of nouns ending in *s*, by adding another *s*, with a mark of syncope, as Penus's, Theseus's, Venus's, &c. is absurd. If the second *s*, is to be pronounced it should have *e* before it, if not, it is superfluous. The absurdity appears more in wrong syllables, as ox's horns, ass's ears, fish's tail, St. James's park, where the *e*, out of, is constantly pronounced, as if written, oxes, asses, fishes, James's. *s*, in this case is supposed to be a contraction of *his*, but was not. Chaucer and oldest writers did not use *his* for possessive. First used after 1500. Chaucer has "Bp. of Rome his authority," and other down to Addison. Addison used *his* many times, as "Ulysses his bow", "Jocasta his rules." "climacter his blessing." 1744. Independent.

b. 282. Carving meat at Table [Con. g. 224.]

This is alluded to several times by Chaucer. In *Troilus & Criseyde*, it is said "A whetstone is no carving instrument, But yet it maketh sharpe carving tools."

M. 2. 230. Age of men in Depositions

Sir John Elliott, speaking of men's ages, in their depositions, in times of Chaucer, &c., says: "many instances have been adduced of the mistakes that occur respecting the ages of the deponents, of whom some are said to have been ten or twenty years younger than they actually were."

M. 2. 236. Town Bull.

Chaucer in *Persones Tale* (more) says "One free bull is enough for all a town. A free bull taketh which cow that him liketh in the town." "So a wicked priest has corruption enough for all the parish."

(Con. g. 242.) (Doctor of Physike, in Chaucer.

He knew Plinike & Sugerie; [E. & C. in Chaucer the Physic con- sidered and Sugerie distinct.] He understood astronomy & magike natural. He had the old weisdom, Hippocratis, Galen, Avicenna, &c. He was dressed in a gown of purple & perse; that is, in blood red & sky blue cloth lined with taffeta & sandall (ie. thin silk).

"In natives" & Medicines proposed by Dame Parletote to (Hauticline).

b. 173. *Recreole* (sponge laurel), centaure, fumelene (fumitory), ellebor (mat. i. ellebor), catapuce (a species of sponge), garthe berries (ie. the ruin of dogwood, or *cornus foenicula*) herbe ioe

Chaucer

Words from the Glossary. (A. B. C. on page 289)

- Con. g. 320 Dame - as the Latin Domina in part. Mistress, lady.
 Con. g. 320 Cur - as Dominus, lord. Title of monks & others.
 Dedley, devoted to death. [Dun Ruml. a fox, from his red color.
 Dais, from d'ais. F. de ambibus lat. The wooden floor at the
 upper end of Halls; the rest was formerly bare ground or paved
 with stone. In royal halls there was more than one Dais -
 the table sometimes called dais, & men stood on the dais.
 One dais was higher than another when there were 2 or 3.
 Eereling. Darling
 Rime Rogerel - like the French Rime de chien, chose de chien. Trash.
 Donatus. His ~~introduction~~ into Latin language, was read in schools,
 and called donet, "my closet".
 Dragger. Drugs.
 Ete. a wile, & a fairy. Effuene, Queen of Fairies.
 M. 2. 261 Ere. to plough.
 Ere. The fundament (arse). Thisump neur said 20,000
 Fairies went out of the "devils' ers" like bees from a hive.
 Con. g. 326 Fiddle, a fiddle, (coupled with sautrie). Flinging, Flouting
 Tant stone. A pret for Capturing.
 M. 2. 270 Galoche. A shoe.
 Garital - Wellborn - also civil, gentlemanlike.
 Gore - refers to all sorts of instruments to cook, to fight, - to
 apparel, &c.
 M. 2. 272. Gesse. To guess. many lines. used in most of his poems. p. 225 286.
 Gire a young person, male or female.
 Con. g. 326 Giterne. A guitar. Ep. 185
 b. 300. Lion a. A little House, a Jakes.
 Con. g. 326. Noime. A gun.
 Gost. Spirit
 Harnois. Armour. Furniture.
 Haw C. A Hawthorn berry - A farm yard.
 M. 2. 280. Ho. an interjection. Or, commanding a cessation of any action.
 M. 2. 281 Hoppe was a dunce, Saxon.
 Ker chop. a corruption coverchief.
 Leche. a physician. "Surgien" "Princien", also used in Chaucer.
 b. 283. Litherous. Gluttonous, lascivious. [Lithers was cured by his contraries
 See the Pygmalion in the library.
 Linde. The Lime Tree
 Litarge. White Lead.
 Luce. a pike.
 M. 2. 284. Male. A budget or portmanteau - and several times used in a worse
 M. 2. 284. May. a virgin. A young woman. "Of Mary, moder and May".
 "Hon glori. womanhood, thou faire May" is the address
 b. 285. Sirrigh. A lady, called also lally bright, bright star, &c.
 In routing of ladies title.

u. 2. 275 "Eyes as grey as glass" - and several times
 Con. 9. 336 "Wenche" is a girl or maid - good or bad. u. 2. 214
 p. 36. One wenche in Reeve's Tale, has a flat nose, grey eyes,
 broad buttocks, round thigh breasts, fair hair.
 Miller stole meal & corn brought to the mill
 u. 2. 281. The hopper of the mill "wagges til and fro" i.e. hops.
 "The greetest clerkes are not the wisest men"

u. 9. 359 "Wchee", used by Reeve for the neighing of a horse.
 sheets & coverlets (chalons) were used on common beds.

u. 2. 250. A woman hudda cradle at her bed's feet "to rocken
 and to give the child to souke". Reeve's Tale

Oaths. { "by God's soul" ("by Goddes soule") men swore. Reeve's
 u. 2. 294. Goddes bones. (a vulgar oath.) "Goddes sake"
 Goddes half. (a vulgar oath.) "Goddes bones"
 By Mary, and Marle. (a vulgar oath.) u. 2. 293
 The knights' tale. (17 p. 55)

wardand of white & red flowers on her head (May Day).

Con. 9. 361. yellow hair a yard long, "I gesse", she had. p. 287
 "Strive as did houndes for a bone".

The Prologue to all the Tales -

Con. 9. 324. A knight, who loved chivalry - a worthy man
 1. A knight, who loved chivalry - a worthy man
 2. A Squier was his son - wore a gown - was
 young and merry. He was courteous and

10. 279 "carf before his fader at the table".
 3. A yeoman had a cote & hood of green.

4. A Nun or Prioresse; & a Nun with her & 3 Priests (6. 7. 8)
 9. A Monk; Alicheant. A Friar

12. A Clerk of Oxford - fond of books & learning
 13. A Squire of the law - a wise man.

14. A Parson. A Haberdasher. A Carpenter.

17. A Weaver. A Dyer. A Tapsticer (Tapestry maker)

20. A Shipman - had been many voyages & Doctor of Physic
 21. A Wife of Bath. A Parson. A Plowman. A Reeve (6
 23. A Miller. A Somerhouse. A Pardoner.

31. A Manciple (an officer who purchases provisions)

The Tales of some are not given, or they did not tell any
 It is supposed that three priests should be one; so 29 in all.
 The Pilgrims were of middle life, not highest nor lowest.
 5 city mechanics & 4 others have no Tale - 23 men & 3 women tales.

Chaucer. Canterbury Tales.

A friar begged money to get souls out of purgatory. Somewhat of a great knave. He received from the people Tale meal, cheese, corn, malt, rye, wheat, cake, half penny, penny, braun, blanket, bacon, beef, or almost any thing he would take, to aid in delivering souls from purgatory by trentals, or masses for the dead. He preached in church & went from house to house.

See below. p. 43. "To let a fart" - this is served up at length. Do.
"The smallest of fartes three". Do.
Stay about farting in a friar's hand - on a cart wheel, &c.

Wife of Bath's Tale - Prologue also (Gives a horrid idea of a woman p. 278)

Has much that is bawdy & indecent - more so than any other of the Canterbury Tales - Dunsin is nasty.

men bought in those days oxen, asses, horses, hounds, basins, ladlers, spoons, stools, pots, clothes and array.

p. 289. (Gains not names I think, in those days.

Wheat bread & the bread, mentioned, for two classes.

"Decrete, weeping, spinning, God hath given (The wife of Bath is woman kindly, while that they may live in.)" says, this

p. 282 "By God" is a common expression in Chaucer. God reigns often the same

p. 281 "A likerous mouth [wine drinking &c] must have a likerous tayl".

Infant, vigiles, processions, preaching, pilgrimages, plays of miracles and marriages were performed.

Friars were roving blessing halls, chambers, kitchens, cities, villages, castles, towers, throps, barns, sheep-pens, dairies - also marriage beds.

p. 289 "Barne-cloth" is an Apron Miller's Tale

a woman wore this, and a silk girdle, a white smock p.m. broidered before & behind, on her collars black silk, volupue or caps, fillet, purse at her girdle, high laced shoes,

cat hole. Low upon the board was a hole in which the cat was wont to creep. Do
m. 2. 240. (A man could stoop down & look throug the cat hole and see what was in the room.)

Butter, cheese & ale, seemed to answer for a day's living, or more.

Spice & licorice were chewed to sweeten the breath.

The Miller's ale is dirty and nasty - abominably so.

I have more tow on my distaff than you know. A saw.

p. above "I fart as loud as thundr, mentioned (not in Somerton. m. 2. 214. "Shefeld Thwite". A shefeld knife. (Long story of himself. When the woman joined in the task & lastly. Revis's Tale

m. 2. 216. Red garments often mentioned in Chaucer. male & female

Chaucer was good Catholic, but he despised & scorned monks & priests. Respectably so, full of love more than of it more last.

Pardoner's Tale.

Pardoner's Tale.

Prologue was "Thyn univales & Jordanes."

The Pardoner was a downright knave, getting money by deeds performed by the aid of idolatrics. Say, he gets 100 marks a year. He preached also to get pence. "I preach against the same vice I use" he says. He means to get money, wool, cheese & wine eat; would take them of a poor widow; would have a wench in each town.

Young folke frequent stews & taverns, have harps with gitermes; Dance & play at vice; eat & drink

h. 315
m. 2. 273. * Thifire & lechery is annexed unto gluttony. He says hard things of wine & drunkenness.

m. 2. 297. They killed "ratoun" with poison & polecat. Do
m. 2. 289. "Kerthy breech" - "They shul be shroued in unholy tord."

p. 40 Wine & youth increase venus. Doctours Tale
Fasts, revels & dances are occasions of dalliances. He describes a very virtuous young lady (Virginia) & chastity & Christianity mixed.

h. 326.
m. 2. 275, 6. "Lays, songs, complaints, Roundels, virilays." Frankelins Tale
Glass made of fern ashes Squire's Tale

m. 2. 298. To make salves of precious herbes do.
p. 55 "A pike is better than a pikerel" (old fish better than new) Merchants Tale
"Tendre veel is better than old beef" (young flesh better than old)

p. 280. "Whidester". A female scold. Glomary. do.
"I wot best where wrongith me my sho." (where shoe pinches) do

p. 289.
360. A bill or note was "rent to clouten" & cast in the Privee". do.
"God blesses, and his moder seinte Marie". do.

"God is of the ruse for Christ." do.
The blissful yoke of sovereignty & not of service Glomary Tale
which men call "spous aile or wedlock".

p. 284.
m. 2. 215 "She shred & seth the wortes & other herbes" to live on - do.
[said in regard to a man.]

p. 200 "Hours of office". contained "vitaille" do.
p. 280. They set her on a snow white horse, wel ambling, do.

p. 281 "I gasse" here as elsewhere
p. 278. "Clarkes preisen women but a lite" (Priests praise women but little) do.
"Peple" are called "untrews, indiscrete, changing as a fane".

[The Merchant's Tale a louse & women most outrageously - see p. 278.

*. Persones Tale says, a case, eating, drinking, sleeping long, provoke lechery.
"When the pot boileth strongly, the remedy is to withdraw the fire".

Works of Geoffrey Chaucer, mostly Poetical, were published in England 1857, by Thomas Tyrwhitt, with notes & a glossary. 501 pages. The Canterbury Tales and notes, one of 209 pages. — large 8vo. — (most of the Tales & other works of Chaucer were built upon stories he found made.

[Some old words & expressions of Chaucer are copied by me — which are used in later centuries, &c.

m. 2. 241. "Allelodie of the nine speris." b. 10. 307. In assembly of the fowles,

Trees named — bilder oke, hardy asshe, piller elme, This

Box pipe tree, holme to whippes lasshe, ferre, cipres, "

Shooten ewe, aspe (spleen) for shaftes, &c. "

Floures, white, blew, yelow, rede "

b. 18. Gold welles, streemes, Babelas. "

b. 141. " & c. " is used several times. Also gess, gese very often. "

St. Valentines day, every foule chos her mate (Fowls named)

m. 2. 212. Egle, Goshauke, faucon, merlion, dove, swan that "

2. 234 against his deth singeth. (again), oul bringeth the bode of deth. "

2. 291 Corune, geaunt, chough (a thief), chattering pie, "

Scorning jay, heron, false lapwing, stare, kite

Pame Reddock, "Coeke that honilode is of the pite" b. 280

m. 2. 245 (that is, timepiece of small villages) b. 245

Sparowe, nightingale, swilowe the murder of small bees.

Purteil weilded, pecocke with angel felthers,

Fesaunt, waker gosse (ie watchful goose) cuckowe

Ponilgoy, Drake, storke, cormorant, ravin, crowe,

Throote, feldefare,

(Mate is meke. Female partner called "lady." (of high fowls) & others

See above m. 7. 12. { goose cries "Keke, keke". Duck and "Ducke, Ducke." m. 2. 260

m. 7. 25. { 1. goos cakeled & talked. "a fole cannot be still." m. 2. 245

m. 2. 214. Zepherus, the smooth wind, holsome, and nourishing. Black Knight

m. 2. 214. Velle was a spring & had a stream, & was a stream. "

See above m. 7. 287. { Then could lie on the grass & drink from a well. "

b. 332. { Chaucers A. B. C. is called La priere de nostre dame,

" 334. { made for a Queene — addressed to the virgin Mary.

284. { Henry is a Queene, with great power. she is

olympe queene, queene of mercy, lady dere, lady bright,

"mauld & modir." queene of comfort, speaker of

an "unwommed (unspotted) maidenhede." Christis moder,

"God hath made the vacaine & maishesse of all

this world. and gouvernesse of heaven." "Virgine."

Succour all mankind, &c. (The prayer was for her direct aid, & for her prayer in request to her son,

Chaucer

Con. 9. 326. Play at chesse and tables. Booke of the Dutcheene,
 "To rede (Bookes", was not uncommon.
 Romances & Fables & others.

p. 286. "Wels come running for the cliffs adowne"
 Chick tree tops made a "shaddle over all under".
 Deer, bucks, does, roes, &c common. Squirrels also.
 Scorses seven (seven stars.)

[Chaucer often refers to persons & things in the Bible
 and mixes with them references to heathen writers,
 and heathen gods, & heroes. Indeed he had
 little else valuable to refer to, but the Bible and
 heathen authors.]

Troilus & Criseide is from Boccace, much enlarged, 66 pages;
 Romaunt of the Rose, 54 pages - (Translated from French Roman de la Rose)
 he has much to do with nature in all his poetry. with
 trees, grass, flowers, leaves, birds, beasts, rivers, wells, &c

In May every "buske and hay" is well-scented with "nawe lewes".
 and the ground has a new robe with many "hewes", and
 birds "singen blithe" and "maken noyse", and "singen cleve".

Olde (old age) is represented as a "sallow color", "head white as flour",
 body "drie and dwined" (wasted), face "frownced" (wrinkled) and
 forpined (washed away), had "tounis ayen unto childhede".
 "Olde folke have alway cold", must be "warne clad".
 a hit at the pope here.

p. 280. Pattery was used.

Povert (Poverty) was "naked as a worm", out had on a "virate old
 sacke" with many a "cloute" (patch or piece) stuck on it.
 Poverty is despised, and the day may be accursed "whan a poore
 man conceived is."

p. 289
 Con. 9. 361 female had hair as yellow as a leason scoured newe;
 arched, wat is bent, brows, large eyes or large opening for eyes;
 "the eyen & rail" as is a falcon, sweet breath,
 face white & colored; little round mouth, "a clove chime".
 neck of good fashion, "without blaine (mistle) sca & be,
 or roine (mange)". - smooth, soft, her throat was
 white as snow on a branch, "snowed newe"; Had
 white gloves, green coat, a rose garland on her head, &c
 She had in her hand "a gay mirroure" (looking glass) &c.

m. 14. 3 Jilkeness her name - she attended only to her joy & playing, to the
 ramble & dressing.

Con. 9. 326. Singing & Dancing seemed to be the great pleasures of life.
 Althe had "gray eyen" (a male). Gladmore his "syring gray" (a female). for head had snow wrinkles,
 "browes bent" "clear shining yellow haire", faire nose,
 Had gold embroidery; gilt silk dress, &c
 Con. 9. 361 Beaute had yellow hair & them, reached to her heels, &c.
 "small in her middle."

p. 287 ~~the~~ female described in Court of Love
 Con. q. 361. has a round head, hair as gold, lilly forehead,
 lively brows, nose straight, ^(small) eyes bright as the emerald,
 visage red & white; mouth short & sweet in little space,
 and ^{and} wheat red, but not over-red; pregnant lips
 and thick to kiss; thin lips are not worth a bead;
 teeth white as snow, stand in order, breath sweeter
 than all odors; body, face & hands sharply & slender,
 so that all is but woman head. — She had on
 a green gown, &c. _{Con. 2. 274}

Words & Expressions, in Notes to C. Tully's Glossary.

Palmer — was a foreign pilgrim.

Quicksilver & Brimstone used to help pimply faces.
 (Shed for infirmities?)

M. 2. 241. { A night spell or charm.
 Jesu Christ and Saint Benedight,
 Bless this house from every wight (witch).
 And the night mare. Patw. 10. 10.

"A Boke of Kokery" is mentioned centuries ago.

M. 2. 287 Jordans called also pots (ollae).

M. 3. 25. Alembikes. Vessels for distilling. Stills. [p. 284]

M. 2. 277 Barmie. Yester yeast. [Barmie the lap — Barmie cloth. Apon _{p. 283}

Upright — is sometimes used for straight; upright in bed is
 only lying straight. ^{The prince stooped down to blow.}

Con. q. 33. Brasil wood — used to dye red. Mentioned by Chaucer before America was
 discovered. ^{in the 14th century.}

M. 2. 236 Broche. A buckle or clasp. — and a jewel.

Bugle horn — is a horn drinking vessel. (Boogie — a buckard; dialect)

M. 2. 230. Chrol, a dance. To carole, to dance

cecile & Cecilee — for Becilia. "ainte Cecile."

M. 2. 5. 244 } Chaire — was a chair, in one instance — to carry a man about in
 M. 11. 2. 243. } ^{1244. — a kind of chair.}

Chauterie. An endowment to pay a priest to sing mass, ac-
 cording to the order of the benefactor. At St Paul's were 35 Chauteries,
 served by 54 priests.

M. 2. 241. 14. 234. Chifman, a merchant or trader.

Carte & Char. A cart or cart. Dong cart is dung cart.

M. 2. 241. Checkere — A checkboard

M. 2. 244 Clerk. A man in holy orders. A learned man. A student at a university.

p. 287. Cloutes are small pieces. [M. 2. 244]

M. 2. 243. Courtenies. Head cloths.

Cul in French means the back part, buttocks, &c. A priest's sur-
 plice was named by his back part & so named cul priest, now culprit.

M. 2. 251 Crowspeet. The wrinkles spread from outer corner eyes — indicating old age.

M. 2. 253 Clurlew-tune. 8 P.M. at first. In 1311 was 9 P.M. may have varied with the seasons.
 "Clote toward to rode" indicated a "chanon".

British Aristocracy in debt, &c.

m. 2. 255
 11. 2. 230
 Gen. 4. 369

and extravagance, owing to vices & extravagance
 Many writers make these charges against them.

Misc. 6. 320. A writer 1648. says, "Gentlemen have mortgages,
 suretyship, lawsuits & troubles."

Misc. 3. 56. Chamberlayne, 1692, says, "the Gentry are given to
 prodigality, sports, pastimes & many estates are spent
 & sold."

Misc. 7. 18. Burton describes the habits of the gentry - nothing
 19. can be worse.

Misc. 7. 301. Bp Hopkins account of "Debauched Gentlemen".

British Aristocracy are said now to be very much
 in debt, or a portion of them. Worse in Ireland, where
 779 incumbered estates, or parts of them, have been recently
 sold by a Court appointed, to 2335 new proprietors -
 of whom only 10 have over 20,000 acres.

Edm. 86. All sorts of expensive extravagance have brought
 many of the higher classes of tradesmen & those of a still
 higher station, to poverty; owing to ruinous & heartless
 emulation, founded in a false taste for splendour & luxury.

p. 266. 267. Thackeray's account of many Nobles & Gentlemen
 in England.

m. 2. 283. Very many of the sugar planters of Jamaica,
 by their extravagance & profligacy, became involved
 in debt; & a large portion of their estates were mortgaged
 to men in England, & in some passed into the hands of merchants
 in England. (In the days of Slavery & slave trade.) Mr. Tuke

M. 7. 288. Large estates are seldom got honestly. Evelyn mentions
 an estate of 200,000^l got honestly, "which (he says) is next to a miracle."

Pigeons. [Continued from 89th page]

291.

Pigeons & references. M 3. 344

In February, 1854, immense numbers of pigeons flew over Wheeling, blackening the sky for hours. One flock was judged to be over a mile long. Their wings made a noise like the "voice of many waters." They were going north, & are supposed to have come from the immense pigeon roosts in Kentucky & Tennessee, where for some time the woods have been breaking beneath them.

M 13. 333. Pigeons about Philadelphia formerly, innumerable. Cor. 8. 406.

13. 344. Pigeons were like clouds, in Penn come.

13. 132. Pigeons were in great flocks in N. Carolina. Drickell 1737

13. 302. 1717. Pigeon Net 16¢. (Rev Wm Brattle). one or two nets before

14. 152. 1708, 22 Pigeon Nets in Dedham. 2¢.

14. 177. 1742. a Pigeon Net 6¢.

14. 201. 1785 a Pigeon net 6¢ (Woburn).

1854 first week in September. Pigeons are more plenty than usual, & some people are catching them in the old-fashioned nets & some are shooting them. They have been sold here at 6¢ doz, but more at 4¢/6, and they have been offered to me at 3¢/9 doz. I do not see many on the wing, when abroad.

2d week in September. Pigeons offered at 4¢/6 doz.

Pigeons in Springfield \$1. to 1.25 per doz. Sept 23.

Asa Strong in Southwick has taken 250 doz. & is fattening them!

Asa Strong of East Hampton caught 177 pigeons at one haul of his net, & has caught in all 400 doz. & a neighbor 100 doz.

They began to sell @ 6¢ doz, but later have been 75 cents.

Continued to be so. At 3d week in Sept. As. caught very many 1830s

Cor. 6. 194. Pigeons caught 1786, & long before in great numbers on the Salt Marshes in West Haven, & Hampton so plenty they were sold for 6 pence a doz. Caught in nets. 1786 diminished in numbers, & sold at 2¢/9 doz. Said to have been driven away by gunners, shooting at them.

M. 4. 106. J. Pigeons ^{taken} in vast numbers in Newtown. One man took 134 doz in one day. Miller & Co

Coffin's (Hudson 368) Judge Small, 1697 mentions the "harmless doves" that build their nests on the white oaks of Newbury, and perform the office of gleaners after the barley harvest. [His doves were evidently pigeons. They gleaned after reapers, & as ever since - and probably they were then caught in nets.]

Asa Strong, above, says his father Medad used to catch Pigeons by the aid of flutterers, fastened to a board held by the hand in the booth; or fastened to a board on a pole pulled by a string, or not fastened but held by a string. The object was to make pigeons alight that were flying over. His father caught pigeons in the meadow when young, and in uplands then & later. Some times sowed up the flutterer's eyes. Not much use of flutterers 30 or 40 years past. Pigeons are scarce. See Pigeon feeding M. 15. 400 Continued M. 14. 406

292 Change of Climate. [Cont. from p. 374

June 10. 1844

Ed. Enc. } ~~XVII.~~ 301 } The writer of the article "United States" considers the idea of the supposed change illusory. The destruction of forests widens the extremes of heat & cold, but leaves the mean in terms nearly as before. The popular error of a supposed amelioration has prevailed on both sides of the Atlantic, but is not supported by real observations. See Temperature of U.S. Rain, Wind, &c. E.C. ~~XVIII.~~ 289-307.

Ed. Enc. } ~~XVII.~~ 738 } The Climate of Scotland is said to have been considerable milder in ancient times than it is at present. He gives several facts to prove this; and says, "this appears to be true of all the western Kingdoms of Europe." See Temperature of Scotland, Rain, Winds, &c. E.C. ~~XVII.~~ 738-747.

Ed. Enc. } ~~XVII.~~ 479 } "The climate has become warmer than it was in Ross-shire, Scotland, the winters are more open, & the summer late & colder than before, as ascertained by ripeness of fruits & by thermometer. The winters are milder & than; but summer heat has been less in amount & duration since 1800," and this holds true for the climate of Great Britain.

M. 10. 134 Pres. Dwight did ^{not} believe in a change in our climate, nor in an amelioration of the climate. See his Travels. Vol. I. 62.

Con. 10 56. Jefferson believed that a change was going on - that heat & colds had both become more moderate - less now. Days open sooner in spring. Rivers frozen over more rarely.

Ed. Enc. } ~~XII.~~ 570 } In Norway, it is a general opinion that climate is changing; summer not so warm, winters less cold but more tedious, spring more prolonged. Fruits that used to be raised at southern ~~are~~ not now; snow lies all summer in some places that used to be bare in summer.

Ed. Enc. } ~~XI.~~ 533 } I have been imagining that the climate of Italy has become warmer since the time of the Romans. The Ed. Enc. doubts whether any change has taken place.

M. 13. 39. Cadwallader Golden d. N.Y. 1738, says; "Since the country has been settled & cleared the seasons are become more moderate."

Ed. Enc. } ~~I.~~ 175 } Under the article Gold, in E.C. mentions "the gradual amelioration of the climate of America" and Europe. attributes it to agricultural improvement, which increases evaporation. He is inclined to move that a great change has taken place in Europe - he notices various countries.

Ed. Enc. } ~~I.~~ 583 } Climate of Sicily thought to have become milder & drier & more healthy by cultivation. This somewhat doubtful.

584. Goldsmith ^{not} change mean temperature. But in Holland & Mexico, &c. is very different. In the U.S. taking both the summer & winter does not differ much from same latitude in Europe.

Winthrop } Savage thinks there has been a great change in climate since N.E. was settled. See his reasons. Note.

(Cont. next p. 301)

Change of Vegetation. &c
See Nat. Hist. 2. 106.

though trees alternate & change, in some places; yet the timber & plant, of a country left to themselves are supposed to remain the same. ~~As the~~ whole. Records show that the vegetation in Italy, Greece and Egypt was the same 1800 or 2000 years ago as most ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~beliefs~~ ^{beliefs} described by Pliny & Theophrastus still keep their original places.

Cuvier says the feather of the Egyptian ibis, thousands of years old, is just like the ibis feather of his age. The old Egyptian paintings show pigs with the modern ~~owl~~ ^{owl} in the tail; and bean stalks climbing a pole, as now. Henry on Vegetation.

Clover grows in places that have been covered with forests for ages, showing the vitality of seeds. Newly exposed surfaces rapidly become overgrown with plants, which makes some assume the theory of spontaneous generation without seeds, which is an error. Some plants from Europe have spread over extensive countries in America, and vice versa. Henry.

M. 14.37. Oak & Ash follow a destroyed pine forest (by fire) in 1443. N. Western United States. Current Geology. 111. other Deciduous trees.

M. 2.124 (Pines shoot up in Virginia, when the ground is broken up, though none grew there before. Rev. by 1705)

N. E. Farmer. } Mr Fay at an agricultural meeting, said that generally
April 1857. } when an oak forest was cut down, a pine forest would
p. 187 } succeed; and when a pine forest was cut down an oak forest would spring up - from seeds that had long lain in the ground. He thought forests grew very slow from seed & plants.

White pine, it was said, would grow on the poorest land there is - no matter how poor. White pine seed sown in Reading in 1803, yielded 40 cords to the acre in 1835, or in 30 years; the trees were white & pitch pine and white birch.

Travels } Pres. Dwight's account of changes in Forest trees and
II 440.441. } smaller plants. Seeds in the earth possess vegetative power for ages.

Dryant, 1797, and would to move, Freeman, & have succeeded, that the history of the Trojan War was a fable; that there was no such war, George Grote, by author of the History of Greece, London 1846, thinks the argument of Dryant cannot be easily set aside, indeed, Grote does not believe in the historical reality of this war. There was no such place as Ilium until after 720 years B.C., it was long a small place. The Amazons about whom so much was written & believed, were entirely fabulous. The Argonautic Expedition also, & most of early stories,

MS. 265 Fictions

The Hindoos believe in the most monstrous & preposterous fictions, written in Sanscrit, but do not regard the analogy of nature, nor do questions of probability or possibility ever obtrude to dispel the charm. They go on with life reading and talking of monstrous fictions, since shock the taste & understanding of other nations, without ever questioning the truth of a single incident or hearing it questioned. "There was a time & that not far distant, when it was the case in England & in every other European nation, and there are, I am afraid, some parts of Europe where it is so still. But the Hindoo faith, as far as religious questions are concerned, is not more capacious or absolute than that of the Greeks & Romans in the days ofocrates or Cicero." George Grote.

Fiction is not always so incredible or extravagant, it is sometimes plausible & coherent, more like truth than truth itself (admitting a paradox). But a narrative, worthy of belief, must not only be credible or possible, but must be verified, must have some evidence. A belief may grow & elaborate itself & consume torages, without supposing any matter of fact as the basis.

Grote does not believe that Grecian myths have any historical or semi-historical foundations, where there are no records & no critical inquiries, credulity is at its maximum, much may be believed without any portion being true.

In our own advanced age, it ought not to be presumed that where much is believed, something must necessarily be true - that accredited fiction is always based on some basis of historical truth, and imagination often not only magnifies the narratives, but also creates new narratives without any basis in truth. Grote.

Ulysses is a problematical personage; his existence is possible but not certain. Brute, the Trojan, wholly fabulous, was believed in down to 17th century, this line of Kings

295
M. 2. 265 15449 *Medieval Fictions* (from George Grote, Esq. 1844)
The *folklore* of the nations, early Europe-
and songs and stories were in folk fictions. The
Germans & Scandinavians imagined gods, heroes
and men; nymphs, giants & other beings, neither gods
nor men. - The mental & political condition was
violently changed from without; Roman civilization,
and a new religion above all, produced a revolution
in these things - a revolution often wrought about by
legal & coercive means, sometimes by preaching & per-
suasion. Swords & axes were deposed & the sacred oaks hewn
down. The old myths were laid aside, but the
demand for mythical narrative remained
and was satisfied by two classes of narrative, viz.

M. 2. 174 2. 2986. 299 *Legends of Catholic saints, and*
Romances of chivalry, [C. 1100. 2. 297. M. 7. 402. 403.]
Two classes of narrative corresponding in character and
general purpose to the Grecian myths; being clones
accepted as realities from their conformity with
the dispositions & faith of an uncritical people, &
prepared by their authors, not with any reference
to historical proof, but to call forth sympathy, emotion
or reverence. The authors of the legends attributed
to their saints numerous miracles, the cure of diseases,
the expulsion of daemons, ~~the~~ temptations & sufferings,
teachings & commands, similar to those things in the
life of Jesus Christ. Legends of this kind, so multiplied
and so popular in the middle ages, are not exagger-
ations in matters of fact, but emanations of some
current faith & feeling which they served to satisfy;
any of them grew out of a strong feeling in the writer
& were adapted to such a feeling in the reader.

M. 2. 174, in his *Course of his own moderns*, calls these
legends of saints, a deluge of absurd fables, yet
contains good morality, "la morale est de valeur en grand
empire." He says they were for Christianizing those barbarians
that the Romans & the Moors (Arabian & Celtic) were for the
orientals. Grote remarks that these legends of saints
were fully & simply believed in the middle ages.

These legends are like the Grecian myths; like
the simple theology of the Homeric age. - "The fables were
put forth every day. A faith lively desires continually
new facts to believe" (see my *Legends pieuses*). The legends
began in the 6th century. They mingled the heroic with
the great, the probable with the absurd, like the ancient Greeks.
The Reformation caused these legends to pass out of credit among Protestants.
The Bollandist collection of the lives of the saints, comprising about
three fourths, consists of 53 large volumes. It is supposed that the whole
would amount to 25,000 biographies or the lives of 25,000 saints.
The authors of the legends of the saints assert positively that all is true
and well attested.

The romances of chivalry, were generally believed, and were popular.

Grote.

196 Infidels now made.

m. 2. 2146 "Those are surest to make infidels who use the word
2. 286 of to sanction foul wrongs in society."

Abolition - sometimes

Ord. Sermon of Rev. Dr. H. W. H. of Camb.

Dist. School
Sept. 1852

"So, I shall have to do a deed of villainy.
And returns his thanks devoutly when his act is done." Old Hay.

Money & Morals. (by John Lubbock, England, 1852, Unitarian.)

m. 2. 2946 Money is more than ever the god of this world, the idol of the age,
& this at the expense & waste of man's morals. Mr. Lubbock in
Mercantile Morals, Chapman thinks, imperfect as
they are, are as high as they ever have been.

m. 2. 2962 Rural Scenery of England.

This has had attractions from age to age; see it in the
writers of the age of Elizabeth, & of every subsequent age.
- a love of natural beauty.

Lubbock (above)

English Poetry is rich in works that illustrate rural life. Mrs. Kirkland

m. 2. 243. Cities.

Cities have played the chief part in the progress of
civilization. It was so in paganism, & in Christianity.
Towns also show enormous evils, & open up the deepest
abysses of human degradation.

Reforms. [See next page]

m. 2. 297
1. 178 Christ laid the only foundation for all human reforms
2. 15. 18. and all human hopes. The "Hebrew old clothes",
as they have been called, will never grow old. Lubbock.

The world needs, not a change of mechanism, but
a change of heart. (He refers to Arnold's comprehensive
Church.) We must reform men, or reforming institutions will do little good.
Reforms is not an age of reverence. p. 237. (Lubbock) 431

m. 2. 2986 Service Book.

Bunsen of Prussia has made a Service Book of 1032 pages
viz. 400 pages of Psalms & Hymns; & Prayer book for the Church.
360 pages, & prayer book for home & domestic worship 250 pages.
It is adapted to a ministry not claiming any episcopal
privilege beyond the usual clerical ordination. Bunsen
was connected with Arnold of England, with similar ideas.
N. Y. Ch. Inquirer.

m. 2. 2960. Reverence for the Past.

Herodotus denounced his own age as miserable, degraded, impugnant,
and looked back with reverential envy to the extinct heroic
ages who fought at Troy.

m. 2. 400. War.

The trade of a hero is a bad one. The taking of a nation is the
real cause of losses & misfortunes. England would have been ruined had she conquered
Scotland. High Miller.

Dishonesty in buying & selling

297

London 493. "It would not be too much to say that no man goes to market, whether to buy or sell, without trying with him the intention to deceive." Sellers have various devices to deceive, or enhance the price of their goods; & buyers have devices to depreciate what is exposed for sale. London thinks the occupation and pursuits of an agriculturist have not that tendency to sharpen his bargaining faculties which is given by a life of trade or manufacture.

p. 298 Regular habits or order see next page

London 1152. "The general prosperity of the world is more promoted by the steadiness of the vulgar, even when it amounts to obstinacy, than it would be by fickleness and a desire of change." The existence of order, the comforts of society, &c. flow from reluctance to innovation.

p. 1152 Yet this stubbornness of the common people, in adhering to old customs & habits, is a great obstacle to improvement in many cases. As men rise in years, the reluctance to introduce a change in anything gradually grows upon them. This propensity to remain & do the same, is more unconquerable among the illiterate vulgar than among the learned & enlightened. The mulishness of the vulgar which is the child of ignorance, can seldom be removed.

p. 1127 Schools are important to civilize & discipline children, as well as to the book knowledge obtained, & early schooling teaches propriety of behavior, inures them to a requisite degree of restraint, mends idleness & vicious habits, improves upon youthful minds, subordination, industry, patience, and perseverance. Those who are permitted to trifle away their time in early life on common, lanes & bye-places, acquire habits of indolence, pilfering, lying, & give loose to their own unrestrained wills & tempers.

M. 15. 232. The vicious & criminal are irregular in their habits, and prison restraint & order are a quelling punishment. Children should be trained to conform to certain rules, and to do certain things at fixed times.

p. 298 Reforms

Reforms are sometimes too sombre & conjugatory. We need hope and encouragement, as a leading element of all attempts at reform, either personal or social. N.Y. Independent 1855. It is true of all reforms, that true principles work long in individuals and limited communities, before they acquire a controlling power over society as a whole. Ibid.

29810. 197. Regular Habits or Order.
June 2. 176.

"A person who has been accustomed to regular and systematic habits of action, such as those of a military life, will naturally carry those habits into whatever he undertakes." London p. 14

u. 2. 1940. He thus accounts for the industry of Roman soldiers, as cultivators, in early times. They always carried agriculture with them in their conquests.

London. 491. Order is "heaven's first law," & the end of all law. An orderly mind reflects, systematizes, weighs well the end in view & the means. Rigor of the law

"Our ancestors were of opinion, that the rigor of the law is the greatest oppression." Columella in London. p. 15

Wicked Men

u. 2. 1146. Columella says "Commonly wicked men are a quicker genius," than others Ibid. p. 20.

u. 2. 2780. Allowance to Slaves by Romans

the other coats, & other articles of dress: of bread 3 lbs. 3/4 lbs 4 lbs and 5 pounds, a day. (avidapois, he says.) Varied according to season & kind of labor. seems to have averaged 4 pounds. no meat. Wine was allowed each day, 1/8 of a pint; or about 74 gallons in a year - as good perhaps as the small beer of England - also olive oil, to use as kitchen dripping, & some other things. Kindness & humanity to slaves were inculcated [not practiced]. Ibid. p. 21.

u. 2. 208. Superstition of Agriculturists &c

The Greeks & Romans knew little of Natural Philosophy; and their progress in practical arts was the result of observation, experience & accident. In none of their agricultural writers, is there any attempt to give the rationale of the practices described. They give absolute directions, or refer to what is done by certain persons.

Wherever the phenomena of nature are not accounted for scientifically, recourse is had to supernatural causes; & there is no limit to this influence over the mind. The Egyptians & Greeks were full of absurd superstitions and ceremonies in relation to agriculture & every thing else. The Romans made few advances in science, & their superstitions intermixed with every action & art, & especially with agriculture - Greek & Roman writers were tinged with superstition - the Romans dispersed agriculture by their conquests.

Cato enjoins the master of the family to be regular in performing his devotions, but forbids the rest of the family to perform any; the master was to be deemed sufficient for the family. Ibid 32.

About 1300 the inhabitants of the South of Italy were just beginning to wear shirts. London. 34.

- M.2.210. Heavy Taxes imposed to keep people industrious
The maxim of Pope Sixtus IV. about 1584, was that "a people not pressed by taxes are apt to grow indolent, & that industry is the only source of riches & plenty". He forced his subjects to work in order to pay the heavy taxes he imposed.
London. 34.
- M.3.55 Chamberlayne, 1692, thought the imposts ought to be heavier on the peasants; that they were the happiest when somewhat pressed.

Servants.

Complaints of unfaithful servants, bad servant girls, &c. were common in Philadelphia & elsewhere in 1790. See Am. Museum July 1791. Suggests that humanity & fellow feeling towards servants would do good.

Servants, or laborers.

- p.423 High Wages - London etc, 1734, thinks high wages are bad
M.2.210 for laborers - they get drunk, dissipate their money, &c.
M.3.47. Loud. 1733. A peck of wheat or the value of a peck of wheat in England, was long accounted an equivalent to the daily pay of a laborer; in Scotland, a peck of oatmeal.
A man, wife and two or three children, living on wheat, require 10 gallons or 14 bushels per week. [This would take 5 pecks, & he would earn in a week only 6 pecks.]
Lond. 1733. Servants in former times lived at the same table with their masters; & that is still the practice in those districts where the farms are small, but not when farms are large, or even moderate.
Lond. 1791. Among farm laborers in England, are reckoned, men, women & children.
Ed. Enc. In France women do most of the reaping & of many other kinds of labor.

M.8.93. Ignorance of Peasantry advocated.

- Lond. 1127. Vancouver says; - "The peasants mind should never be inspired with a desire to amend his circumstances by the questing of his caste." This, says, Marshall, is Hinduism; and it is English. And is there an Englishman, weaker, with nerve enough to write these lines?
Vancouver says the disposition of the Irish, Scotch & German to emigrate to America is owing to their being taught to read & write. He is afraid the English peasants, if taught the same things, will also desire to emigrate. He would therefore oppose the instruction of the peasantry.

Privy, Water Closet, &c.

also called Gong, Lakes, Hoaemas Temple

Misc. 2. 147. 274. 284. 204. 161. 244. 292. Misc. 1. 166. Misc. 10. 162.
Misc. 7. 344.

London's
Gardening 1204 } alluding to a laborer's cottage, he says it should have
"A water Closet, plac'd in a hidden part
of the garden, behind the house, so contriv'd that the
visitor may neither be seen from the windows of the
cottage, nor the public road, with a going & returning,
or an incidental approach, instead of the direct
cul de sac paths which commonly lead to such places."

Water Closet is London's name for this building in all
cases, or nearly. He uses the word "necessary" once or twice.

281. A gongwara lakes: Chaucer.

284. A waterclope is a house & office. i. necess. seems a necessary.
It was where the Jew threw the murdered boy.

285. A house of office contained "vitaille" (vituals). This not a gong.

285. Privies seems a necessary.

"Hartlot's man be liken'd to a commune gong, where at
men purge their ordure." Chaucer. Person's Pale in prose

Misc 10. 162. Remarks: Remarks. - Webster's, &c. Walter.

Ed. Enc. XI. 144 In a poor privies are all built towards the street or road
and open outwards. They have large jars sunk in the earth,
which receive all kinds of order & refuse, & make a dreadful
stench, seem to be a part of the house.

Ed. Enc. VI. 126. In China, a suitable water closet is not to be found in
any dwelling or city; but large earthen jars, with narrow
lips are used for the purpose; and something merely a stick
placed across a hole in a corner is made to answer the purpose.
W. 132. Large earthen jars are sunk round houses to collect urine
& every kind of putrid matter. Human Ordure is one of their
principal manures, or principal ingredient in compost.

Ed. Enc. VI. 502 "Water Closets are placed in different parts of Lion House"
1762. "a convenience unknown to architects of former times."

Bogota in New Granada, S. A. "The poor have none of
the outbuildings or domestic conveniences as thought necessary
elsewhere, but men & women openly resort to the streets in broad
day for purposes which civilized people keep private."

N.Y. Tribune, Rath. from Bogota Nov. 1. 1852

Misc 6. 331. Virginia Law at Lancaster Nov. 1610. forbids persons "to do the
necessaries of nature within a quarter of a mile of the palisades
upon pain of whipping."

11. 1. 166. Beckman (London 1823) says the inhabitants of Paris down
to 1573 had no privies, but threw all offensive matter
out of the windows, which they were permitted to do upon calling
out 3 times Gare l'eau! The Scotch of Edinburgh seem to
have learned the practice of the French, and after a great fall
have notice by crying Gare l'eau! an awful notification!
"It is more to a secret horror in the old town. In his hour
the same practice is now 'in this day' - the cry is agua vai!
upon is perfectly felt the necessity of the privies in Spain are
described in Reviews. Q. 78. or 1823?

p. 303 &c. Cottages.

See below. - White Cottages are common in England, made of clay, and white washed & thatched with straw. Left the latch of the door, & you are in a room with white walls, brick floor; a wide chimney upon a shelf. One window on stool; cups & plates in a row on the sill. In the corner a chair for the grand father & a cradle for the babe. The washhouse is back. Two small rooms up stairs without doors. Pig in a sty behind the house. Little garden in front. Europe Described.

Di Belgiojoso (a woman). 1853, in Asia Minor says Turkish villages appear externally much better than Greek villages, but will not bear interior inspection. The interior of villages & houses is disgusting - mud & filth.

Hating Bulgarians were clean; no smoke, fleas, bugs, or bad smells. Huts in Bulgaria are made of poles stuck in the ground & interwoven with willows, was before a large oblong basket. Roofs thatched with straw, & the basket work plastered with mud. Carpets on floor (or ground?) There are no chimneys at one end. Corn hay & cattle in a wickerwork enclosure around the hut. Watch found the Bulgarians the most simple, kind & affectionate peasantry he ever met with. Turks were brutal, rude, unkind.

Mud Cottages in France. Cobbett in 1823 found villages of these mud cottages with thatched roofs in France, ends to the road, & back ends or joinery them, were pigsties, stables, &c. The French have no cottages - only calvins, huts. Kirkland (Paris to Chalons) villages are all built of stone, no piazzas, no shade trees - dirty within.

13.257. Loghouses and peasant Huts in Europe.

13.268. Cottage superior to those of the peasantry - in Motteux Hall. Cobbett. The flower garden cottage is peculiar to England - not in U.S.

p. 303. Mud Cottages in England. [wire. 2. 2946. 249. See above]

Rev. Mr. Bodwell, who has spent 14 years in England as a pastor says Cottages & Farm Houses are often built of clay unburnt and thatched. Rev. Mr. Drew of the Augusta Gospel Banner (Universalist) was in England 1851. He says cottages & farm houses though often built of stone, are as often of clay or dried mud, & are very neat. The foundation is of stone. The clay is carried to the premises, wet, mixed with cut straw, trodden fine by horses, till the whole is plaster. It is then taken up in clumps, about as large as a large brick, & packed in the wall & smoothed with a trowel - laid up in straight & perpendicular walls about 8 feet high. When nearly dry, the walls are plastered inside & outside with a thin coat of clay, & then whitewashed. Cost, 30 cents square yard. A framed roof, not costly, is then laid on the walls, and thatched. Thatching is of straw, generally wheat or rye, sometimes oat or barley. It is laid in layers, like shingles, about 8 inches thick, & confined at the top by [to] a ridge pole. It looks well, when new, keeps out wind and water, and is as cold as ice to be cool in summer & warm in winter. Cost, thatching 2 cents a square foot. This roof, if the pitch is steep will last 25 or 30 years. When a new roof is needed, it is laid over the old one. The thatch may retain some vermin, but is seldom set on fire by sparks, in that climate. There are whole villages of great white mud cottages.

302 Farm Houses

p. 304, 2

[See Misc. 2. 163, 163.]

Lourens Ag
p. 612 &c

Names of the larger rooms - one kitchen & parlor when only two, and many have no more; the third room is called back kitchen; or it is a family room; where four rooms there is kitchen & parlor for two; back kitchen or family room for the third; and a second parlor or sitting room for the fourth. When only three, they are sometimes kitchen, parlor, & sitting room; the sitting room & family room may be the same. In large houses, drawing room, dining room, & business room are sometimes mentioned. Besides these larger rooms, there are one on the lower floor; -

- 1st. In most an entry or lobby, in some cases, rather large, and often connected with staircase.
- 2d. A pantry, and in some a dairy & pantry united. Lett. entry is not named. [Sulm. 9. 351.]
- 3d. A bedroom in some houses; but generally, the bedrooms are on the 2d floor only; in some cases on both floors.
- 4th. A dairy separate from pantry in some - and sometimes a cheese room - sometimes a milk house or room.
5. Closets are small apartments connected with kitchen, and sometimes with parlor, & bedrooms. "Bed closet" is sometimes in a bedroom.
6. A brew house a brewing room is in many houses.
7. A "vase" is in the kitchen or brew house, usually.
8. A fire place in larger rooms (or grate) in bedroom & brew house. A boiler, &c. in kitchen.
No allusion to cupboard or press - but closets seem to be instead.
No allusion to laundry. [Sulm. 9. 351.]

The Office or Court Office contain tool house, fuel & coal house, cart house, stable, threshing mill & straw house, cattle sheds, sometimes a dairy, pigsties, & places for poultry, calf house, wagon shed & granary over, cow house, root house, necessary or water closet, stables (above) for working horses & riding horses, cow tying, fodder house, corn bay, straw bay, Threshing floor, &c. &c. which includes hay, &c. but no stables, no places for animals. Servants bedrooms are often in the court buildings, & not in the main house. There are other appendages to a farm house; as store-room,

only bedrooms & closets, are noticed in 2 story.

Garrets are the rooms under the roof, in one or two story buildings.

Windows - only 2 in a room - in some only one.

Doors commonly decline 4 ways; but have a ridge pole, if not square. Brew house sometimes contains also bake house & wash house.

These things belong to buildings built since 1800 & generally since 1810; or to improved buildings.

Cottages, &c.

p. 304-305.
301. 268.

M. 14. 109.

London's
Gardening 607

The Head Gardener should have a house with parlor & kitchen in front; back kitchen in the rear with a pump, furnace & boiler, a range with oven, Dressers, tables, shelves &c in the principal or front kitchen; grates, closets, clothes-presses in the parlor & other rooms; on the second floor at least two bedrooms with closets, and other appendages. Other things not named.

b. 509.

London Gardeners should have a lodge, with an out-lobby & pump; a cooking & living room with kitchen range, oven & boiler, and closets, cupboard tables, &c to expedite & simplify cooking. Over these rooms (he calls the lobby an apartment) a bedroom with iron bedsteads & no curtains, a bed to each person. To each bed a clothespress, to keep the linen of each bed. A cellar for fuel & roots. Here were men out no female or family. — It seems that the head gardener frequently had no better accommodations than the ser. London proposes to give laboring men better accommodations than they then had.

London 129.
b. 420.

Cottages had a kitchen & living room; both in one; (or sep-
a late sometimes put up 21). Kitchen & living room with the same in ornamental cottage
London proposes a porch or shed to screen the entrance ^(casey) of the cottage & to hold laboring tools; also another shed to serve for a pantry & place for fuel; a privy for cleanliness & decency's sake, &c. Ed judge that these things even usually missing, as he (or rather one whom he quotes) proposes them to obviate the usual inconveniences of cottages. He also proposes a lodging room for parents another for male children, & another for female children; it seems they were commonly all crowded together in one sleeping room, in sickness & health. Cottages evidently (what is, old ones) had but two rooms, one for living, cooking, &c. & one for sleeping (as Braham says on next page. — Wood is the writer here). Wood proposes cottages with one room, with two rooms, &c.

b. 424.

Ornamental cottages, proposed, have lobby & stair; kitchen, parlor or store room (only one room) or small parlor & store room. One a little better has a back kitchen also. — Nearby an unimproved cowhouse, pigsty, pump & well, &c. Bedrooms above. One has a parlor besides kitchen & living room (both in one, or the same). One has cellar & pantry under parlor; one has dairy, cellar & fuel room below kitchen, &c.

Blackwood 1829.

Chr North says the English have better cottages than the Scotch. The English drunkard likes a well-sanded floor, a clean hearth, &c. In Scotland the houses of the dissolute are dens of dirt, disorder, distraction,

Cottages & Cottage life.

12 303 Beaton says cottages for laborers formerly were about 12 feet square, all in one room, with a sleeping room over; sometimes there was a sleeping room on the same floor. ^{the floor of the} here the laborer, his wife & children, all lived in one room, and all slept in another. Beaton says, instances of this kind occur in every country village.

These cottages, much better, had a kitchen, a small room which recalls a small parlor & store room, a dairy under the staircase, and two bed rooms over the others. Separate from the cottage, there is a place for fuel, a water closet, a place for calf & pigs, a garden. Rooms have but one window

A rough men's cottage contains a kitchen oven, a small parlor or store room, a dairy or pantry, and two bedrooms over. Detached are the pigsty, cowhouse, fuel place, water closet, garden, &c. Cottages were often double; that is, two tenements, just alike under one roof!

is evident that some cottages, perhaps, is most, had no renting, no place for fuel, no privy, not always an upper floor; and only one lodging room for the whole family. — In better cottages there was at the entrance a small room at the entrance called a Lobby, with stairs &c. Farm Houses.

London, Ag. A farmer's House or Farm Cottage where the farmer
p. 417 has no servant, is with the smallest size has a kitchen, & parlor
separate; an entrance or lobby; dairy & pantry together;
a small room for a store room, or bedroom; tool room;
stairway & cellar under; a water closet & outhouse
on back side; in 2 story, 3 bedrooms; a garret above.

Fig. 418 Farm Houses are generally larger & have 2, 3 or more large rooms, besides lobby, closet, store room, tool or lumber room; pantry, dairy, staircase, place for fuel, sometimes a bedroom, cellar, bedrooms in second story, garret in the roof.

There are houses of middling farmers - some have a branch house, wash house or outhouse, &c. Some are large buildings.

"In farm houses & cottages, whatever is most comfortable and durable, will please the best on the long run," as to form, &c.

Cottages in Wales - described Misc. 7. 325. 1 Lou. n. 71130

15. *alcapito* is an abundance of a fern house & collage, used by London

Spices & Office Houses are those without the main building.
Horn, cow & ox sheds, & hogsties are called "farm offices" in Indian.

Chap. 2. 249 Cottages & Cottage life in England &c
Nov. 1. 368. Dec. 2. 153.

London Dec. 6/44 A Cottage has 1. a kitchen with an oven; 2^d two rooms
a small room for pantry & dairy; 3. a lobby which is an
entrance or passage way near the front door, or entrance door,
one window to each room viz. kitchen, 2 bedrooms & pantry.
There is one door - Cottage only one story or one floor.

Without it a yard, pigsty & necessary, or garden.
Another Cottage has a lobby, living room, 2 closets
with beds, a pantry & dairy, a fuel & lumber place, porch;
pig & garden.

Another then has but one room: that is, the kitchen
and living room are the same. No, water - But these
were cottages for a tradesman, mechanic or labourer,
and much superior to those of the laborer.

Another in Scotland, of a laborer has 1 kitchen and
living room (both in one); 2, dairy & pantry (both in one);
3. a place for coal & wood; 4 necessary under same roof.
Counhouse & pigsty in a lean-to. There are bedrooms
under the roof (bed garrets he calls them) and stairs
to go up.

Others for Tradesman &c have 2 large rooms
instead of one, called kitchen & Parlor; small rooms
in rear, viz. closets, dairy & pantry, tool house, place for putting
back entrance, stairway. Two bedrooms above, in garret
so called. A place under the roof is called garret, whether
the building is of one or two stories.)

11. 14. 108 Cottages best in some countries; better or good in some; but
"in most countries, neglected & uncomfortable." Some of stone
or brick; some of timber, & plaster; some are "miserable hovels".
Some have mud walls, of many have thatched roofs or most; some
are "miserable huts" - "cottages of shed & mud thatched" - "Cottages
of mud & thatch." Cottages in N. E. of Yorkshire, small & low,
seldom more than one room; damp & unwholesome; wainscoted
walls, some insects, &c. Cottages in E. Riding, generally
with two rooms below & 2 bedrooms over them - more comfortable than
in many places. "Cottages are improving with the age."
Cottages in Hampshire often of mud walls, but better than in some
countries. In Devonshire, farm houses, cottages, barns, fences
all built with mud. In Cornwall all bad or wretched.
In Scotland cottages were very wretched, but are growing
better & some are good. Ireland much worse.

12. 10. 104 A well-to-do person a cottage for the laborer, - would have none poorer;
A porch or way to the door of rain from door steps; a lobby or
passage or outer room inside the door, for lumber, fuel, tools,
& to wash & do coarse work. A cooking & living room, with fireplace
& oven; stairs from lobby to sleeping room over the living room;
A children's sleeping room over lobby or outer room; a pantry
taken off the lobby; a closet for utensils & articles used in living room.
A hen roost, up of garret over lobby entered by a poultry ladder;
Well & pump in garden; Water closet in hidden part of garden
behind the house, not visible from cottage windows nor from the public road;
rick for hay, &c.

20 rods of lane
in all - 1/2 acre
fruit, & nursery
- mostly in
kitchen veg. garden

Poverty. [p. 425.]

more in good circumstances, see much poverty in the world, & attribute it to God - not to man.

Canon Jerram, vicar of Cobham, & Justice of the Peace for Surrey county, wrote a book about Poor & Poor laws, 1818, reviewed in Ann. & North. Magazine, Vol. III. p. 257.

Jerram says poverty always has and always will exist; "Tens of thousands in the best governed & most charitable kingdoms, are groaning under the oppressive hand of poverty."

"The very state & condition of human nature, as well as the direct appointment of God himself, as a memorial of his displeasure against sin, impose the evils of poverty on a great part of mankind, and subject them by an irreversible law to a state of considerable suffering."

He thinks this ~~may be~~ may be consistent with infinite benevolence and justice; suggests that the prospects opened by the Christian religion, of a better world, afford a powerful, if not an effectual remedy for the evils of poverty.

The evils of poverty, however, are not trivial & demand attention so far as it can be had, "though small viewed in relation to a future state of existence, and salutary to correct what is wrong in our nature & fit us for the enjoyment of a better world."

[Such is the reasoning of men in high places, filled with this world's goods,

misfortune is sometimes a cause of pauperism; misconduct is often so. The poor cannot be bettered, irrespective of their habits & character. There must be moral culture with other things. Public houses are hot beds of vice for the poor,

M. 6. 336 Theodore Parker's Sermon on Poverty.

Poverty & Splendor.

b. 389 In the dark ages, when the peasantry lived in hovels of
 E. Enc. F. 211 twigs or turfs or mud, in Scotland, there were splendid
 cathedrals and a few so. Kings, nobles, bishops had castles,

E. Enc. F. 211 English paupers in some parishes in England are "farmed
 Th. 31 out maintained by contract." - so in New England, and
 sometimes the worst bidder takes them at auction.

M. 2. 294c.

Orthodoxy.

307

What is it? "It is a sacred thing to which every denomination of Christians lays an arrogant & exclusive claim, but to which no man, no assembly of men, since the apostolic age, can prove a title". It is frequently nothing better than self-sufficiency of opinion, and ~~shar~~saical pride, by which each man esteems himself better than his neighbors."

Anecdotes of Watson, Bp. of Lundaff. 1814. Ann. M. 109. III. 189

[He was very liberal & says many good things. See A. M. M. III. 186-200.

M. 2. 294c

New England, not conservative

"Talk of the conservatism and stiffness of New England! There is no spot on earth where so many new things get a going - inventions, discoveries, the peace cause, abolition, temperance, Maine liquor law, universalism and a hundred other issues - as in this same so styled Land of the Past. The Yankees no stiff-necked adherent to the old". N.Y. Com. Inquirer, Oct. 2. 1852.

M. 2. 308.

London workmen on Sunday

The London Times, Oct 1852, says the artisans, the laborers, the porters, the coalwhippers, the lightermen, the myriads of toiling humanity, with pale faces, horny hands, fustian jackets, coarse linen, & those who do the rough work of the vast metropolis, do not go to church or to meeting, in the morning or evening ^{by Sunday} ^{except} here and there one; he says only one in 1000 [exaggeration] attend public worship. The 999, the Times says, are sitting, sleeping, talking politics, reading Sunday papers, fighting, seeing their dogs fight, rat catching, walking in the fields, quarreling with their wives, or simply doing nothing at all, on a minor sort of intoxication. "This is the present state of things". The people are not trained to go to church yet there is a church & clergyman within a quarter of a mile of every working man in London.

M. 2. 262 English Farmers & Operations

A letter writes, Feb. 1753, says, the Farmers & Farm laborers of England are behind the operations. Farmers have not the books, and lectures, the industrial training & religious privileges of the tradesmen & manufacturers. They are the clod poles, the world has made game of in past ages. They are not moved by any new social impulse. They are moved to go to Australia however to dig gold.

St. Patrick. Rules, &c. about him.

[St. Patrick. 2.429. - Miscel. 2.128.294c]

Every day, he sung the entire psalter, with many songs & hymns, and the Apocalypse, and 200 prayers; 300 times he knelt in adoration; at every canonical hour of the day, he signed himself with the sign of the cross 100 times. He taught:

In the night he praised God in the early part with 200 genuflections and 100 psalms, & then studied; in the latter part he plunged into cold water and offered 150 prayers; then stretched himself on a bare stone with a stone for his pillow, & had a most sleep. When waked, his loins with the roughest hair cloth.

[Small. This there is very little of the religion of Christ - He illustrated the doctrine of the Trinity by showing the Irish the Trefoil, or three leaved grass; which is the Oak in rock.

[St. Patrick is said to have lived in 5th century.

2.245 Popular Lectures. [Misc. 2.294b.]

Speaking.

[W. Holmes] says these lectures grew out of the state of bitterness & alienation of political parties, (he refers to 30 years ago). Men united a common altar around which they could bow in peace. [I doubt whether political strife had any thing to do with the origin of popular lectures.] The lecture, W. H. says, is the natural product of American civilization. The boy learns to speak in public and address others.

N.Y. Tribune.

11.10.38. Simon Baldwin, in oration against Slavery at Hartford, Election Day Aug 10. 1792.

11.10.38. } says Maxwell delivered lectures on Agriculture in Edinburgh (year not given, but about 1792).

The system of popular lectures is a kind of return to the old system of oral instruction. The masses of working men prefer to have the substance of a book recited to them, rather than read it themselves. This has always been acted upon in some measure in politics & religion.

Prof. Johnson Feb. 1853

11.11.193. Stars.

[Cont. Misc. 12.292]

Prof. Olmstead says it is seldom that more than 1000 stars can be seen by the naked eye, even by one standing at equator. Herschell & others made the number of fixed stars 5000.

The stars are the same to every body every where, or wherever they are seen; they are unchangeable, in a changing world; I claim Eve, Noah, the people of Babylon looked upon the same stars that we do. - All my stars, single to the naked eye, are double, when seen through a telescope that is large. The Polar Star, like some others, is composed of one large star attended by a small one. He intimates that the Polar star is double to the naked eye.

lectures at N.Y. Dec. 1852.

m. 2. 280.
2. 263.

Errors - come from the upper Classes.

Brown committed a flagrant error when he said that the people were "the most deceptible part of mankind, and ready to receive error with open arms." "Within their limited sphere, they make fewer errors than the privileged classes."

The errors of common people are the leavings of their instructors; when humbler classes fall a prey, it is by the misleading of those above them. If the people act foolishly as to diseases & medicines, it is owing to their deference to Court Quacks & physicians of former times.

The vulgar errors of the great are much the most important.

m. 2. 309. Superstitions come from upper classes. [N. M. Mag. VII. 242]
Ed. Enc. II. 545. Lord Bacon believed in a large part of Astrology & showed much weakness.

Higher & Lower Classes

m. 7. 309. The majority of the higher think very little; at all events, they reason but little.
m. 2. 280. It is much the same with the lower. There are plumed captives in the house of Lords, but the majority of the very highest class is the servant of prejudice & the judge; and the lower, of passion & ignorance. [m. p. 173.]
p. 264. The high despise the low, however virtuous & good, the latter may be.

Kings & princes.

m. 2. 289. Nothing is so deplorable as the want of a want. "To be as happy as a king," would make us all miserable wretches. They are the Spoilt children of fortune, & like too often wayward, nervous, ill at ease. Lord Walpole has not been able to redeem more than dust many royal exchequers. They are too busy or too indolent for literary pursuits. There is no sweet courtship in courts; the king views his wife with indifference or dislike, & is generally cut off from domestic enjoyments. He cannot indulge in friendship, for equality is the basis of friendship.

m. 15. 7. Corruption of the higher classes. P. 311 of this. [vid. 177]

Europeans & Americans.

An Europe man - "Aroslaves to some proud lord, himself a slave,
From cradle to tomb, from cradle to the grave."
In America, man "tastes the proud & vain joy of holding in his own right the fates he ploughs, his home, the winning harvest, the lowing herd, the bleating flock, &c." "The fields, the herds, the flocks, are all his own." Paulding's Backwoodman.

Judges of Charles I

Sp. Walsington said to ruin that all the regicides were to violent men & would suffering that they were all dead men. They did not all die. violent deaths however. I. 2. "I said," would not do in your lordship to make use of that inference, for if I am not much mistaken that was the name of the twelve apostles." Ang. M. Mag. III. 114

Athenaeum II. 370. - Lavater says: - "young women who neglect their dress, indicate a disregard of order, a deficiency of taste, & will be careless in everything. She who desires not to please at eighteen, will be a stout fashioner at twenty five."

Ed. Ency where men are tyrannical to their wives, it is an infallible test of uncivilized society.

Women in Queen Ann's Day.

Steele was the first writer of that day to recognize women as worthy of respect. Congreve exclaims, she is here for inattention to the sex, because of the manners of the age. Swift's opinion of women was gross & lacking in every form of respect. Addison was less vulgar with no more real regard, for he considered them only in a thing. But Steele recognized their worth, admired them for their virtues, and adored their purity & beauty, and to him woman will ever be grateful. He considered his wife as not inferior to angels. He always saluted woman with his heart and hat. He was kind & affectionate to children.

Yet Steele led an irregular life. His "Christian Hero" was written while he was in liquor, in debt & in repentance. He never finished his moral reflections over the bottle. He was distressed for money, & his poor surrounded by creditors. He first wrote the "Christian Hero"; in 1702 he wrote "The Funeral or Grievous Calamity"; in 1703, the "Tender Husband or the Accomplished Fool"; in 1704, the "Lovers or the Ladies Friendship" & in 1709 began the "Tatler".

Thackeray's 3 Lecture in N.Y. Nov. 26. 1852

It appears by Rees' Encyclopedia, that women were not permitted to sing in Cathedral churches; female singers offended bigotry. (Does he mean both Protestant & Catholic?)

Milton on Women.

Milton regarded woman as inferior to man: and she is supposed to have no will but his. She is supposed to be made with special reference to the convenience & comfort of man. He calls man the "worthier half," for whom marriage was instituted. Milton's estimate of woman is the ordinary estimate.

Mrs. E. Baker Smith, 1853.

"Where women are graceful, elegant, refined, the other sex are never found to be coarse, ungainly, vulgar."

Quotation in Putnam's Monthly.

"Man is often unjust to man, always so to woman". Byron

p. 78, 327, 330.

M. 2. 299

m. 15. 298

Atheneum. 2. 414.

School Masters; -

In England in time of Shakespeare, &c. From Drake.

They often joined the occupation of conjurer to that of Pedant. (Grimy & Ignorance were their chief characteristics). Peacham, 1634, speaking of bad masters, says they were a general plague & contaminant; "for one disreputable teacher, you shall find twenty ignorant or careless." "where they make one scholar, they mar ten".

They were guilty of frequent immorality & buffoonery. Ludovicus Vives (in his "Instruction to a Christian woman" says some schoolmasters taught Ovid's books of love to their scholars, & some made exposition, and expounded the vices. Peacham censures their common levity and misconduct. They were held in low repute in Italy, & were often ridiculed on the stage in Italy & England.

"A little learning is a dangerous thing". Pope.

It was said when pedantry & arrogance grew out of general ignorance: no man is now endangered by knowledge.

"Common learning like cents & little pieces of silver, is daily and hourly needed in the general commerce of life; whereas deep erudition is like large bank bills or ingots of gold, very needful in their place, but needful only to a comparative few".

The pleasure of learning is not confined to time or place, nor is that of religion. Forra Sampson's Brief Remarks in Ann. Month. Mag. III. 248.

O. children taught to lie - is in same work, p. 246, and to S. 1; remarks on the education of children.

p. 37, 160

M. 2. 164

" 2. 294

Lawyers. [Ann. Month. Mag. III. 109 - written by a lawyer doubtless. 1818.]

"Two fifths of the persons admitted to practice as attorneys, sit upon the mountain bank contrivances which are tolerated to the injury of high minded men". The thousand common sayings detracting from the honor of the profession, owe their currency to the confounding of the tricky, trading attorney, with the legitimate lawyer.

He mentions & condemns "the cant & mystery of the profession", "the delay, inconvenience & absurdity attending the practice of law", "the professional jargon", "an artificial system which promotes chicanery & litigation".

p. 309

Corruption in England of higher classes.

In the time of Swift almost every eminent man in England was addicted to popular vices. A loose morality prevailed.

Persons & situations ought not to be held up to ridicule for local circumstances, in which they are not to blame. The stigma of old maid as a term of reproach is undeserved, often applied to those possessing the most amiable qualities, lovers of virtue & benefactors of human nature — the maiden aunt & the mother-in-law are ridiculed & prejudices are excited against them without cause.
 Athenaeum, 1. 809.

M. 2. 289. *King*

It is a very easy thing
 Indeed to make a man a King!
 But since the reign of Kings began,
 How hard to make a King a man!
 { by Dr. John Wolcott;
 Oliver Peter Pinson
 Esq.
 Athenaeum E. 848

P. 249.
 M. 2. 208c. *Superstition. Prodigies.*

Livy relates with precision the prodigies of each year and Tacitus is accused of superstition on much the same ground. The nobles who held the sacred offices had an interest in binding the people to their peculiar rites. They made religion their policy; and every thing uncommon was worked up into a miracle to delude the people.

With all our wisdom & credulity, we have similar things related among ourselves: though we have not Stone & Holinshead to record prodigies, wonders of this sort would now swell our histories, if they could be conveniently applied to political purposes. The old superstition, now called credulity, will ever predominate in uncultivated minds, & will be supplied with food when any purpose can be answered by it.

Superstitions of learned men in New England & Old England
 in Francis's Waterdown, p. 26

M. 2. 294c. *Old & New*

Men rest satisfied with what they have, when they know of nothing better.
 London's Guiding

M. 2. 206c. *Poverty or Want of Economy.*

Others should instruct cottagers' wives in improved modes of cooking, washing, making & mending. It is astonishing how ignorant and how extravagant the humblest class are in their respects. It is rare to find any principle of action or much regard to economy in these matters. All seems to be work at random. In a state of labor & servitude, man becomes dull & stupid,
 Ibid, 1226.

11.2.756
2.794. Dinners.

In 1775, the most reputable citizens of London dined between 2 and 3: this continued for some years, or one of those hours. Next came 4 o'clock as the dinner hour, & in 1788 or 89, the hour was 5 o'clock. We are now, 1811, at 6 o'clock & even at 7 o'clock. Athenaeum 1.783.

p.389. Extravagance & prodigality have got into company with what is fashionable & genteel; and the word extravagance is now sunk in the word fashion. m.2.264 m.12.10

M.7.393. Robinson Crusoe -

9.397 This is the favorite of the learned & the unlearned.

12.425. Alexander Selkirk was taken from Juan Hernandez in Woodes Rogers & Edward Cooke, who published their voyages in 1712, & gave the curious & minute particulars which Selkirk had communicated to them. His narrative is in the Biographia Britannica. Here is the embryo of Robinson Crusoe by De Foe. In 1713 Steele became acquainted with Selkirk, & published some things respecting him. Selkirk bewailed his return to civilization & desired the tranquillity of his island. De Foe published his Robinson Crusoe in 1719. He did not obtain his information clandestinely or dishonestly. Selkirk had no claim on him. He had only supplied De Foe with what was open to all, but De Foe was the first to convert his narrative into the wonderful story we possess. Athenaeum 2.144.

M.2.746. The Mob in favor of Church & King -

at Birmingham July 14, 1791. They plundered and destroyed property of Dissenters to the amount of £6000. (almost 300,000 dollars). Athenaeum 2.71. gives details.

M.2.248 Writers are copiers.

Those (or many of them) are perpetually copying the researches of others without confirming or correcting them. Ath. 2.146.

M.2.2986 Shame.

"Where there is shame, there may yet be virtue." Dr Johnson

M.2.2980 Slavery.

"Slavery & slavery in any age has outdone in atrocity that of the negro in a Christian Government." Southey, Dec. 1772.

Juvenile Books.

A writer in Athenaeum 1. 318. objects to "Mother Goose" and "Old Dame Hubbard", & intimates that the young minds of England are "fed on the slops, sugar plums, lolly-pops, green trash of hobgoblin tales, histories of dogs, cats, and all the nonsense of the nursery & parlots, which stuff the fancy with idle phantoms and false notions."

"When the intellect & memory are clogged with error and superstition, the teacher must sweep them out of the mind before he can make any effectual progress in rational instruction."

Ath. 1. 319.

Dr Johnson alludes to Tom Thoms, & back the Giant-Killer, as children's books. Tales of giants & hobgoblins are now pretty well discarded but not entirely. 1817. Ath. 1. 629.

2. 239. Cards.

"Music and cards may be considered the two principal amusements of a rational society." "There is nothing that discovers so feeble an understanding as a fondness for cards." "It is strange that such an amusement should ever have prevailed in rational society."

Athenaeum 1. 565. par. Europ. & Mag.

The writer in the European Magazine 1817, in discussing the subject of cards, assumes, that all playing at cards is for a large or a small stake. somebody is to lose money, somebody to gain it, in every game. "Cards in moderation, is a small evil." "I am only another term for the nursery of gaming." "He who sits down to the table to pass an idle hour in innocent recreation, soon pursues it as a trade" and is ruined.

Ibid.

Dr. Doddridge confesses his attachment to card playing. Ibid. 1. 721

"Calvin alludes to it as a sin on the Lord's Day."

" 1. 721

2. 3. 0. Romances in France.

"Commonsense tells us that, in every civilized country, a woman will look for her happiness in the affection of her husband, & in the esteem of the respectable part of her sex, nor can France be accounted an exception." "Many tales, circulated are unfounded."

"Gallantry is the vice of an idle man; it is characteristic of the higher ranks in France, perhaps in a higher degree than in other countries; but the proportion of these idlers is small compared with the whole population. The middle and lower ranks in France as in England, follow habits of industry."

habitual exaggeration is a fault of the French.

Athenaeum 1. 607

Mr. Hawthorne

He resides in Stockbridge 1852 - lives secluded. His intellect that there is a vein of rancor & acrimony in his character. He is bitter against Calvinists, & Puritans. His hypocrisy, one of his beliefs. He is averse to social intercourse & was in youth. In his age, growing & "then seems to breathe an unhealthy, morbid spirit". He lived some time at Great Simsbury. He seldom darkens a church door.

2. 248. Corpulence. [M. 12. 2/6.]

2. 273.

The English have been more distinguished for corpulence than other nations. Dr. Thomas Short published a discourse on Corpulence in 1727. It is called a disease, which is attributed to good living - eating & drinking.
See New. Mag. &c. 181. Ath. 1. 621.

2. 261 Early Impressions.

"The leading features, in the human character, depend in a great measure, on the power of early mental impressions"
Athenaeum. 1. 630.

2. 340. Doctors

All surgeons & apothecaries are called Doctors in the Country, in England. Ath. 1. 645

Diseases by high living.

2. 273.

2. 357.

2. 390.

John Hunter said that most people lived habitually above par; this occasioned diseases, & fatal ones. One says the generality of diseases may be referred to this source. Professor Brown said he preserved his health by not over-eating; & when he got ill, he cured his complaints, by neither eating nor drinking anything.

2. 273.

14. 390.

Glottony, &c in England. [p. 285.]

The English eat & drink nearly twice as much on average, as the Scotch & French, particularly of animal food and spirit. Disorders arising from gluttony and drunkenness are particularly prevalent in England. In gin shops & ale houses, constitute a national evil.
Athenaeum 1. 715.

2. 286. Sports. [Athenaeum 1. 722.]

1 Martin Luther played at backgammon after dinner.

2 Bishop Ridley played at chess.

3 Archdeacon Philpot indulged in hunting, bowling, & such like.

4 Bp. Latimer thought hunting good for high life, and shooting for the inferior class.

5 Chas. Gataker wrote to prove the lawfulness of card playing under due restrictions.

6 Bp. Beveridge amused himself with his violin.

7 Mr Hervey allowed of dancing, to acquire a genteel air, &c

8 Bp. Hurostorn admired the comedies of Christopherus.

9. 10. 11 Persons are mentioned who fished, hunted, played on the

12. 13. Harpsichord, danced, played whist & quadrille.

There from Rev. Augustus Toplady, a Calvinist, dated Jan. 19. 1773. in

Athenaeum 1. 722. He says "the word of God no where says a word concerning the lawfulness or unlawfulness of amusement by lots."

He says another man's conscience is no rule to him. He played cards,

p. 214 but neither wins nor loses 40p per annum!

316 Divining Rod. [Misc. 2. 258. money Digging, M. 2. 256 and Divination.]

Magazine } The writer of this article in the *Magazine*, thinks
#24 } Streams & water veins of minerals may be dis-
covered by means of the Divining Rod, or hazel wand.
See his remarks. A forked Branch was commonly used.
Nesbitt's Hazel, Peach, Plum & Cherry are more susceptible
of its attraction than other trees. Nesbitt says this art had its
birth in Germany, & was cultivated in France.

Athenaeum III. 157 } Price in his history of Cornwall, says the Divining
Rod was of hazel, held horizontally in the hand, & was
said to show where the ore when held in some hands.

Misc. 1. 337. Notice of Divining rods of hazel, willow & elm; and
various kinds of Divination

Misc. 5. 144. Notice from Bailey's Dictionary - hazel rod, shape of Y

" 1. 343. Notice of Money Diggers & hazel wand.

Ed. Enc. III. 615. Notice various sorts of Divination - & of the
Divining rod of Scripture, of the north of England. Hazel used in E.

N. Hist. 1. 110. Bigelow supports the witch hazel wand as a Divining rod
This is not certain. The name witch hazel, came from the Scotch
Witch hazel, called also witch hazel.

Hibernia p. 1833. Divining Rods & Idle search for Gold & Silver in this
p. 684. He refers to a witch hazel rod. Capt. Kidd's money.

Misc. 13. 330. Money Diggers in Pennsylvania. A digger used a hazel rod
to discover treasure. The rod had a peculiar angle & was held in
both hands, would turn toward metals, were still used to discover water

M. 2. 284. Ice to cool water, &c. *Cont.* M. 16. 50 *Athenaeum*, III. 391
21. 10. 107.

Was used to cool liquors at the tables of the great in Italy
in 16th century; in France 17th century so early as in 17th
century; in 1676 250 shops in Paris sold liquors cooled with ice
Snow of Lebanon was preserved & is still used in summer in Palestine.

London } Snow was preserved for cooling liquors in early ages.
Gardening p. 25. } Ice was preserved at an early period. Snow is now used
in Italy, Spain, Portugal. Ice is used in Persia.

p. 55. Ice houses are common in Italy - Ice used to preserve
fish, meat & vegetables, fresh, & other domestic purposes.
In England, every country residence has its ice house.
11. 13. 532. Came into use in Philadelphia since revolution.
Corn. M. 14. 6.

2. 2146. *Wigs* 11. 13. 532. Came into use in Philadelphia since revolution.
Corn. M. 14. 6.

11. 4. 36. Wigs worn by some Romans - some females wore false hair.
The French invented the modern wig about 1600, & other
nations copied them. When this the hair dressers sprang up
and peruke makers, &c. included the same persons in those times.
The wigs of our grand fathers, especially those of physicians & divinity,
would stand alone on the table, they were so fortified with powder
& pomatum. The powder made them white or lightish.

The queue, the bob & scratcher succeeded the wig.
but the *crinoline* is now 1817, the only wig seems. Some cover
their baldness with a turban on the top of the head. The women
disliked the nasty wig, & they called it. *Athenaeum* 1. 748.

M. 2. 281.
" 1. 366.

Horse Shoe on thresholds, as a preservative against Witchcraft.

she steps—
"With cautious feet, the threshold o'er,
Left stumbling on the horse-shoe dim,
Dire spells ensue in every limb."

She went on to sow hemp. it seems there was some hazard
in touching the horseshoe. This in Athenaeum Feb. 196, and
perhaps from Gay.

Misc. 1. 349. Various notices of the horse shoe.

5. 1. 3. Notice from Bailey's Dictionary.

Con. 9. 391 - Notice from Domestic Life in England.

Misc. 3. 256 - Notice from Webster Johnson.

New M. Mag. 7. 444. Campbell mentions "the witch expelling efficacy
of a horse shoe nailed to the door-sill of a house".

Misc. 19. 208. Whittier places the horse shoe over the doors.

M. 2. 244c. Old Prisons in England

In New E. & C. M. 12. 174.

J. Neild, Esq. the visitor of prisons, was born 1744 at Knutsford in Cheshire, when he began to visit prisons he found men & women, dissolute men & prostitutes, all together drinking & carousing; there was a tap room, in some prisons they were chained; they swore terribly, & those in irons got drunk. He found in Liverpool 1766, Drunkenness in the prison, promiscuous intercourse of the sexes, and the dungeons dreadfully offensive

M. 2. 252
" 15. 39

Ducking Stool. He saw one in the Bridewell at Liverpool, complete, 1766. There were two at Knutsford both in ponds, where brawling women had been ducked, but then only the standard remained. A long pole had been fastened to the standard, & at the further end a chair, on which the woman was placed & soured 3 times under water. At Liverpool, the standard was fixed in the court & a bath made on purpose for ducking. This was in the prison & women only had been attached. A machine of this kind was in Green Park formerly, and was removed by men living in 1806. Women were flogged weekly at the Liverpool whipping post (in Bridewell)

Cheshire Prison had offensive dungeons, small & dark. Drinking & intercourse of sexes.

Society formed 1773 for the relief & discharge of those imprisoned for small debts. Howards Reports produced some reform in Prisons. Tap rooms abolished. Women in many prisons not loaded with irons.

Neild had much to do with debtors imprisoned. In 1801, there were 39 prisons in England & Wales, which did not turn out the debtors any allowance whatever. They contained 427 persons. Some reforms & improvements were made. Neild published the "State of Prisons" 1812. [Cont in Misc. 12. 391. Athenaeum. 1. 645.

11.7309 Gradual yielding to Degradation & Misery.

London 1153. Sensible men, by unfavorable circumstances, maybe gradually brought to endure privations which to their equals in other countries, would seem intolerable; and in the course of time, they lose not only the power but the will to surmount them. Poverty of the Hebrides.

b. 378. Conservatism of Common People

London 1152. As men grow older they dislike changes, & having been long used to a certain course, in employments, dress, food, &c. they

11.2.247. resist the relinquishment of these habits, & move on mechanically like a wheel; and if left to themselves never change their course. The propensity to remain the same is stronger among the ignorant than among the enlightened. The aptitude of the vulgar is that their fathers did so before them. Yet the steadiness of the vulgar often promotes prosperity, and the reluctance against innovation tends to order, with the comforts & society and to many blessings of life, though in general is not proven to be so. "Good Christians who sit still in easy chairs, and despise the general world for standing up" ^{from} *Scotch Highlands*.

"1146. All men can imitate example but all men cannot reason so far as to form a principle of action to themselves."

11.2.285 Stagnant. Stagnant conservatives are united because they are stagnant. Where there is life & knowledge, there are sects & divisions. ^{Referring to this fact}

11.2.285 Decency & Indecency

"immodest and admit of no defence, For want of decency is want of sense."

His couplet is usually quoted as Pope's, but is not in his works. It occurs in a minor poet - "I believe Roscommon".

At the room. III. 236.

11.2.260 In a Mystery or Play acted in 1328, and repeated late as 1600, Adam & Eve appear in a state of complete nudity. Eve converses with the serpent, eats the forbidden fruit & gives to Adam; after which they procure coverings of fig-leaves. &c. This was witnessed by numerous spectators of both sexes!

11.2.285. The true test of indecency is the sanctions excited or intended to be. Perhaps there was less voluptuous imagination in that play than in modern ball rooms.

11.2.321 Since some kind of delicacy are not possessed, but "no indecent writing or figuring on public buildings & walls evinces the coarse depravity of the lower classes; no filthy or ribaldrous oaths are heard". Paris, & *At the room. III. 236.*

11.2.285. Jack Robinson.

"They'd even the sea as soon as you could see Jack Robinson" ^{A New Year's Eve. 1772. 566 p.}
"a swinging red-hot coal" ^{in this lecture, & Boston}
"all night long" ^{and also}

Intoxication

London 1133. "Man in all ages & countries, has considered
 Con. g. 160. intoxication the summum bonum of enjoyment;
 an enjoyment, whether from wine, cider, spirits or
 opium, more immediate & intense than any other."
 Mus. g. 145 } The Welsh formerly used Metheglin for intoxication.
 Con. g. 162 }

Bees

Mus. g. 144. } Were held in great veneration by the ancient Welsh.
 "2 } The priests taught that their wax must be used for light.
 Con. g. 1133. } When the wax was chanted. - Wales in early days was
 full of bees. Almost every hollow oak was an
 Mus. g. 74. } a nursery. There were wild bees & domesticated bees.
 They were the property of the lords of the soil, & proprietors,
 who regulated all matters about bees; fixed the price
 for discovering a swarm (that is, in N.E. a bee tree -
 one penny, and if wild bees, one penny & a dinner, then
 cows work 4/6.) No man might cut a tree on another's property.
 In Wales, & in Ireland, as soon as they could get drunk on
 spirit & beer, or use them as a beverage, metheglin
 declined & bees were neglected.

Ed. Enc. Brit. Says Bees, in societies (swarms) from 10,000 to
 30,000 or more, inhabit the woods, in clefts of trees,
 perhaps in clefts of rocks, and are kept in wooden
 boxes, or cone rings of shaw or osiers called hives.
 London says Shaw hives are the best.

English way of taking honey by destroying the U. S. S. -
 1062 Set on fire a linen rag smeared with melted sulphur,
 placed in a hole in the ground, & place over the hole the
 hive of bees. This is exactly the old method in
 New England. Done in October.
 Bees live in hollow trees in most warm & temperate countries.
 Rare in England formerly. - [Con. m. 15. 124]

M. g. 144. Humming or Humble Bees. (p. 143.)
 These are common in Britain & are described in
 Ed. Encyclopedia. Vol. III. p. 410.

Bees in woods &c. - No Bees in Siberia. Mr. Brown
 says Bees are abundant in Caucasian nations,
 in Asia minor, Armenia, & Greece, in most of Africa.
 Mr. Brown says wild Bees are plenty in Africa.

Bees wax in great quantities is consumed for light in Europe,
 especially in Catholic countries. Wild Bees are in the woods
 in almost all countries of Europe, & in parts of Africa & Asia. In
 Poland they prefer the trunks of fir, pine, oak & lime. In Poland
 anciently had great oaks of hydromel; & the Danes had great
 quantities of hydromel. Wild Bees are in Tongkin.
 Some wild bees live in holes underground in Asia.

M. g. 1100 Buckwheat is much cultivated in Germany, Russia, &c.
 and facilitates the rearing of bees (both domestic & wild) seem to use the
 buckwheat flowers.

Bees abundant in Bohemia. Beesants have colonies hives.

Ed. Enc. XI. 395. Cephalonia yields 80,000 lb. honey yearly; 1480 beehives in Corigo, 1811.

Bees are plenty in Afghanistan but domesticated only in Cashmere.
 Bees still lay up honey in the rocks of Palestine. Bees are plenty in Egypt.
 Con. m. 15. 124 Wild Bees in many parts of Africa. In India, most of bees are wild.

Scotland 60 years ago. [A. British Review, Aug. 1852.
 m. 2, 1850
 m. 12, 83] There were not judicially above 1600 or 2000
 county electors in all Scotland, to elect 30 members
 of parliament. The people took little or no interest
 in the matter, and not a single member opposed
 to the government was ever expected to be returned.
 Fifteen members chosen by towns, were chosen by
 clusters of four or five towns; each chose a delegate and
 then the 4 or 5 delegates chose a representative. It was
 all managed by town councils, self-elected, and the
 people had nothing to do with it. It was a complete
 mockery of representation. Politically, Scotland was dead.
 Everything was managed by Henry Dundas, who had the control
 of all places in Scotland was a sort of absolute monarch, under
 the British Government - not a very bad man; the whole system was bad.
 Lord Cockburn's Life of Jeffrey.

Whiggism grew up under Jeffrey. he became a member
 of parliament, & helped along the Reform Bill, which
 shattered to pieces the old system in Scotland - Scott
 took the Tory side; so did Chalmers.

"Shams and the essence of English Whiggism". A. G. Prebner, on
 Lord Palmerston's life.

p. 385. Whig & Tory. [A. B. Review, Aug. 1852.
 m. 2, 42]

The vitality has died out of the whigs; the ground has
 been cut away from under the Tories. The old banners
 of both are torn; the old watchwords of both are meaningless
 and obsolete; the doctrines of both are inextricably blended;
 a new opponent has arisen to combat both alike. Old
 men who live on the past mourn over the change; the younger
 rejoice at the prospect. - The old Tory party is extinct
 as the old Jacobite party. It was at its height during the
 Jacobite wars; it began to languish at the peace & it
 finally succumbed at the date of the Reform Bill. The fathers
 have died out, & no more do homage to the spirit of the times;
 and are in many things more liberal than the old whigs.
 The old whigs are, of course, out of date, what made them
 a party is all gone - many of their points of policy have been
 adopted by the nation & no longer distinguish them. Some
 Radicals differ little from liberal whigs.

A liberal party generally becomes timid in office;
 a Tory party becomes liberal in office.

Public Morality.

Nothing is a surer indication of decline; nothing a more
 certain presage of approaching ruin than the prevalence
 of a low tone of public morality.

Whig & Tory. The Tories were the most honest of the two parties.
 Home Tooke said the Tories were the most honest of the two parties.
 He said Whigs, & said they were hypocrites, "constantly pledging
 themselves when out of office to what they never meant to
 perform when in power?" Am. 2 Review V. n. 404

Two parties. [A. B. Review, Aug. 1852]

The Stationary, or Conservative party, and the Progressive or Reform party, will always exist in England; these parties are eternal. They look at questions from opposite points of view; they attract different orders of mind; they are each representatives of a truth. — Both are essential constituents of good government.

Three Parties.

Old Tories, & Radicals or the Manchester School, are two parties at the extremities. Between the two extremes is the Middle or Eclectic party, composed of men who have been Tories, Whigs and Radicals; they are deserters from all parties & sections; and some who never belonged to any party. Some partially adhere to an old party.

Aug. 7. 411. Mrs. Grant's notions about Tories & Whigs in America, she was an ardent Tory.

p. 245
p. 318.
p. 268
N. Y. Tribune, Sept. 24. 1852 quotes from M. Perreymond as follows:

Aug. 10. Houses in France, 1835 — C. 727.051. — Of these:—

- 346,407 have a door but no window.
1. 817. 328 have a door and a window.
1. 328. 937 have a door and two windows.

3,492,666. These are in rural districts, and not in towns. One half of the population of France live in these 3½ millions of houses, which have 2, 1, or no window — their fathers lived in similar houses before them.

(21)
42
72
74
76
78
80
82
4/7 of the people live in "privation, misery and poverty."
1/6 of " " " " "a state of mitigated poverty."
1/6 of " " " " "a state of embarrassment & semi-comfort."

[There seems some error here. Only 1/42 of the population remain.

1,800,000 of the people of France, or one in 20, are said to be officials and dependents on the central government.

Every thing is centralized; under all forms of government, the people are in leading strings, looking up to a higher power for every thing; under the Bourbon, revolutionary leaders, Bonaparte, &c. it was so.

Taxes in France are enormous.

"The men are suffering from material want, they cannot think about political liberty." Tribune

p. 301. Common French houses in France are mean inconvenient hovels of one story, with brick or earth floors, never washed. The diet at breakfast is a bowl of cabbage & all kind of vegetables and a piece of fat pork. Dinner is a more substantial dish. Athenaeum p. 140. 1855.

ms. 2. 234.
Nat. Hist. vol.

Birds &c. in Ireland.

60 more species of birds are found in Great Britain than in Ireland—some of these only passing in migrants in their migrations—several species on the eastern part of England are not found in the western part. The nightingale & some other summer songsters, like the E. & S. counties of England, but are never heard in Wales, & are quite unknown in Ireland. The Columba oenas (a stock dove) is not found west of the midland counties of England. A. B. Keen, Aug 1852.

The polecat, squirrel, (dormouse, mole and field mouse) are unknown in Ireland. Bats & shrew mice are few. [Toads & serpents unknown in Ireland. Aug 1852. E. B. Keen. 481, 2 & 3.]

Crows of several kinds are in Ireland, including the Raven, which is the king of crows. The Carrion crow is rare, & seems not to have been in Ireland formerly—Robert Payne's "Brief Description of Ireland" 1589, says:—"There is not that place in Ireland where a rye venomous thing will live. There is neither more rye nor carrion crow." (3 species of birds. Magpies and carrion crows afterwards found the way to Ireland. The Magpie became general in 1699 when it first appeared. The PROGS were introduced at the same period. St. Patrick's curse, which rests so heavily on the tribe of serpents, does not extend to PROGS and Magpies, both of which thrive in Ireland.

It is the western & insular situation of Ireland & renders the species of birds, quadrupeds, &c. less in Ireland than in England, &c. Our Island westerly Ireland would have still fewer. Bird

ms. 2. 298.
Nat. Hist. 1. p. 10.

Birds attracted by cultivation

Man's industrial operations—cultivating lands, building houses, setting out trees—attract many birds to a place in Ireland, not there before. The general operations of horticulture increase the birds. "Swallows, sparrows, thrushes, blackbirds, redbreasts, wrens, all desire to build their nests upon our houses." Bird

Poets & Birds.

Poets have many errors about birds; fact & fiction are blended. Their views are dreamy rather than experimental. The Goshawk (in the old ballads) never lived in England.

[Birds continued in vol. 15. 228.]

p. 421.
M. 2. 2446. English Liturgy. [The V. B. Renew - Aug. 1852]

Our has intrinsic excellence, but is of mortal origin & bears the impress of human frailty. We must not be idolaters even of what is good. It was for the most part translated from the Latin — not the work of any single generation or century. — The church of England is — church of compromise, made to suit men of conflicting views — protestants & half-protestants and Catholics. The catholic & protestant principles embodied in the formularies are now pushed to extremity. Presbyism finds solid ground in the liturgy, & low church evangelicals find that their church is not free from catholicism. The low church objects to several parts of the liturgy — especially to

- 1st. The Communion clauses in the Agosmian Creed — the clergy subscribe to these, but do not believe them. The words are used in churches without being believed.
- 2d. The Funeral Service which gives us — that the deceased is removed from the miseries of this world & hopes that he rests in God — no matter how wicked his life has been.

3. Visitation of the Sick, when the clergyman absolves the sick man from all his sins.
4. Ordination Service, when the Holy Ghost is supposedly given, & the power of forgiving.
5. Infant Baptism, or, the doctrine of Baptismal regeneration. — the fruitful source of many

M. 2. 232. [Superstitious perversion of gospel truth, the vision embodied in — idolatry & the ritualism. This is the root of sacerdotalism, of Priesthood.

Conq. 366.

man. 3. 390.

In no case can we reasonably suppose that unconscious infants have received spiritual grace through their spiritual qualification, in baptism; "if a spiritual life has been produced on the soul of the infant, it must have been produced wholly, on man's side, by the agency of the priest; his outward act has altered the mind of the baptised person, without any consciousness of his own. This is a superstition that contradicts directly the very idea of Christianity". This supposition implies that an infant who dies before baptism falls under eternal condemnation — that is, the supposition that baptism washes away original sin (not the same as preceding).

How any enlightened Christian can believe that God consigns an unconscious helpless being to eternal happiness or misery, according as an external & mechanical operation has been performed on him by the instrumentality of others, is what we have never been able to conceive. But that everlasting life or death, depends on an outward rite, without any concurrence of the recipient, — is a terrible doctrine not sanctioned by one word in the New Testament. (See H. Hopkins, vol. 7. 301.)

Continued next page

Continued next page, to be veritas in etas "de of the liturgy. man. 3. 118

Baptism of Infants - continued, from B. Keble's

Mass. L. 232
Con. 9. 366

[The Zealots believe in baptismal regeneration, M. 12/15]

Aug. 1855

The application of Baptism to an ^{infant} unconscionable is destitute of any express spiritual warrant. Scripture knows nothing of the baptism of infants. There is a probability not a singleness of it to be found in the New Testament. There are passages which may be reconciled with it, if the practice can be proved to have existed, but not a word asserts its existence. History confirms the inference drawn from the sacred volume. Infant baptism cannot be clearly traced higher than the middle of the 2^d century & then (A.D. 150) it was not universal.

Circumcision did not renew a child's mind at 8 days old; its omission did not make a child liable to eternal perdition. Neither does baptism renew the child, nor its omission make him liable to perdition.

Infant baptism is not the baptism of the Scriptures & the assumption that it is, is the source of the error of low churchmen in discussing the question of baptism. But several men are perceiving that infant baptism is not found in scripture & when this fact is generally recognized, the controversy will be at an end & the sacramental theory will lose its ground, Protestants save the benefit of their own principles.

Yet this writer, who believes that infant baptism is unknown in Scripture, would not "rest to the slightest insinuation against the legitimacy and the importance of infant baptism." Strange doctrine! He thinks it is conformable to the spirit of Christianity, and as such warrants by Scripture and in the highest degree valuable to the Christian church. He then his circumcision furnishes ample authority for the dedication of infants to God, & their incorporation into the church. This reviewer seems to be an orthodox man - whether of the English or Scotch Church, I know not.

[Continued M. 15, 6/4]

Religious intolerance

We think this is an age of great religious earnestness. That deep religious earnestness was never so general among the upper classes. "Expect for religion was increased on every side." Religious motives & religious feelings are daily avowed in Parliament & elsewhere without exciting ridicule or indeed they meet with sympathy. Infidelity itself has ceased to sneer. It has become religious. Religious questions engage the attention of all classes. The deceiver himself on some subjects - has some weak arguments.

American Poetry.

The North British Review, has a review of the Poetry of Longfellow, Mead, Poe, Bryant, &c. published in England. Aug. 1852.

The Reviewer thinks our poets are imitators of those of Britain - imitators even of their errors. He says "American poetry is generally what poetry ought not to be." He finds much fault with Longfellow (truly, I believe) - says the Okenalapsis of Bryant contains nothing new - his pictures of nature were drawn from a volume of English poetry in his hand. Says Mead's "Glorious Scene" is the best American Poem he ever met with. He speaks well of Poe's "The Raven".

America, he thinks, produces many "mediocre poets" - they produce repetitions of English poetry. [He manifests no hostility to America - this criticism appears to me not very unjust.]

Early Ages.

or those previous to written history - Three Periods viz.

1st. The Stone Period when weapons & utensils were made of Stone, some of bone.

2^d The Bronze Period. At first Copper was used, and then the copper was adorned by a mixture principally of tin, which made it better for cutting - this called bronze & older than iron. Romish heroes used bronze chiefly, though it was not unknown; the Peruvians knew not iron but used copper, & copper mixed with tin. They still use stone implements. - Gold was known before silver, & was used for ornament in the bronze age.

3^d. The Iron Period was the third towards civilization. Silver did not appear, for the most part, till this period.

4th. In Britain & Ireland } The Basque or Iberian, is supposed to have been of the stone period - to have buried the dead.

2. In Gael, still in Ireland & Scotch Highlands, & some of the bronze age - succeeded the Basque. They buried the dead.

3. The Cymri, now in Wales & Cornwall - once occupied western part of Scotland & gave a name to Cumberland (Cymru-land) - once held much of England. Came in bronze age.

4. The Teutonic Saxons, Danes, &c. They had iron, & some before them buried the dead.

Knight's Doubtful Plays - Arden of Feversham
~~many, & what appears.~~

The Apparel of a man (in "Arden of Feversham") is
 a satin doublet; pair of velvet hose;
 a worsted stocking; a livery cloak.

The Murderers of Arden of Feversham - were some ^{to be} executed
 at Smithfield; some at Feversham; and "Mistress
 Arden, the murderer of her husband, was to be burnt,
 "near misten Arden unto Canterbury;
 where her sentence is she must be burnt."

The picture represents her with her hands pinioned behind her
 back a chain around her waist, & around a stake (a large one
 as big as her body) with her back to the stake, & several faggots
 around her; one of which is kindled.

This play, ascribed to 1592, is almost attributed to Shakespeare by
 insight. The murder took place in 1551. It occupies
 7 of our printed pages in Holinshed's Chronicle pub-
 lished in 1577. It produced much sensation "in
 an age when deeds of violence were not unfrequent!"

Murderers & assassins could also easily
 be procured for money, in plays & in History,
 and for other considerations. A man was hired
 to kill Arden for 10^l.

The Yorkshire Tragedy. (from Stow's Chronicle.)

Walter Calverly, Esq. of Calverly in Y. killed two of his
 young children, stabbed his wife, intending to kill her,
 & intended to slay his youngest child, an infant at nurse.
 "On his trial at Westwood on the 11th, he was judged to be guilty
 to death according to which judgment he was executed
 at the Castle of York, Aug. 5. 1604. A Ballad and
 Tragedy were founded upon these facts. — He was a
 gambler & a drunkard, & had spent his estate. He
 belonged to the gentleman, cavalier class. So did Arden.
 [Latter] 1. 154. Love for Pressing to death.

Hugh Miller says:—

No dramatist draws taller men than himself. Intellect in
 the character produced, rises but to the level of the intellect of the
 producer. Milton's fiends are but duplicates of Milton's intellect
 with situated moral natures. It is the same with the God of Milton,
 as an intelligence. The higher characters of Scott & Dickens &
 & Shakespeare indicate the intellectual stature of the writers.

Puritan.

M. 7. 366 *Mariona* (in *Pericles*) is cast away, taken at sea by pirates to the keeper of a brothel. She resisted the importunities by which she was assailed, & talked so virtuously that one said "she would make a Puritan of the devil" — "I must either for or she'll make all our swearers priests!"

p. 401
M. 2. 221 } "I hear the music of the Spheres." — *Pericles*, says S.

"I am the fore-horse in the Team" In *Two Noble Kinsmen* B & F

Grossnesses are in *Shakspeare* & in B & F Fletcher, but are different. Those of B & F are the result of impure thoughts; those of S. are the accidental reflection of loose manners. Knight on *Two Noble K.*

"*Pericles* *Laurea* Tale" is used in *Two Noble K.* & in *Shakspeare*
"The fire in the fire" — same

p. 311-312 School punishments, or the Birch ch.*

M. 2. 234 } "I let fall"
9. 47 The birch upon the breeches, the small ones, } *Two Noble Kinsmen*
M. 2. 265 } And humble with a ferula the tall ones.

"The Puritan or the Widow of Watling Street." published 1607. — has been attributed to *Shakspeare* by some Knight says it is feeble & extravagant & is misnamed. It gives no representation of the formal manners of that class — Puritans. The widow's family differ little from the rest of the world.

"The tastes of the Court of Charles II. were pretty much on a level with the peasants & blanket-makers." Knight

p. 374 }
M. 2. 2146 } "even afflictive birch"
"by unlettered idle youth, distilled
at impud current from her wounded bark
profuse of nursing saps." Phillips.

Knight is quite too indiscriminate in his praises of *Shakspeare*. He apparently sees no faults — He speaks of old times in the language of a boy.

Knight thinks *Shakspeare* was the author of *Titus Andronicus*.

M. 2. 143 *Pericles* is founded on *Epiphanius Confessio Amantis* or "Confession of the Lover" printed by a *Ston* 1493. *Pericles* (should be *Pyrocles*) was by *Shakspeare*.

p. 348
m. 2. 298c. Weddings - Marriage was in the church, not at the door, after the Reformation. The bride came warden in the church; "the accustomed kiss is given to the bride." Wheat ears & wheat buns were used, with roses, four leaved grass, &c. An old writ (1543) says "when they come from church, then begin with excess of eating & drinking, as much is wasted in one day as were sufficient for the two new married folk, to live upon half a year." The Dance follows the Banquet.

p. 352 Sports.

Con. g. 286 Roger Ascham's "Schoolmaster," printed 1570, likes pastimes - says he is not "a stoic in doctrine nor a heretic in religion" - intimates that the latter dislike marriage. He is favorable to these; - to ride comely; to run fair at tilting; to play at all weapons; to shoot with bow & gun; to vault lustily; to run; to leap; to wrestle; to swim; to dance comely; to sing & play on instruments; to hawk; to hunt; to play at tables; and all pastimes generally that be joined with labor, used in open place, & in day light.

Sir Thomas More was not a lover of all these; he took no delight "in the barking & howling of dogs." Erasmus was also a scholar & not a sportsman.

Hawking was for the wealthy; coursing for the yeoman.

p. 330
p. 336
p. 338
p. 341
p. 342
p. 343
p. 344
p. 345
p. 346
p. 347
p. 348
p. 349
p. 350
p. 351
p. 352
p. 353
p. 354
p. 355
p. 356
p. 357
p. 358
p. 359
p. 360
p. 361
p. 362
p. 363
p. 364
p. 365
p. 366
p. 367
p. 368
p. 369
p. 370
p. 371
p. 372
p. 373
p. 374
p. 375
p. 376
p. 377
p. 378
p. 379
p. 380
p. 381
p. 382
p. 383
p. 384
p. 385
p. 386
p. 387
p. 388
p. 389
p. 390
p. 391
p. 392
p. 393
p. 394
p. 395
p. 396
p. 397
p. 398
p. 399
p. 400
p. 401
p. 402
p. 403
p. 404
p. 405
p. 406
p. 407
p. 408
p. 409
p. 410
p. 411
p. 412
p. 413
p. 414
p. 415
p. 416
p. 417
p. 418
p. 419
p. 420
p. 421
p. 422
p. 423
p. 424
p. 425
p. 426
p. 427
p. 428
p. 429
p. 430
p. 431
p. 432
p. 433
p. 434
p. 435
p. 436
p. 437
p. 438
p. 439
p. 440
p. 441
p. 442
p. 443
p. 444
p. 445
p. 446
p. 447
p. 448
p. 449
p. 450
p. 451
p. 452
p. 453
p. 454
p. 455
p. 456
p. 457
p. 458
p. 459
p. 460
p. 461
p. 462
p. 463
p. 464
p. 465
p. 466
p. 467
p. 468
p. 469
p. 470
p. 471
p. 472
p. 473
p. 474
p. 475
p. 476
p. 477
p. 478
p. 479
p. 480
p. 481
p. 482
p. 483
p. 484
p. 485
p. 486
p. 487
p. 488
p. 489
p. 490
p. 491
p. 492
p. 493
p. 494
p. 495
p. 496
p. 497
p. 498
p. 499
p. 500
p. 501
p. 502
p. 503
p. 504
p. 505
p. 506
p. 507
p. 508
p. 509
p. 510
p. 511
p. 512
p. 513
p. 514
p. 515
p. 516
p. 517
p. 518
p. 519
p. 520
p. 521
p. 522
p. 523
p. 524
p. 525
p. 526
p. 527
p. 528
p. 529
p. 530
p. 531
p. 532
p. 533
p. 534
p. 535
p. 536
p. 537
p. 538
p. 539
p. 540
p. 541
p. 542
p. 543
p. 544
p. 545
p. 546
p. 547
p. 548
p. 549
p. 550
p. 551
p. 552
p. 553
p. 554
p. 555
p. 556
p. 557
p. 558
p. 559
p. 560
p. 561
p. 562
p. 563
p. 564
p. 565
p. 566
p. 567
p. 568
p. 569
p. 570
p. 571
p. 572
p. 573
p. 574
p. 575
p. 576
p. 577
p. 578
p. 579
p. 580
p. 581
p. 582
p. 583
p. 584
p. 585
p. 586
p. 587
p. 588
p. 589
p. 590
p. 591
p. 592
p. 593
p. 594
p. 595
p. 596
p. 597
p. 598
p. 599
p. 600
p. 601
p. 602
p. 603
p. 604
p. 605
p. 606
p. 607
p. 608
p. 609
p. 610
p. 611
p. 612
p. 613
p. 614
p. 615
p. 616
p. 617
p. 618
p. 619
p. 620
p. 621
p. 622
p. 623
p. 624
p. 625
p. 626
p. 627
p. 628
p. 629
p. 630
p. 631
p. 632
p. 633
p. 634
p. 635
p. 636
p. 637
p. 638
p. 639
p. 640
p. 641
p. 642
p. 643
p. 644
p. 645
p. 646
p. 647
p. 648
p. 649
p. 650
p. 651
p. 652
p. 653
p. 654
p. 655
p. 656
p. 657
p. 658
p. 659
p. 660
p. 661
p. 662
p. 663
p. 664
p. 665
p. 666
p. 667
p. 668
p. 669
p. 670
p. 671
p. 672
p. 673
p. 674
p. 675
p. 676
p. 677
p. 678
p. 679
p. 680
p. 681
p. 682
p. 683
p. 684
p. 685
p. 686
p. 687
p. 688
p. 689
p. 690
p. 691
p. 692
p. 693
p. 694
p. 695
p. 696
p. 697
p. 698
p. 699
p. 700
p. 701
p. 702
p. 703
p. 704
p. 705
p. 706
p. 707
p. 708
p. 709
p. 710
p. 711
p. 712
p. 713
p. 714
p. 715
p. 716
p. 717
p. 718
p. 719
p. 720
p. 721
p. 722
p. 723
p. 724
p. 725
p. 726
p. 727
p. 728
p. 729
p. 730
p. 731
p. 732
p. 733
p. 734
p. 735
p. 736
p. 737
p. 738
p. 739
p. 740
p. 741
p. 742
p. 743
p. 744
p. 745
p. 746
p. 747
p. 748
p. 749
p. 750
p. 751
p. 752
p. 753
p. 754
p. 755
p. 756
p. 757
p. 758
p. 759
p. 760
p. 761
p. 762
p. 763
p. 764
p. 765
p. 766
p. 767
p. 768
p. 769
p. 770
p. 771
p. 772
p. 773
p. 774
p. 775
p. 776
p. 777
p. 778
p. 779
p. 780
p. 781
p. 782
p. 783
p. 784
p. 785
p. 786
p. 787
p. 788
p. 789
p. 790
p. 791
p. 792
p. 793
p. 794
p. 795
p. 796
p. 797
p. 798
p. 799
p. 800
p. 801
p. 802
p. 803
p. 804
p. 805
p. 806
p. 807
p. 808
p. 809
p. 810
p. 811
p. 812
p. 813
p. 814
p. 815
p. 816
p. 817
p. 818
p. 819
p. 820
p. 821
p. 822
p. 823
p. 824
p. 825
p. 826
p. 827
p. 828
p. 829
p. 830
p. 831
p. 832
p. 833
p. 834
p. 835
p. 836
p. 837
p. 838
p. 839
p. 840
p. 841
p. 842
p. 843
p. 844
p. 845
p. 846
p. 847
p. 848
p. 849
p. 850
p. 851
p. 852
p. 853
p. 854
p. 855
p. 856
p. 857
p. 858
p. 859
p. 860
p. 861
p. 862
p. 863
p. 864
p. 865
p. 866
p. 867
p. 868
p. 869
p. 870
p. 871
p. 872
p. 873
p. 874
p. 875
p. 876
p. 877
p. 878
p. 879
p. 880
p. 881
p. 882
p. 883
p. 884
p. 885
p. 886
p. 887
p. 888
p. 889
p. 890
p. 891
p. 892
p. 893
p. 894
p. 895
p. 896
p. 897
p. 898
p. 899
p. 900
p. 901
p. 902
p. 903
p. 904
p. 905
p. 906
p. 907
p. 908
p. 909
p. 910
p. 911
p. 912
p. 913
p. 914
p. 915
p. 916
p. 917
p. 918
p. 919
p. 920
p. 921
p. 922
p. 923
p. 924
p. 925
p. 926
p. 927
p. 928
p. 929
p. 930
p. 931
p. 932
p. 933
p. 934
p. 935
p. 936
p. 937
p. 938
p. 939
p. 940
p. 941
p. 942
p. 943
p. 944
p. 945
p. 946
p. 947
p. 948
p. 949
p. 950
p. 951
p. 952
p. 953
p. 954
p. 955
p. 956
p. 957
p. 958
p. 959
p. 960
p. 961
p. 962
p. 963
p. 964
p. 965
p. 966
p. 967
p. 968
p. 969
p. 970
p. 971
p. 972
p. 973
p. 974
p. 975
p. 976
p. 977
p. 978
p. 979
p. 980
p. 981
p. 982
p. 983
p. 984
p. 985
p. 986
p. 987
p. 988
p. 989
p. 990
p. 991
p. 992
p. 993
p. 994
p. 995
p. 996
p. 997
p. 998
p. 999
p. 1000

Theatre.

In early days of Elizabeth, plays were commonly represented in open yards of the inns of London - say to 1574 or later. The inn occupied two or three sides of a square - sometimes - these galleries were the boxes &c. The actors had a platform built up. The yard was the pit, the place for the "groundlings" at first on the ground, called the yard. - Those of the pit seem to have paid one penny; others 2^d and 3^d. - In 1590, 1d. 2^d & 4^d mentioned as prices. Some prices were higher. Later prices (Plethor) were as high as half a crown; & Ben Jonson gives no price under 6d. In "Penny mechanics" & "The Quakers" are mentioned.

European Magazine, Sept. 1810. "I do not perceive the usefulness of Shakespeare's plays. If they are useful, the mind can enjoy what is excellent in them as well at home as at the theatre." Athenaeum 2. 369.

Knights Life of Shakespeare.

Barley Break - is played by 3 yeach sex, abroad, M. 2. 232. 246 a plain in a place, or 6 in all. The two in the middle place try to catch those that advance from the other divisions; but those in the middle place must keep hold of hands, while the others may loose hands when they please. (con. 9. 789)

12. 61. Betrothment b^{ef}. witnesses was not obsolete when M. 2. 232. 246 Shakespeare was young - called trothsplicent. "It had perhaps too frequently the effect of the marriage, of the ^{marriage} as regarded the unrestrained intercourse of those so espoused." There was formerly a fear at the espousing, the epithalamium was sung (con. 5. 1543) and there was too much impatience to wait for the regular marriage. Early in reign of Elizabeth, ministers were commanded to exhort young people to refrain from private contracts and espousals, and in half a century (before 1608) they had repressed private contracts & had confined the ancient practice of espousals, with their almost inevitable freedoms, to persons in the lower ranks of life, who might be somewhat indifferent to opinion, might admit that Shakespeare's marriage was less than 6 months before the baptism of his first child; imagines the cohabited after espousals innocently, as the custom was. (see 19. 442)

The Justice of the Peace, or County Squire - was a M. 18. 122 "man of worship & authority". the terror of depredators. "The halls of the Justice (says Aubrey) were ready to be hold: the screen was garnished with corselets, helmets, coats of mail, lances, pikes, halberds, brown bells, bucklers." Knight says there were ready to arm his followers in case of emergency. The author of "The Old and Young Courtier" mentions a "worshipful yeuillleman" whose hall was hung about with pikes, guns, bows, swords, bucklers.

M. 2. 265. The Old Hall had a broad Oak table & a huge arm chain. The shovel board had been there, (in Sir M. 2. 265. 266) Thos. Lucy's hall) but he thought it an evil example & so removed it, and played at tric trac with his chaplain. Sir Thomas was somewhat peritancical, not fully; next to the bible, was Fox's Martyrs. His library was an Oaken room with a few books, especially the Statutes. He loved hunting & hawkling.

Justice is called a gentleman & worship in York in Comedy elsewhere see above. Thos. as "divers men of worship"

330. Knight's Life of Shakespeare

334 Grammar School Books - say 1578, &c.

Alphabeticum Latino Anglicum" issued under Henry VIII
Grammar of William Lilly.

"Some Grammar had a wooden cut of an awful man sitting on a high chair, pointing to a book with his right hand, but with a mighty rod in his left." — Lilly's Grammar had a pleasant picture of a tree bearing fruit, with little boys on the branches gathering the crops. "a vision which must not be interpreted too literally."

"The distinct object of a grammar school is for instruction in Greek & Latin". The founder of this school, 1482, did it on condition that it should be instructed by a priest, who should "teach grammar freely to all scholars coming to the school," from Stratford. [It seems that "to teach grammar" was equivalent to "teaching Greek & Latin" — but apparently, Latin was chiefly meant.

Reformation - the Laity.
The greater portion of the people of England passed through the great changes of religious opinion without any violent corresponding change in their habits. Under Edward VI. there was a compromise of all the opinions & practices in which the laity were participant, and their habits were slightly interfered with by the Reformation under Elizabeth. The clergy conformed & the laity went with them. The transition was a gentle one from the old worship to the new, as to the laity.

See Erskine's Speeches 1797, where Washington is quoted as "Washington quartered on Tower Hill" is brought in. Phil. & Politics - see above of Grammar Schoolers seem to have had the "Short Dictionary" or next "Cooper's Lexicon" - (Latin

"From the Hornbook to the Grammar" seems to have taken in the whole course of school education. See p. 36.

332 *Knights, Life of Shakespeare.*

Baptised at Stratford April 26. 1564 - supposed to have been born a short time before.

p. 323. M. 9. 393. Baptism in those days immediately followed birth, because infancy was surrounded with greater dangers than in our days. - [That is, they were soon baptised, lest they should die unbaptised, & be lost.]

Registers of marriages, christenings & Burials (or Deaths) were ordered 1538, by Thos. Cromwell, under Henry VIII. were imperfectly kept, 20 years, but the reg. of them was strictly enforced under Elizabeth 1658. (It does not appear that the Catholics kept registers.)

p. 34. M. 7. 416 Grammar School. There had long been one at Stratford. It was free, & Shakespeare doubtless attended it. Those might attend who were town residents, 7 years of age & could read. [Not females; ~~Boys~~ only] School was taught by a minister. - Established 1482.

p. 334. M. 3. 125. 2. 230 School Books.

"The A. B. C. with the Paternoster, Ave, Creed, & and Ten Commandments in Englyshe, newly translated & set forth at the King's most gracious commandement" - or. by Edward VI. in his first year, (1548,) Not long after, the Alphabet & a few short lessons, were followed by the Catechism & the book was called an A. B. C. or Absey-book. A few years later, towards the end of Edward's reign, "A Short First Chisme, or playne instruction, containing the summe of Christian Learning" was set forth by authority, & all schoolmasters were called upon to teach it, after the "little Catechism" before set forth.

p. 314. M. 8. 320. Books. It was an age of few books, but there were some - some accessible to Shakespeare. Caxton's Books were of a popular character, but the language had greatly changed - Caxton published, *Confessio Amantis*, *Canterbury Tales*, *Trilogus* and *Crescende*, *Book of Troy*, *Dictes of the Philosophers*, *Mirror of the World*, *Siege of Jerusalem*, *Book of Chivalry*, *Life of King Arthur* There was love, faith, war, &c.

"The Pictorial Edition of the Works of Shakspeare"

Edited by Charles Knight. London. 8 Volumes

History 2 Vols

Comedy 2 "

Tragedy 2 "

Life 1 "

2 Vols

p. 332

M. 2. 230.

Adventure - went to first Volume in date, Highgate May 18, 1839

Other notes Pictorial History of England. - 6 Vols. published in 1838. - 2 Vols. of life, & doubtful plays

numbers - began 1838, ended 2000 1844 - 38 & 39 vols. - 2 Vols. of life, & doubtful plays

Obsequy - book or A. B. C. book. This was the first book, the Calais picture

question & answer in Shakspeare's ~~Play~~ ~~book~~, [I don't know King John

Alphabets, in Book of Rats, was in sets of 24. Known. 2. 286.

Excommunication in the Roman Church was done by

ell. 2. 263 "bell, book & candle". Chaucer refers to this form of excommu-

munication, when priests, "us curse & damne to hellis

brink". King John (Johann in Sp. Ba C.) is cursed "with

cross, book, bell & candle". The priest had a rod in his

hand & turned it from him, so required god to take from King

John his grace; he made some ~~actions~~ ~~with~~ a book & &

thus would God to close up from him all his benefits.

As the flame of the candle was put out, being he abilled

God to put King John from eternal light. He made a sound

with a bell, & then gave him soul & body to the devil or

hell. The forms are in Fox & Slyke, but this is from

Boke. - Then the last of three tapers was extinguished,

the priest prayed that the offender might be given over

utterly to the power of the fiend [devil] as this. and then

is now gone he d put out. - There was a general

sentence or curse against malefactors, such as thieves, &c.

which was read in the churches 4 times a year. Their

souls were all sent to the devil. - This old story in "Holland's"

saw nothing like this.

p. 337 [Talking of the hell, meets of hell, appears to hell, &c. are present in Sh.

Chairs Many fashions in that day. King John or S. of France's?

1. Those constructed in imitation of animals, & Chinese, of classic origin.

2. Open frame seats made of metal, reeds or canes - with 2 or 4 legs.

3. Common high backed chair, still in collages. These three

generic forms include many species.

Horse litter - pictured. Two long poles with a horse between

at each end, and a covered place for a man to ride

between the horses, resting on the poles.

Horse stealing was one of the commonest occurrences

in the age of Shakspeare. Remigot - Punishment death.

Rees says horse stealing was very prevalent when he wrote

Carriages in 14th century had but two wheels - were in fact horse carts, but some had well formed tops, a little like a modern cab. Some are pictured with one horse & some with two, tandem, or side by side. One is delineated with four wheels, like a wagon, carrying a standard. A funeral carriage with the body of Richard III. has 4 wheels & one horse.

Almanac. The earliest known in English was for 1386. Printed 1812. A servant, 1604, came from London "with an almanac in his pocket" Yorkham Tragedy

Clock & Watch were formerly the same - a clock because it clicketh; a watch because it marks the watches, or old divisions of the day. Germans were the great clock makers of the 16th century. K

it & Tib were old English names for a male cat. Thibet, Thibet, Gibe also applied to a cat.

Sir, a he - is used familiarly, but not contemptuously. Supposed to have meant originally Sir, ha.

"Star-fetched are the best things for ladies". Yorkham Tragedy

Uger was put in Wine in time of Elizabeth. It was used so as to make women's teeth black - Hentzner says.

Pakenicking. Pake is a sober brown color. (and twice at least)

Heads. Holland's King accuses fleas of troubling his ears within virtually houses & inns.

Strappado. This cruel punishment was drawing up the victim by a rope & pulleys, & dropping him suddenly, with the purpose of dislocating his shoulder.

"The good old times" were remarkable for the long with which men tormented men. Knight

Grassets. Eriest light was set upon beacons and water towers or carried upon a pole. It was a ribbed work of iron, in which pitch, ropes & other matters were burnt. (Archib. is similar)

Wauvers } were remarkable for singing at their Tailors } work. "I would I were a taylor; I would sing psalms, or any thing." A staff says thus

Shakspeare. — by knight.

Buttered Toast.

5. 1588 "The Londoners sell within the sound of Bowbell, are in reproach called Cocknies, & eaters of buttered toast.
Bymer & Morison.

Soldiers of Elbets. Falstaff's soldiers. "One told me I had unloaded all the gibbets, & pressed the dead bodies."
Prentiss Soldier. He pressed soldiers & "got in exchange for 150 soldiers 300 and odd pounds." They paid money and got off. There were goldhouse keepers, yeoman's sons, & others pressed others inferior.

U. 2. 202 3. 76 herect. One named a pie or dish of minced meat.
"a kind of pie made of chopped substance." Webster.

U. 2. 202 6. 1. Spur. There were spurs of a single point & no wheel of a single spike. Rowel is a wheel, and has spines to the rowel or wheel turns round. Various forms of rowel spurs are given.

U. 355 8. 312 2. 231 5. 157 Ballad. "Ballads over the nursery chimney at home, of my own pasting eye. There be brave pictures!"
Ben Jonson. Ballads in Shakspeare's time were generally decorated with a rude wood cut. — These productions came out in incredible numbers, & were rapidly dispersed by itinerant "syrens". (does he mean singers?)
Ballads were sung in the squire's Hall, & by some in chimney corners.

U. 8. 356 11. 2. 25. 5. "Horses. Chamber gave the name Favel to a chestnut horse; Bayard was a brown horse, Blanchard a white horse. To "curry favel" is to curry a horse, but applied to a courtier, is to bestow attentions so as to bespeak good offices.
"To curry favor" is a corruption.

U. 2. 274 "Grace said, & the table taken up, & the plate conveyed into the, and "a song was sung in the hall." 1598.
It seems by this that grace was said at the end of the eating.
Ancient graces in metre — mentioned by Shakspeare & Knight.

U. 5. 159 11. 2. 2126. Two men in a bed. This custom continued to the middle of 17th century or later among the great. The King sometimes had a bedfellow in former days.
This custom has been called "unseemly", but customs are unseemly, for the most part, when they are opposed to the general usages of society & to the state of public opinion. The custom was not unseemly when customs with manners were different from our own.
Knight

338 Knight. Shakespeare.

Misc. right & left. "This left shoe" is in two
 Misc. 2. 208. Gentleman of Verona. "Slippers falsely thrust upon
 contrary feet" is in King John. Only half a century
 ago, such expunction was imputed to Shakespeare's ignorance.
 Johnson thought Shakespeare had confounded shoes
 with gloves, ^{as says} a man might put his hand into a shoe
 "but either shoe will equally admit either foot".
 The fashion of Shakespeare's time was revived, Knight
 says, about 30 years ago (said about 1839) and we now
 understand the expressions of Shakespeare.

Reverend on witchcraft, mentions "his left shoe on his right foot". Athenaeum 11th 13.

Jerkin or Jacket were the same, Knight says;
 were commonly worn over the doublet, sometimes
 the doublet was worn alone. Doublet is often com-
 mon with the Jerkin. Separately I still see
 was often used, connected with Doublet, Jerkin,
 Coat. Womans Gown by laces or ribbons.
 "Jackets or Doublets" Knight says, as if they were about the same.

ay. No. used in Richard II. for yes & no. Year 4. N. 1. Louis habon's lost.
 328 "I" for ay, in Two Gent. of Verona May elsewhere.

"Beggars, ^{sitting at} the Stocks, refuge their shame, that many have,
 b. 344 and others must sell there". Richard II.

38. Fleas. Carriers say such a house is "villainous for fleas".
 11. 8. 355. Having no Jordan, we leak in the chimney, & the chamber lies
 breeds fleas. (Can. 9. 348.) Henry III. Part 1.

Hang one. "Go, or come, or be hanged" - a common expression.
 11. 2. 277. "I'll be hanged". Both in 2. 1. "and be hanged". "Hang him!"
 "Hang thee". "Hang them all".

"Fellious" Things. "A railing wife, a tired horse,
 11. 2. 10. 9 and a smoky house". [See Chance. Misc. 2. 284.]

"Linen enough on every hedge." Falstaff.
 11. 2. 260. Linen garments seem to have been dried on hedges.
 11. 9. 343 Some small garments carried in birds of prey to their nests.

"Good for powder" - Falstaff said his beggarly soldiers
 11. 2. 268 were "good for powder" - "good enough to toss" [on a pike];
 2. 268 "they'll fill a pit as well as better [men]"

Knights Shakespeare.

Torture.

Boots were an old instrument of torture, used in Scotland principally. This torture was inflicted ^{in presence of} James E. of Scotland, on a supposed wizard, ^{supposed to be a king of England}. The **Boots**, rack & other instruments of cruelty were used to draw confessions from the accused. Were applied to Whig preachers in 1666. **Boots** were known in France as pictured, boots were a wooden frame in which the feet & legs were placed, & then wedges were drove down by the side & between them.

[See Description of this Torture in Bailey's Dic. Vol II. under Boot.

Propping Trees. "Bind up you Dangling Apricocks" which make the tree stoop with their prodigal weight. Give some support to the bending boughs.

Anachronism may be justified on the principle of employing terms familiar to an audience.

Buckets. A well with two buckets is referred to, Richard III. the empty one in the air, the other down, when ^{when} ^{and} full of water. "Well without a bucket, & with a Bucket. B. & A."

Discretion. "The better part of valor is discretion". Falstaff.

To ride the wild Mare. To play at ^{at} saws.

Roll of Soldiers or Calling Soldiers. ^{for} Falstaff ^{Justice} ^{had} engaged for him a few more, to be soldiers - seem to have ^{imposed} ^{on} them. ^{Shallow} began to ^{call} them: "Ralph Mouldy, let them appear as I call. Where is Mouldy?" Censuror of C. M. "Here, if it please you." next "Simon Shadow" is called, "Where's Shadow?" Answer - "Here, sir." "Thomas Wart!" "Here, sir." Call. "Francis Hebble". Ans. "Here, sir." "I am a woman, tailor." Call. "Pete Bullcalf, of the green." Ans. "Here, sir."

Mourning. "Inky ^{u. 2. 286} ^{and} ^{more} ^{black}"; "customary suits of solemn black" ^{Hamlet}

"Grammatical Impropriety was a common license of the best authors of Shakespeare's age", &c.

Cong. 247. Dances - in time of Elizabeth. "Allegre" was a stately dance.
 Galliard, a swift, wandering dance. "It was nimble."
 "Forwe" taking her to a circle, opened the dance. Much kissing.
 Other dances - Coratitos, labollos, jigs, measures, having, canaries,
 "Ogs of War" Coranto a queer dance; cinque-pais, Scotch jig.
 M. 2. 213. Famine, sword & fire - in Shakespeare's "Dogs of War". Caesar.
 6. 401. polished calls them "hard maidens".
 Blood, fire & Famine - handmaidens of Bellona. Henry V.
 War - was a business of "murder, spoil & villainy". "Angels defend,
 fathers clamed with darts, infants spilt upon pikes", mothers wailing, &c.
 "Holdfast is the only dog". Henry V.
 "Many games" were principally established to encourage
 archery.

6. 401. War & Blood. "I am afraid there are few die well that die
 in a battle; or now can they charitably dispose of any
 thing when blood is their argument?" Michael would say, says
 this, blames the king who led them to war. King Henry V. thinks
 the king is not answerable for the "damnation" of the soldiers.
 It is assumed that "damnation" was the worst of very many
 Blood. "Blood" is made up light of in one of the old dramas (under Elir.)
 as more in a modern one "Charles revolted in such exhibitions."
 He gives wholesale displays of brutality. So in Peter's Andrew of Shakespeare
 War was conducted under Elir. "with special reference to the profane
 of the soldiers". Knight & he does not refer to the common soldier.

1. 156. Clover. Duke of Burgundy, Henry V. sows the "seed" of
 France "erst brought forth the pockled cowslip, burnet
 and green clover" - now all rank for want of the scythe,
 with docks, thistles, reckles, burs.

M. 2. 291. Knocking at doors is very common. But here it's
 no "cosely in" in reply. Some one goes to the door,
 or the one knocking comes in without being invited in.
 A knock in France is answered from within, "qui est la?"
 who is there? The knockers tell who they are, & whether let
 in enter. [This was the city gate.]

Hangings or Tapestry, Shakespeare has several instances of persons
 2. 11. 48. hiding behind the arras.

"Killingworth" used for Kewlworth, in Henry VI. Part 2, Scene 4
 (one). 118. Knight says this is the old or the new play & the present local pronunciation
 Hall, the Chancellor, uses Killingworth.

Knight, Shakespeare

84

- m. 2. 242. Chivalry, "The highest deeds of chivalry were too invariably associated with all the obnoxious passions"
- M. 2. 242 The champions of chivalry had all the virtues and all the vices of their age.
- Somerville p. 476. The chivalry of the Franks was the liberty of the nobles alone. The spirit of chivalry distinguished the Franks.

Rejoicing - by ringing bells, & by "bonfires, feasts & banquets in the open streets". In France. By songs. v.

- Penance of Duchess of Gloucester for witchcraft, &c. is to be based on 3. 69. She is said to be called in, first performing 3 days penance. 2. 2966. She in penance went through the streets barefoot, "in a white sheet, with papers pinned upon her ears" & a taper burning in her hand. Henry 8.
6. 47 "Papers pinned on the back" was a part of the old punishment or penance. She says she was "dressed up in shame, with papers at my back, and followed by a rabble that rejoice". The flinty sheets cut her feet. In the picture, the sheet comes over her head but leaves her face bare. & covers her body almost to her feet.

Whipping. "let them be whipp'd through every market town till they come to Berwick, from whence they came". Punishment on two supposed impostors in the Duke of Gloucester. W. 11. "Whipped three market days together". (So said of Jack Cade.)

Cade's friends said: - (Henry 8. Part 2.)

Handicraft. "Virtue is not regarded in handy crafts men".

It was never merry in England since gentlemen came up."

- m. 13. 346. Leather upon. "The nobility think scorn to go in leather aprons". m. 2. 230. (I suppose) they despise those who go in leather aprons.

m. 2. 237. John Cade. Hall, the C. Chronicle, wrote his history, & Holinshed's Chronicle copied from Hall. Shakespeare followed the Chronicle as to historical events, but not as to Cade's character. Shakespeare represented him as a self-sufficient & audacious. Hall says he was a young man of goodly stature & pregnant wit. "His undertaking was encouraged by teachers & private school masters". He is "other in communication, wise in disputing, arrogant in heart, stiff in opinion". The lords found him that was sent to communicate with him. Hall says. He prohibited to all men, murder, rape, or robbery. He ordered his day to be kept as this year in hand, in James Cromer, & then he goes further. After this, houses were pillaged, much money was found. Some evil doers were put to death. Fighting after this, Pardon was offered to the rebels from the king, & they accepted & dispersed. Cade retired to Sussex. 1000 marks offered for him. He was slain by a soldier. Hall does not allude to any of the notions of the Cade's tale by Shakespeare, about gentlemen, taking men, prize of law, the justice, killing the lawyers, parchment, reading, writing, things in common, grammar &c. &c.

342. Knight's Shakespeare.

m.2.2940 | Names.

Eleanor, wife of Duke of Gloucester (Humphrey). Locally.
her familiarly Nell. Joyce, wife of Sir Thos Lucy (Knight
chiefly in S. & in B. & H. - Joyce - Grisell are in B. Jonson

Short names with Jacklade - Nick, George, Dick, Robin,

will, Harry, Tommy, Gregory.
[B. Jonson has the Latin or poetic names for love & such as, Silvia, Julia, Plautia, Celia, &c

Public proper names - Italian, Julia, Silvia, Lucetta.

Mania (French). Emilia, Adriana, Luciana, at Ephesus; Trifolius

Van - is used as a nick name for Anne, several times

Merry Wives of Windsor. Anne Page was so called by her mother, others,

"Mrs Page, & Mrs Anne Page" were the two - the latter was married.

ak name, names - Marian, Cicely, Gillian; Ursula; Balthezard, &c

also Crissel (female); Olivia (Egyptia) Viola (foreign) Rosalind (foreign)

Isabella (foreign) Mariana; Perdita (Auntine); Emilia, Corcor. (Stage)

Ophelia (Danish) "Gemma (f) Lavinia"

"The Lord's Anointed". Let not these women "sail on the

"The Lord's Anointed". The villain, Richard III. said this. He was

the Lord's Anointed.

Infancy, School Days, prime of Manhood, Age &c
four stages of life, in Richard III.

W. A. S. 1/2 - seems used for Swill. "shall swill your blood like wash, viz
a leaver."

"A horse! a horse! my Kingdom for a horse!" was used by Richard III

Wolsey. Queen Catharine says: "If his own body bears
it home, the clergy is example!" (That is, he had a bad disease)

Bead - a prayer or something prayed, used for mechanical
help used in praying. "To hold a ball down a string at
every prayer, has been the practice of the Romish Church for
many centuries. We call the ball, a bead.

"Beardsmen" - were those who offered up prayer for another.
Great men had beadsmen who were paid to weary heaven
with their supplications. Beadsman was applied to
those who received endowments of pray for the sovereign.
Henry VII. established such on a great scale

"Shakespeare wrote for an audience; and our audience sympathizing with the oppressed & hates the oppressor." Enight. This is not true when the oppressed belong to common life.

Gable Ends are abundant in streets, & in buildings represented, roofs steep. In many places there was a long succession of these gable ends, high peaked roofs. What became of the water that collected between two steep roofs in a rain, I know not.

Baynard's Castle has 5 gable ends in front, & 5 roofs both ways by running through the whole length (or width) of the building. Other buildings similar.

Upper stories project over lower in cities, but not very much. Some gable ends out, & went to main roof running the other way.

House. Shakespeare's at Stratford is represented as cut up into squares or, as it is by sticks of timber, except windows & doors. What fills the squares is not manifest. The roof is thatched. - There are similar. Braces appear in several. They & studs &c. all in sight. There were houses of some size.

Robin Hood was anciently called the King of May; & his mistress, Maid Marian Queen of May. The Friar, Tick, was appointed to be Robin's chaplain.

Trenchers - Earl of Northumberland, 1512, was served on wooden trenchers, ordinarily; plates of pewter were used on holidays. Henry VIII. 1530, bought "trenchers for the king" 23/4

"Stocks. were the terror & vagabonds in every English village." R. "Ancient Gest of the Noddyes represents stocks as a place" where they were stood, but set, & each is "to the middle leg in prison". - A picture is given from Fox - There are two upright posts fastened in a block of wood at the bottom & braced in. To posts are 3 planks, which seem to be in a channel or groove in each post; one above the other; between the top and middle plank are holes for the hands, 3 feet or more from the ground; between the middle & lower plank are holes for the feet, & there are seats to sit on. The holes are cut out of the plank at the edge; and feet & hands seem to be fast in by lifting up a plank, & fastened by letting it down. The stocks will hold 5 or 6 persons at once, 3 on each side. Four are in as represented. Two have hands & two feet in the holes; one has one hand and one foot in; and one has two feet in & hands at liberty, & no seat but his body back on the ground.

"Civilization has banished the stocks, with many other relics of a barbarous age." What I call plank are thick & seem to cover the legs from the knee to the middle of the thigh - the arm from the wrist half way to the elbow & more

Knights' Shakespeare.

U.B. 306
p. 319.

edged Elizabeth + Shakespeare

War. Discovery, knowledge, called forth the energies of the master spirits (but not war at home). — Tilts.

Travelling was a passion of Shakespeare's times.

Taste for Music — was lost under Commonwealth + Restoration and has yet to be born again in E.

Com. 9. 189. "Prison lease or Prison bars, the school boy + school girl still enjoy" as in Shakespeare's times. "It makes the village green vocal with their mirth on some fine evening of Spring," now.

There were Ballads, + Music + Sports + Games, + old wives stories, out with these, much misery in England

see below

The Beggar was heard at all seasons.

Vagrancy was the disease of the country — to which were applied only our face remedies — stocks + pillory.

The nation was in a transition state from semi-barbarism to civilization. The foundations of modern society had been laid. Laborers had ceased to be serfs, the middle class had been created, + aristocracy humbled.

*
see above
Ch. 2. 234
7. 98.
see below
U.B. 358
p. 15. 24.
Beggars by the statute of 1572, were to be punished first by whipping + burning through the gristle ^{in each about with a hot iron} the right ear, and for second + third offences, to suffer death as felons. Such laws were so great + unenforced.

Edgar in King Lear describes himself as "whipped from tongue to tongue, and stocked, punished + imprisoned" + "whipped again, the other ear bored + set to service for a year; if next service, to be executed."

U.B. 306. The age of Shakespeare was one when the vindictive passions were too frequently let loose by men of all sects and opinions — + much too frequently in the name of that religion that came to teach peace + goodwill. — Yet Knight says Shakespeare had a charitable, merciful spirit.

U.B. 294. Indelicacy. In the age of Elizabeth, "what was in gay society called polite conversation was nearly free from indelicacy, + the drama teemed with jokes + expressions that now would be tolerated in the servants' hall." Knight

U.B. 294. Profanity. There was a statute 1604 "for restraining the profane use of the sacred name in stage plays." "If it be found..."

U.B. 294. Roguery. Roguery + sturdy beggars by statute 1577 + 1604 were to be whipped naked from the middle upwards + be whipped until the blood is to be let the same from parish to parish to places be it. These laws manifested the former noticed above. — 2. Revised A. 66. p. 430 some laws.

Knight, Shakespeare.

M.S. 151. *A Maid* - who serves for wages - (Two Gent. of Verona)
can fetch & carry - milk - brew good ale, sew, - knit -
wash & scour - spin - has nameless virtues.
Her cries - has a bad breath, but a sweet mouth, talks
in her sleep, slow in words, proud, has no teeth, is
curst, praises her liquor, is too liberal, hath more
hair than wit - more faults than hairs, more wealth than
laurels.

Letters - Pocket in Bosom.

M.S. 2. 2906
" 2. 140
" 345
" *Letters* - "Thy letters shall be delivered, even in the
milk white bosom of thy love". Two G. of V.
"The lady of the book entering had a small pocket in
the front of her stays, in which she carried her letters
& other matters which she valued". H. The same allusion
in Hamlet, in Chaucer & others. In Chaucer she had
a purse in her bosom.

M. 2. 198. *Cellars* - were tall - & large top hallows, & very
small in middle - of silver. Had covers.

Kicks or Notices on tally sticks, were the day books &
ledgers of the manors, & of other places. Formerly
cats & puppies were drowned.

* *Dogs*. Laurence's dog got under the table of the duke,
with other dogs, & pinned there; stark & melt
him, & there was an uproar. - [It seems that dogs
were under the table in Duke's & other Halls. He duke
said "Hang him up": Laurence mentions that the dog had
before been in danger of being hanged. - It seems that
execution of dogs was by hanging.] Two G. of V.
M. 2. 177. *Hanging dogs*, mentioned in the play.

p 34.
M. 8. 374; 7. 390
2. 120.
"Hair. Knight says Elizabeth's hair "was auburn or yellow",
which "made that color beautiful." She also had fair
red hair, (Montgomer 1598).

M. 2. 374
374
"Eyes as grey as glass", were blue - glass in those days had a
light blue tint. Blue eyes accompanied auburn & yellow hair;
"Grey eyes" signifies to Venus in U. & H. said to mean blue

"Let that pass," several times in Louis Labor Lost.
"Hath seen the world" a traveller in " " " ; again used.

M. 2. 250 *Gowdstaff* "a staff used to carry a bag with two handles";
M. 2. 211. *Witch*. "Fetch me a quart of sack. Put ut to rest in it". *Walstaff*
M. 2. 330. "A saw to it" in Windsor forest - in Merry Wives of Windsor
Dogs said by the way - stink - higher - on the brain
Dogs. *Wash* was, dogs bark at night against the moon. - is say "gray moon"
M. 2. 306. *R* is called *dog's letter* because it is the first letter in *rix amelo*, says in *manus*

Pillory - is abolished in all ordinary cases.

ms. 2. 296. 6. There were several forms. Douce has given six specimens of these instruments of punishment. The pillory of 1810 differed but little from that of 1540.

ms. 8. 311
ms. 9. 1405 Fox gives an engraving of one in his *Martyrs*. -
built for one person. There is a heavy frame at the bottom like the bottom part of a chair, or like a stool that is very heavy; a post stands in this, and at the top of the post are two planks fastened side by side, & between them or on the edge where they meet, are holes for two hands & one neck. The criminal stands on the heavy stool by the side of the post, & his head & hands come up through the planks. Most of his body is in sight. The planks are not horizontal apparently, but oblique or almost perpendicular; but he shows his whole face, as if the head and neck were perpendicular, & the plank or top piece horizontal.

See below
[*See Vaillancourt's Pillory p. 33*] De Fox wrote an ode to the Pillory 1703
Pillorys and love abolished in England 1837
[He had looked through its holes & felt it
himself, he says, "those engines of the law,
Instead of punishing vicious men, keep honest ones in awe"]
ms. 2. 292. 0 *Amorificubilitudininitatibus* - This word called by K. the
"Delight of school boys. Taylor, a Latin poet, has a syllable more
Antihericatemetapharhenge dampnificationes -"
little of a book in labels & Louis Lator's Song

ms. 2. 208 Spring. Then daisies, pinks & violets blue,
And lady smocks all silver white.
Cuckoo Cuckold. And cuckoo buds of yellow hue
ms. 2. 252. Do paint the meadows with delight,
The cuckoo then on every tree,
Mocks married men, for thus sings he,
"Owl sing, - The Owl sing, -"
ms. 2. 295 "To-who; tu-whit, to-who!"

The picture of winter shows a large fire place, with a fire,
& a kettle hanging on a long tripod, & a man carrying
wood into the hall.

ms. 2. 210. 61 A Tailor had a bodkin, needle & pressing iron - called a *botcher*
sometimes - that is, a mender. *ms. 2. 210. 61* *ms. 2. 210. 61* *ms. 2. 210. 61*
once called Goodman Botcher.

"Sermon an hour long" in England - mentioned by a German
traveller 1592

Poison is forbidden to be sold in Spain & Portugal or was; as much
in England.
ms. 2. 210. 61 The old pillory of Bristol was round, built of freestone, with
chambers, & a room on the flat roof where hawks & other were. *ms. 2. 210. 61*
Pillorys.

M. 2. 235 "Wine burnt" is mentioned & "brewed sack" - many ^{spices}
 [What was burnt wine?]

M. 2. 208 "Simple time". When simples were gathered. This was
 2. 198 mostly done by druggists who were herbarists in the
 time of Shakespeare. Their herbs had much fragrance,
 especially rosemary & lavender.

"Gulling of simples" was part of the business of S's apothecary. R.H. 86

M. 2. 212c Things washed. Falstaff says he was "rammed in [to the
 backbasket] with foul shirts & smocks, socks, foul
 stockings, greasy napkins" - 86

p. 332 Schools - had some "playing days".
 The accidence was apparently Latin Grammar 86

M. 2. 100 "Hog is not Bacon till it be well hanged". A culprit ^{named Hog}
 said to Nicholas Bacon, judge, that he thought Hog and
 Bacon were near kindred. N.B. replies as a word just given 86

Con. 9. 335 "Press, coffer, chest, trunk" were things in a house
 coffer also used for coffer. Pencil. 86

M. 2. 231 "Standing Bed & Trundle bed." - the former for the master
 2. 242a. is under a square frame, with wooden top - handsomely made;
 2. 208c the latter for the servant has no top nor pillars - is by the side
 of the other - does not appear to have been under the other - out-
 side have been. P.S. K. says the trundle & trundle bed was a small
 nifty bed, & ran under the standing bed. R.H. 86

M. 2. 311 "Clay & Paines. They went to pinch the maids, whether found
 "live & unknelt, & chauntly unwept"; "our radiant queen
 hats sluts & bladders" 86

M. 2. 109 "I said Cheese" several times used. M. 2. 109 others.

p. 30 Love & Lust Knight says; "The Merry Wives of Windsor,
 M. 7. 378 it is said, was composed at the desire of Elrable the
 in order to exhibit Falstaff in love. Others say the same,
 Chalmers does not believe this story. & (Some of
 them seem to be aware of any impropriety in calling
 love, the vile lust for lust married women
 which was Falstaff's love."

["The considering of love as a sentiment, and not as
 an appetite, was unknown to the ancients." Anil. Mag. H. 179

M. 2. 292 "Oar leaves" of the willow. Ophelia. meaning the under side

M. 2. 292 "Lodged grain" used by S. "Summer's corn by tempest lodged." Henry 8. 86

p. 346 Cuckows & Cuckolds very frequent in Shakespeare.
 M. 2. 236 Horned husbands

Women - Knight thinks, owes much to Shakespeare - more than to any other human authority.

Good women, Described by Shakespeare, are Imogen, Perdita, Juliet, Desdemona, Portia, Isabella, Rosalind, Miranda. - fine delineations, he thinks.

[Perdita, supposed to be a shepherdess, proved to be a king's daughter, or she would have received little praise from the world. She manifests nothing remarkable, so far as the others.]

Peter Quince called a names, Calling the Roll of Players. } in Mid S. Night's Dream

Roll calling } Nick Bottom, the weaver. Ans. Ready.
p. 336 } Francis Flute bellow-mender. " Here, Peter Quince
Robin Starveling, the tailor " Here, Peter Quince
Tom Snout, the tinker " Here, Peter Quince
Sung, The joiner. " and given

Women Actors were on the English Stage when Pyne wrote, 1833, at least in one instance. [Very rare at this time - none Shakespeare's time.]

p. 335. Almanac. The popular one in Shakespeare's time was M. 2. 230. by Leonard Digges. He prognosticated not for a long 233. short time but forever. His almanac, according to M. 1. 198. 146. the little page, contains rules "to judge the weather 1. 96. 198. by the sunne, moone, stars, comets, rainebow, 4. 70. thunder, clouder, with other extraordinary tokens, not on nitting the aspects of the planets, with a brief judgment forever, of plenty, lack, sickness, death, warres, &c." 1575.

They examined Almanacs to see when the moon would shine at night.

M. 2. 234. Chares [Chores]. "The maid that milks & does the meanest chares." Antony, &c. (Chares, work, taught)

M. 2. 236. Onions & Garlic made stinking breath.

M. 3. 45. False Hair. Stubbes says the women, not content with their own hair, bought hair of horses, mares, and other strange beasts, dyeing it of a color to suit themselves. M. 2. 138. They bought the hair off fair haired poor women, and of fair haired children. v. wore it as if it was their own. 2. 264. They also colored their own hair. 2. 296.

Shakespeare had great antipathy to false hair. He refers to the golden tresses of the dead, shorn off & worn by the living. Bulnaby Rishy 1615, says periwigs were first brought into England about 1572; but then 1615, there were numerous snuff-boxes of hair in the stalls of the periwigmakers.

m. 2. 255. Natural deformities—

"Mole, hare-lip, scar".

Squint-eyed.

Midsum. Night's Dream

b. 4. 1. The "man in the Moon" was a considerable personage
 b. 62 in Shakespeare's day. He did sundry odd things.
 c. 1. 2. 292. Chaucer mentions fear "lest the chorde may fall out of the moon". In *Reverie*
 "The man rides glorious in the moon". B. H. T. Poems.

m. 2. 261. "All the Eggs in one Basket." is quoted by Knight as
 the same with "my ventures are not in one bottom" in
 [Miserable Bryant, the poet, has no love for artificial music, but delight
 in the harmonies of good and of worse. *Author*]

c. 1. 2. 292. "The man that hath no music in himself,
 a. 2. 18. Nor is not moved with the concord of sweet sounds,
 Is fit for treasons, stratagems & spoils," &c. I bid

"There is a great controversy amongst the commentators
 upon the moral fitness of this passage". Stevens made a
 long attack on it. In his ears' opinions. Douce & rough
 allason defend it. Theat. Disputes conducted with solemn
 stupidity. Knight does not give his opinion.

Hannah More objected to the study of music. *Athenum* E. 126.

Music is one of those things which are not fit for hearing, &c.

s. 314. Virginity. A long discourse about it between Patroclus
 and Nesteria in *Ud's Well that Ends Well*.
 (In conformity to the times). — [Chastity & unchastity and
 maidenheads, & all things appertaining were talked about freely.]

m. 2. 267. Buttocks. "It is like a barber's chair that fits all
 buttocks; the pin-buttock, the quarter buttock,
 the brawn buttock, or any buttock". I bid

c. 1. 2. 292. Musketier— in time of Elizaabeth along after
 was a most encumbered soldier. Besides the unwieldy
 weapon, he had a flask of coarse powder for loading; &
 fine powder for priming in a touch box— his
 bullets in a leather bag, & in his hand his burning
 match & musket rest. When his piece was fired, he
 had to draw his sword to defend himself. &c. it
 was long a matter of dispute whether the musket was
 to be, referred to the blow.

"Crowkeeper" in Shakespeare, was one who kept crows from the corn,
 a. 2. 1. by driving his crossbow.

p. 335. Carriages - Queen Elizabeth had a coach, fair looking. Her attendants had a 4 wheel carriage without springs - like a waggon, but with posts at each corner & a peaked top - 2 horses. - Long waggon for passengers & commodities were used nearly as 1564 - similar to those that travelled from London to Canterbury & large towns in the beginning of 17th century (after 1600)

• Misc. 2. 230 Advertising. In Shakespeare's Day, bear wards, fencing masters, mountebanks, & players set up their bills upon posts - masterless men set up their bills in Pauls for services. School masters posted up their papers on every post for writing & arithmetic. A purse of money lost was set up in bills in divers places. - These were the old operations. There was no puffing. Puffery has already destroyed itself & we must in some degree return to the simplicity of old times. When any thing is superlative, there are no superlatives.

u. 2. 2086 Stalking Horse - The fowler sometimes had a painted cloth with a horse pictured on it which he held between him & the birds, & they deceived the silly birds & he shot them. There were Stalking bulls also. See Webster's definition.

u. 2. 204 Lanterns of Shakespeare's day are pictured as carried round by a handle at the side, some by a ring or bail at the top. Some not of this, but have a frame, filled with glass, or some other material.

Con. 9. 244 Old Women's Remembrance. Our ancestors attached great importance to these. They confided in the powers of the blessed Thistle of Spemaceti & other things, & their belief had of itself much virtue, or more than we imagine. "Perhaps our faith in a fashionable physician" would not stand a more severe examination. But our belief in a Comel & Ruine is not like the old belief.

Con. 9. 242 "The medical art is wholly tentative." Knusit (ymb
New John Ward of Stratford upon Avon in 17th century "described the practice of medicine to his duties as a parish priest."
Con. 9. 244 Such a combination was not unusual, being permitted by the 16th.

b. 329 } You say she did embrace me as a husband, } about 1200
 And so extenuate the fornication. }

[The sin of intercourse before marriage, is here alluded to.]

Town Top } were the same - were provided for the
Parish Top } peasants in frosty weather in every
 Cong. 290. village, to keep them out of mischief when they could
 not work. - our ancestors, however, relied too much
 on the latter & the stock, to keep the peasantry out
 of mischief, yet ~~with~~ all the sternness which
 they called justice, they promoted (viz. the higher classes)
 the recreations of country folks. 12th Aug.

Amusements - mentioned by Randal Holme in
 p. 328 poetry - (not put in poetry here)
 Cong. 286 } To throw the sledge; to jump or leap over ditch or hedge;
 To wrestle, to play at stool ball, to run, to sit in the bar,
 To shoot off the gun, to play at loggety nine holes,
 To play at ten pins, at foot ball, at tick tack,
 To play at score noddy, at man, at ruff, at hot cockles,
 To " " leap frog, at blind man's buff, at barley break,
 To dance morris; to play at skroove or out, at venter point
 To play at cross & pile, at "heshrew him that's last at any stile"
 To " " at leaping over a Christmas bonfire, at shoot cock
 To " " at drawing downe out o' the mire, at stool ball,
 To " " at pick point, at top & scourge. Ibid

Old Goose Chase was a sort of great man in time of E. is still used.

Posts at Sheriff's door; were also at doors of Mayors
 Cong. 268 } magistrates. Knight thinks they were not to post
 proclamations on, but tokens of authority & denoted
 the residence of magistrates. There was one each side
 of the door. They were handsome, ornate mouldings, with a
 base, shaft, capital, &c. Those pictured in K. have no
 place for fixing on papers. Ibid

Insanatics were bound & put in a dark room
 Cong. 292 in Shakespeare's time, universally, & some were
 whipped.

Insanatics in Foz. treat mad men very harshly - they are chained in a madhouse, very filthy
 Cong. 42 } In later times, cruel severities were practiced on the insane in Europe. But in
 the } the storm of war & civil dissension have given place

p. 335. **Watches** for the pocket, said to have been first brought
 Con. 9. 281. to England from Germany, in 1580.

He gives the picture of a watch of the time of James I.
 It is of silver, of the size of a walnut, & the lid shuts the
 face from view. When closed it looks like a small
 pea or. Has no minute hand - only an hour hand.

C. 9. 281. In Holbein's print of Summer, a lady has a similar
 watch hanging to her girdle.

M. 2. 214. 6. "Westward ho" in Twelfth night.

m. 5. 154. **Trunks**. Some in Elizabeth's days were beautifully
 2. 212. 6. carved - opened much like a chest - were rather high
 & on legs, making a beautiful piece of furniture. I
 judge from the pictures.

M. 9. 260. 6. "Beers were thrown upon people" in holiday foolery.

M. 2. 214. 6. "Blow, winds, & rack your cheeks! rage! blow! Blow, as you like it.
 3rd. Blow, blow, thou winter wind, As you like it.
 Thou art not so unkind, Blow, as you like it!
 As man's ingratitude." Thing Lear

"All the world is a stage, is in Shil.

m. 8. 311. **Bar** - the shepherds used much on sheep-
 2. 212. 216.

Writing on Bark of Trees. Verses of despairing shepherds

M. 2. 294. 6. on the bark of beech trees. noticed by K.

Con. 9. 329. "Writing love songs on the bark of trees" as you like it
 "He carves Rosalind on the barks" of trees. Shil.

M. 2. 212. 6. **Chimney** - a common appellation for window.

Con. 9. 216. 5. "China dishes" were not uncommon things in the time
 of Elizabeth & James. The English captured them in Spanish
 galleons, & purchased them at Venice. Cromwell
 imposed a duty on China Dishes, showing that they were
 a regular article of commerce - named by Shakespeare

Simpler. Used in Percy's ballad of Titus Andronicus, in which he says, e.g.

M. 2. 298. 2. "With her needle on her sampler sew" a story of a wrong.

M. 2. 208. 2. "It is a cut loaf to steal a shive" Titus Andronicus.
 p. 425. "Heaven's quiver with the wild make a crooked shaft on the wounded"

354 Knight Shakespeare

p. 337 Shakespeare's Geography, Chronology, &c
 m. 8. 302 Knight maintains that Poetry may have its own
 Geography, Chronology, Customs, &c. all different
 from the truth, & thus justifies Shakespeare, in his
 course, not willing to impute it to ignorance. He is
 disposed to approve many things in Shakespeare which
 should be condemned. — Shakespeare's contemporaries
 Censured accuracy as much as he did.

Paste Coffin. I'll make a list of your blood & bones [ground to dust] "and
 In Titus And. of this paste I'll spin I will wear." I'll make two pasties of your heads.
 [Learney 2. 296] "And that paste I'll turn to bread be baked?" [Learney in the crust is a raised pie] Knight

Winters Tale "related by the flickering light of the
 fire, in a rough boisterous night, in still & homelike
 trustiness, by an old grandmother to a listening
 circle of children & grandchildren"

Shakespeare's ship in Bohemia, was first in Greene's novel,
 above. to which S. took the plot of his Winters Tale. — Shakespeare
 alludes to the ship used at Bohemia twice or more.

Virginal of Shakespeare's (days) was a sort of rectangular
 spinnet, with one wire to each note. He gives a
 picture of a virginal. It is a rectangular box about
 a foot deep, with a lid over the whole: it rests on a
 sort of high, long stool. Girls sit before it as at a piano.
 & play with their fingers. W. Tale

"Bearing Cloth": "The fine mantle or cloth with which
 a child is usually covered when it is carried to the
 church to be baptised". Percy W.T.

Reepshearing (W. 1st. in Winters Tale
 things bought for it 3d sugar, 5d currants, & rice,
 2. 298a Sister made 24 nosegays for the sheavers. — Singers of songs
 for three voices, — treble, means (tenor) bass. — but one
 Puritan singer & he sings psalms to hornpipes". (see below)
 Saffron to color warden pies; suace, daisies, mulineys,
 9. 139 a piece or two of ginger, 1d pepper, 1d Raisins of the sun

Malinody. In its early days, it was not unusual to
 adopt the popular secular tunes to versions of the psalms.
 (as mentioned in W. 1st. in the puritan & hornpipes above)

p. 348 The Pedlar's Song - singing his articles - Winter's Tale

M. 5. 157 M. 16. 377.

M. 2. 196. Law as white as driven snow; { Haywood, pedlar's hand
Pearl 1552 Cyprus black as e'er was crow; { Cyprus. Hawtholt 489

M. 14. 297 Gloves as sweet as damask roses; { perfumed gloves
Masks for faces and for noses;

Bugle bracelet, necklace chamber; { "bugle" bracelet - worth
Perfume for a lady's chamber; { perfume for a lady's chamber - worth
Got an Quoit's stomachers; { Quoit's stomachers - worth

For my lands to give their dears; { Pedlar brought Comyn's King
Pins & brooking sticks & steel; { such like. M. 16. 377

What needs lack from head to heel;

Come buy of me, come; come buy, come buy;

Any thing or else your livery; come buy.

p. 330 This the pedlar sung at the house of a shepherd he

p. 42, sang of old ballads, &c - told monstrous stories about

the subject of his ballads - assured that all was

true - then sung his goods again - tape, lace

for your cape, silk thread, toys for your beard, &c

The Pedlar boasted that he had sold all - counter-

feit stones, & it and; glass, pomander, brooch,

table book, ballad, knife, tape, glove, shoe tie, bracelet,

horn-ring - a cheat. "such nothing to yield a codpiece of a purse!"

Importance or Truth of things in Print.

Colopisa, a shepherdess, in reference to the above ballad

says, "I love a ballad in print, a life;

for then we are sure they are true"

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

is now in 258 says, "in authority, & the Book, & every thing written,

Commander - was a confection against pestilent airs, and
M. 14. 24. was exult into in unhealthful exposures.
A perfumed ball or powder. Webster

Conduits in London seem to have been places where
receptant for water. Some of them were large pillars
of considerable height.

Crucifixes - some of them were structures of considerable expense
and height, having a cross on the top.

Shoos. A Crocodile, Mermoid, & an Indian are pictured
M. 9. 282. as shown in England 1637. Were kept in a sort of tent or
tent, & painted on the outside

Masks. Honey-calls "snow repelling masks" in 2. part of Vienna
M. 5. 157. used

Quick song is music picked, or note down, so as to be read
M. 2. 196. according to rule.

p. 331 Sugar. Erasmus had black teeth. Ventur, 1598, says "the English seem
M. 2. 196. to be cat to this defect from their too great use of sugar"

356 Knights Shakespeare

Plantain, broad-leaved, was used as a blood-stauncher. Mentioned
 M. 2. 296. by Shakespeare. Considered a preventive against this. (Picture
 like our *C. E. Plantain*). (Romeo & Juliet
 "Plantain for sores" in Two Noble Kinsmen.

"Carpetts, though known in Italy were not adapted
 Eng. 2. 265 to the English habits in the time of Elizabeth." Her
 presence chamber was strewed with rushes, according
 to Hentzner (say, he says.) Rushes were strewed in other countries.
 The Danes, "licked these russet rushes with their heels." (Rog)
 "The Carpet of Shakespeares time was a piece of tapestry or
 embroidery spread upon tables." Knight on Pinch

Court Cupboard. "This was the main cabinet, sideboard
 Eng. 2. 267. set out with salvers & beakers on a day of festivity."
 19. 368 They appear in the old plays 1599, 1606, &c. Kind at
 M. 2. 142 gives one of the period of Elizabeth, set out in a room
 2. 252 & curious & wrought, & the vessels also. It is a large
 square piece of furniture, with much work & ornament
 on it much carved work, & carved figures - having
 base, pillars, capitals, &c. seems to have 2 doors in
 front that are shut. On the top of the main cupboard
 is a second top, not half as large as the first & a third
 one still higher & smaller. On these three tops
 or shelves are set salvers, beakers, & various other
 vessels - apparently of silver. Salvers are shaped like the
 modern ones for tea, oval; some have short legs & probably
 all - seem derived from Italy. Near it is a high
 back chair, a stool & a dog. No cupboard worth
 notice.
 Picture in Romeo & Juliet

Fawning. "Crock the pregnant hinges of the knee." Hamlet
 M. 2. 264 "Where thrift may follow fawning"

Excrements. So they called nails, hair, feathers. So Sh. has been
 calls them.

"We know what we are, but we know not what we may be"
 (half-crazy Ophelia says this)

Hangers are a part of the girdle or belt by which the sword hangs
 M. 2. 267

M. 2. 278. Hawking - a picture of this sort has been
 women on horseback, meaner men on foot &
 dogs; hawks flying, &c. There is a picture of a
 person holding up an umbrella. possibly in Italy.
 Rome & Juliet

M. 2. 311. Women on Horseback, hawking, have their feet on
the right side of the horse. Picture in R & Juliet
 In the Camp at Tifbery, 1588, a woman (the Queen perhaps) is pictured on
 horseback with her feet on the right side

M. 2. 260. Duels were frequent in England under Elizabeth,
James, Charles. The matter had been reduced
 to a science under E. James & denounced duellists
 in vain. Burton says (in Anat. del. del.)
 "the nobility like our modern gentlemen,
 who had rather lose a pound of blood in a
 combat than a drop of sweat in any honest
 labor?" R & J.

p. 267. Urchin was formerly used in contradistinction
 M. 2. 292. c. to Gentleman. Whetstone says of the citizens
 2. 270. of London 1584 - that they are usurious & their
 3. 5. dealings so cruel, that the gentlemen of England
 18. 318. dislike them, & when they would give a shrewd bad
 7. 118. name, they call him a trimme merchant.
 In like despite, the citizen calleth every rascal,
 a jolly gentleman. Volume R & Juliet

1248 The Cook was for an important personage. The Sta-
 M. 2. 248. tioners company, 1566, paid the preacher 6/2 for his
 labor, the minister 12s, the cook 15s. He is
 thus the cook still gets much more than the others in the city
 of London, or more than the preacher.
 The cook, Jonson says, (after taking him through meats, fish, &c.)
 Con. 9. 380. "Raiseth but small pieces; & for his uter works,
 M. 2. 294. c. He raiseth ramparts, & mental crust."

anc. 110. "Rapers" were big "striking on the tinder." Word frequently
 used.
 M. 2. 2105. "Cuddie, Now land to the Dark tower come,
 The giant roars, & out he ran;
 He, sword was all the, forth he run,
 To mow the blood of a British man" part of an old ballad,
 & a bit of what is after
 quoted by one in
 King Lear.

"Waving glove, hat or handkerchief" to
 M. 2. 212. c. ones friends, as one leaves the shore, in a festival,
 as long as friends can be seen, is mentioned by
 Shakespeare in *Cymbeline*. Act 1. Scene IV.
 [Mrs. Jamison, in leaving Toronto, see? "last adieu & waving of hks from the shore".]

Andirons. Some described & pictured in *Cymbeline*
 M. 2. 230 have the front part much ornamented with cups
 " 8. 390 on the top, but they stand on three legs like modern
 ones - the part on which the woodrests is just like modern.

Clothes were formerly hung up on wooden pegs in
 M. 2. 244 a room - for this purpose only, & not kept in
 2. 296. drawers; some were ripped & used for children &c.
 and some remained hanging by the walls, till they
 were destroyed by age & moth. This is credited to
 Steevens by Knight. He calls the room a wardrobe.
 Shakespeare (*Cymbeline*) mentions garments hanging by the walls.

Redbreast. The notion that the redbreast covered
 M. 8. 313 dead bodies is older than the Ballad of the Babes
 " 7. 395 in the wood.
 M. 2. 142.

Cymbeline ends as other plays by making some conspic-
 uous persons in common life, & of royal birth.

Blackamoor, - a common appellation for negroes
 M. 2. 134. & those not so dark, in age of Shakespeare. Knight
 believes Othello, an African Moor, not a negro.
 "Blackamore" in some ballads.

Man's faults ascribed to God. Edmund in *King Lear*
 M. 2. 240. says - "We make the sun, moon and stars guilty of our
 6. 396 disasters, as if we were villains or necessity, fools by
 2. 142 heavenly compulsion; drunkards, liars & adulterers by
 an enforced obedience of planetary influence, & all that we
 are or do by a divine thrusting on. Admirable
 evasion." (This said to one who believed in the magic prognostication being, &c.)

"Trow it thee, witch". Knight says this does not refer to a
 rowan tree, but gives it another explanation as yet behind.

Half way down hangs one that gatters samphire" &c. *Lear*. Act IV. Sc. 6.
 207 This Dover Cliff is now 313 feet above high water mark.
 Samphire in English is called as before - was used in London, "Cook's Samphire".

Knight Shakespeare

Great Vices & Crimes unpunished

M. 2. 275. "Through tattered clothes, small vices do appear;
Robes of furrowed gowners hide all. Plate sin with ^{gold}
And the strong lance of justice hurtless breaks;
Arm'd in rags, a pigmy's shew doth pierce it."
[King Lear says it]

Preparation for death.

M. 2. 254. Most in Shakespeare's time seem to have thought that
some priestly act was necessary to fit one for death to
receive the sacrament, extreme unction, &c. The sins
of a long life were to be washed out in this manner.
Hamlet's father's ghost - says he was cut off "in the blossoms
of his sin" "unhousel'd (not having received the sacrament)
(perapponted (not prepared) unanointed" (not having extreme
unction.) The necessity of holiness to fit one for
death was little thought of. Several wish to make
a short prayer before they die - some call for prayer-book - See p. 44. 43

Witches in Macbeth.

M. 2. 214a. The first lines of the play are those of a witch (three present)
"G. 417" "When shall we three meet again,
In thunder, lightning, or in rain?"

Three witches dancing around a caldron, & throwing
in various things, & singing is first part of Act IV. - Some of the
same words & things are in Elliot's Witch. vol. 7. 377.
Macbeth is said to have perished first.

Writing.

M. 2. 292c. In 16th century, the great body of the people used the mark
of the cross for their signatures. In 1566. the names of 19
children & 6 ^{Stratford} men, ate to a document - of whom only 7
wrote their names, & 12 made a mark, ~~but~~ not all marks
of the cross, but some had a peculiar mark, like our Indians.

M. 2. 243. Christmas. "We have retained Christmas; one day of
excessive eating for all ages, and (twelfth cake for the
children". But when are the old. he blivities, the tenants
in the landlord's hall, the wale log brought in with shout and
song? "No night's merr with hymn or carol & a st.
[A night's lament, that old things are gone; he would perpetuate
old folk's superstitions.]

Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth of Boston attended the Commission, ~~at Springfield~~ who met the Five Nations at Albany, in August 1694 and kept a journal, which is printed in Mass. Hist. Col. Vol. 1. 4th Series.

Aug. 6. 1694. He sat out from Boston, half past 12, and at Watertown on Sunday met D. Hammond and 30 troopers, who were to be a guard to Springfield. Capt Sewal & Major Townsend were Commissioners from Mass. with Col. Pyncheon of Springfield.

Arrived at Charlboro' at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ P.M. Lodged at Abraham How's & left at 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ next morning. Mr Dwight of Hatfield fell into their company this day. They dined in the woods. Pleasant descants upon the dining room - it was large, high, curiously hung with green, & was accommodated with a murmuring rilllet. Came to Quabog at sundown. Lodged there.

Aug. 8. Set out from L. at 6. & came to Springfield at two or three P.M. and went on to Westfield.

Aug. 9. Left Westfield for Albany at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$, by the nearest way through the woods. Had Comrs: Col. Pyncheon, Sewal & Townsend from Mass. and Col. Allen & Capt. Stanly from Conn. and for a guard Capt Wadsworth & 60 dragoons from Conn. Traveled through the woods to day 24 or 25 miles; might have gone farther, had not Col. Allen been indisposed. "The road was very woody, rocky, mountainous, swampy; extreme bad riding it was. I never saw so bad travelling as this!" Took up our quarters at night by the side of a river, at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ P.M. Had a little hut built with pine boughs staked comfortably - had curious descants upon our buildings, lodgings and entertainment.

Aug. 10. Left our green lodgings about sunrise, & travelled about 25 miles, being again hindered by the illness of Col. Allen. Lodged in the woods at a place called Ousestonuck, formerly inhabited by Indians. A curious river runs through this place, the same, some say, that runs through Stratford. On each side are several parcels of pleasant, fertile, interval land.

Aug. 11. The greater part of our road today, was a hideous, howling wilderness. Capt Wadsworth's horse fell upon his leg & hurt it much.

Aug. 12. set forward about sunrise & came to Kinderhook at 3 P.M. still impeded by Col. Allen's indisposition. He came to K. at 5 or 6 P.M. & slept at the house of John Pison. There kept the Sabbath.

12. and their meeting house, they having no minister. Richland in Kinderhook, & some interval on the stream that runs through the town. Houses are in 3 parcels - then an 2 farts, and not over twenty families in the place. Provisions scarce; eggs 1/2 for 20, Hambs 12/each. Mr Campbell & Mr Roberts, who came with them from Boston, left them at K. & went on towards Albany.

Wadsworth's Journal

361

Monday {
Aug 13} Came to Greenbush about noon a place
so called from the pine woods, through which
we rode today. A small place, with a few farm-
houses - about half a mile below Albany. We left our
horses here, & crossed the river to Albany. This is a
small place, about 150 miles from New York. The
town is compact; & the fortification around it is triang-
ular. The east side is close to Hudson's river. The fortif-
ication is composed of pine logs, most of them a
foot through or more, hewed on two sides & set close
together, standing about 8 or 10 feet above ground,
& sharpened at the tops. There are 6 gates - 2 east,
3 north, 1 south; and 5 block houses near the gates.
The west side of the town lies upon the ascent of a hill
& the fortification ends in a point at the top of the hill
being the upper angle of the triangle. Here is a fort, in
which are 4 flankers, one of stone & the rest of wood.
15 or 16 great guns are mounted which may
command the town & the country & river adjacent.
The town has 3 streets - two run parallel with
the river, N. & S. & the third comes down directly from
the fort to the lower of the two streets, & when these two
meet is then Church. Houses are generally low;
very few have an upright chamber; lower rooms are
built very high - houses generally covered with tiles, and some
houses are of brick. Scattering houses for a mile above the
town, but some are deserted for fear of the enemy. Some
houses below the town, by the river. Ramsdaler's Island
is about half a mile below the town, - 160 acres of good
fertile, arable land; a curious farm it is.

Aug. 15. Appointed for treaty with 5 Nations, viz. Alagwase,
Oneydes, Onondages, Cayouges, and Senhekes.
Governor of New York & five of his council, Governor of N. Jersey,
& Commissioners of Mass. and Conn. began a treaty with
25 sachems of the 5 Tribes, in the street. Many Indians
attended besides the sachems. The sachems came to the place
singing songs, and sang two or three songs after they sat down.
viz. the 15, 16 & 17, the Indians said all that was said;
(the others spoke afterwards). The Treaty was finished Aug. 22.
Provisions scarce & dear at Albany - a quantity of mutton
6^{cts}. Tankard of beer 9^{cts}, bottle of wine 12^{cts}. Here & through the
Province, prices 8 pass for 6^{cts} 9, rials for 9^{cts}.

Aug. 16. We kept the Sabbath in Albany. Only one meeting house
in the town. Four sermons were preached in it - 1st & 3d
by the Dutch minister Dallery; 2d & 4th in English, the former
by Mr Joshua Hubbard who came here to see his son, who is a
Lieutenant here, the latter by myself from Rom. 12. 1. The Gov's chaplain
also read a letter before each English sermon, but neither
of the English preachers were present & no prayer was read.

Wednesday Aug. 22 } Left Albany & came to Greenbush, where we mounted our horses, and a little after 12 set out for Kinderhook. Left Mr. Campbell at Albany who designed for N. York & thence to Boston. We spent the night at Kinderhook.

Aug. 23. Left K. & came to Claverick (Claverick) at 10. A.M. about 12 English miles from Kinderhook. This is a small place, of a few scattered farm houses, & one fort. It is 20 miles from Claverick to Turconnick, the way generally good, "being all of it waggon way," but some bad swamps, and bad bridges some bad hills; land seems to be good; well covered with young wood, especially white Oak. Passed three ponds within a mile or two of Turconnick. Turconnick is a stately farm of Mr. Livingston's. From this place, we rode 12 or 14 miles guided by a pilot, & encamped about sundown & lodged in the woods. All this 12 or 14 miles, we had on our left a hideous high mountain, which had but little wood; it seemed to be a continued rock.

Aug. 24, he calls the next morning - what has become of Aug. 24 & 25 does not appear. They left Albany Aug. 22, may be they did not start from Greenbush that day.)

P.S. 26 is a mistake 24 is meant.

Aug. 24. They mounted 2 hours before sunrise - passed by a long pond on the left. Soon after noon came to 10 mile river, not deep, with a stony bottom. It is so named because it is 10 miles from Wyantenuck. It runs into Wyantenuck river, by the side of which we rode 6 or 7 miles & then crossed it, about 20 yds, after sundown. At Allen & the rest of the party, they left soon after they crossed 10 mile river, he not being able to ride fast. Rode through good land to day; some interval by the river. "Wyantenuck river is the same that passeth through Ousetounuck; it is Stratford river also." We crossed the river after sundown, and rode on to Woodbury before we slept, which is counted 12 or 14 miles; the way was very bad; the pilot lost the way once or twice, but found it again. The moon shone. We halted at five mile river, a small stream, being accounted so far from Woodbury. We came to Woodbury at half past 2 in the night - this place is counted by some 60 miles & by some 70 miles from Turconnick.

Woodbury is a small town, with scattering houses; consists of 43 families; a small river runs through the town which sometimes rises extremely.

Saturday }
 Aug. 25 } Set out from Woodbury for Waterbury after 12.
 Capt. Allen & his company had just arrived at W.
 and did not proceed with them. It is a very bad road from
 Woodbury to Waterbury; distance 8 or 10 miles. A small
 river runs through Waterbury, whereon is some interval
 land; the town is small but compact, has 25 families.
 Mr. Peck is the minister. They have a new unfinished meeting
 house. Late in the day they left "Waterbury alias Matle-
 beck," (or rather "Mattebeck alias Waterbury") for
 Farmington, 18 miles. Rode over one plain of two miles
 and one of 5 miles. Arrived at F. about 10 o'clock at
 night.

Sabbath }
 Aug. 26 } Kept Sabbath in Farmington. Mr. Hooker preached
 at M. and Mr. Thomas Buckingham of Hartford P.M.

Aug. 27. Rode to Hartford. Col. Allen & company
 came to F. soon after we left it. We staid at Hartford that
 28 night, and the next day. (Col. Allen & Co. came 27th.

Wednesday }
 Aug. 29 } Left Hartford & came to Woodstock, called
 New Roxbury, with a guard of 6 troopers from
 Hartford. The road, except 12 or 14 miles in the
 morning, before we came to the mountains, was
 very rocky, bushy, & in many places mirey; though
 the road was bad & long, we were not troubled with
 many mountains and hills; from Hartford to
 Woodstock is counted about 50 miles, yet we came
 to W. at 8 o'clock P.M. Here our guard left us; and
 we took 4 men from Woodstock as far as Mendon
 30. the next morning; thence went on to Medfield
 where we arrived at 10 at night.

Aug 31. We went from Medfield to Boston - got to B. about noon.
 "In this long & hazardous journey, neither man
 nor beast had any bone broken, nor any bruise
 that was dangerous." We rode part of 16 days &
 had but one shower all the while, though we had
 plentiful showers where we stopped - at Kinderhook,
 Albany and Hartford. We left Aug. 6 & returned Aug. 31

See Notices of this embassy in Misc. 1. 400. 402
 Mass. 2. 155. Mass. 3. 66. 67; Misc. 9. 296.
 Mass 1. 400. 402. Cont. Misc. 2. 48. 49. 58c

* "Good News from New England;
with an exact relation of the first planting of that
Country," &c. with a true discovery of their order in
the church & commonwealth, with the names of the
towns and of the preachers. London 1648.
Most of this Good News is in poetry, but some is
in prose.

The author is severe upon the bishops & others who
drove off good people to New England, by their persecutions.
He says some hard things of "error broachers," who went over
also, thinking all might preach in N.E. a woman is disowning
a preaching there. Others went who cried out against magistrates.

Nine hundred leagues of roaring seas dishearten feeble parts,
Till cruel handling hasten on, & God doth strengthen hearts.
Come, quoth the husband, my dear wife, canst thou the seas endure,
With all our young and tender babes, let's put our faith in ure,
With watery eyes the wife replies, what remedy remains,
Forsaking all for Christ his sake, will prove the greatest gains.

After giving the reasons for people's moving across the
Atlantic; ~~he~~ has a chapter of poetry on the trans-
portation of people & goods to the Massachusetts bay
and other adjacent colonies.

M. 2. 79. 6. 6. He describes the shipowners, & undertakers as anxious to get
gain by carrying passengers & goods to New England. "Cabins"
were prepared "with bread, beef, beer & fish".

Passengers have different motives; Most are godly and
conscientious, but some go to be more free, more great, more rich.

He represents the poor, some of them, as desirous of going
because their benefactors were going; some desired to go because
their persecuted ministers were going. Some bad men
went with a holy exterior.

They are represented as suffering from sea sickness, &c.

On their arrival, they soon showed "diversity of minds"
They were "in booths & streets". He mentions the towns & places
they landed. He has Springfield, Hartford & New Haven.

He notices the Seasons, Productions, &c.

* Other early publications in regard to New England are in M. 2. 79. 6. 6. 3. and 4. 6. 6. as N.E. First Fruits, Musc. 3. 167. 2. Planting Plea, Musc. 6. 312.

Spring

Four Seasons. m. 2. 2986

"Begins at end of March", and earth's white robe disappears. Codfish, hobybut & bass sport in the rivers, and alewives in every river; spawning in ponds.

m. 6. 233.
m. 12. 160

Devouring pikes are in ponds, that swallow trout, tench, roach, bream. "Perch, shad & eels then plenty fill the panyard & the pan". Smelts, Lobsters, Clams, Oysters, &c

m. 12. 160
m. 9. 321

Thousands of loads of oyster shells are "turned to lime, to lay fast stone & brick". Cormorants follow the fishes. Eagles are there. "Ducks, Geese & Pheasants row upon the waters brim".

Burning
woods
m. 9. 319

"Devouring fires burning to black the earth's old rusty hue, like torch beacons in gloomy night, their flames with winds soe flew. Like Phoenix rare, from ashes old, of grass, doth grass arise, the earth casts off her mourning coat, gay clad like bride to eyes, herbs & precious plants, for pithie & fragrant flowers arise.

Summer.

is "bespread with roses." Strawberries are cool.

m. 9. 230.

Sholes of pigeons darken the air; they pick berries, cherries in the woods & in the birds.

p. 218

Turkies, Partridge, Heath Hens & their young cross woods & meadows, eat acorns & hopple in the grass.

p. 117

Muskatoes fly "with buzzy humming" & "blood & blisters rear".

m. 12. 182

"Little Humbirds, sucking sweet, from flowers draw their food." "Humilities only find living in summer.

Autumn.

The Husbandman has pees. Barley, Oats, wheat, Rye. They have such a store that they feed foreign lands.

Cucumbers, melons, apples, pears, plums flourish.

There are 6 sorts of oaks; Walnuts differ & have diverse shapes.

"Rivers are not wanting, wild stame, in gardens they increase." Ground nuts, ground beans, grapes & many berries.

m. 12. 182

Winter

clothes the earth in white - a thick coat. men walk where ships did anchor, and carts go as on the land.

Geese fly & are brought down by gunshot. Bears pursued by hunters run ^{among} houses, & are killed. Hunters pursue the deers "with bracket shoes" & dogs out to them.

m. 9. 202.
m. 12. 158

Their flesh is welcome, & their skins are Indians chief treasure. Kennels of wolves destroy sheep & swine. The suns presence cheers most days.

Good News from New England. Building, Planting, Giving out lands.

Delightful to the eye did lie the woods & meadows green,
The paths untrod by man & beast, both smooth & lifelily seen.

m. 12
141. One man says he has found a meadow "where grass doth
grow as high as I, round stalks very thick, the hassocks
but a bottom plain, carts cannot therein stick." p. 90

"Salt hay & fresh, there thousands are of acres", Goodharbours.

"Plowable plains." "Statute timber" is in every swamp,
yea & plenty too, most chobberd trees, & wis"

Clay for brick & tile, & pot-earth.

"Every but guns & wild fowle will be brought into our dishes,
Venison & lloose you there may catch according to your wishes."

Goats, Swine & Sheep thrive — also Horses, cows & calves.
There's store of English wheat."

b. 200
m. 12
141. At first, 5, or 9 old planters take up a new plantation
and take for themselves some of the best land. "their cottages
like crow nests built." They sell out to new comers.
i.e. "they truck their seats for gain". They say,

"Come buy my place so, here you may have much meadows at your door,
I will be ever be, if you stay till the land be planted over."

b. 128. He points out "the garden plot" — one land, pumpkin, then hundred
red are, Parsnips and roots, with cabbages, grow in
great plenty there. "Lay out an hundred pound or two
you shall have such a seat."

Many, he says, sell often; they build to sell, & sell to build.

Political Affairs in Prose.

4 sorts of persons have attacked this government:

1st. began the Bonasosics, under the conduct of their host at
merry mount.

2. An onset was made — he describes in singular language
Mrs. Hutchinson's new religious notions.

3d. storm was from Samuel Gorton

4th storm was from a Coctor & Gothers.

Military in Poetry.

3 Regiments. Each band instructed 8 times a year — & each
regiment meet once in a year.

Trade is free; more copoly forbid. Handycrafts have choice
work at will.

"salt soap & glass, tiles, lime & brick are made". Lucy?

Good News from New England.

367

The Planting of the Gospel, (in pros.)

He names 26 towns which have one or two ministers each, & omits some.

People choose their church officers & they are ordained in presence of magistrates, with elders & messengers of other churches who hold out the communion & fellowship they desire to have with them. Persons are admitted to the church by the elders with consent of the people, and excommunications are by the elders with consent of people.

12.74 "So for prayer, singing of Psalms, & the word preached, all are partakers of, and all children & servants in public catechised. Preachers are instant in season and out of season, & are reputed learned & judicious. The people are generally laborious after knowledge in religion, to which end they have societies or neighborly invitations of each other for edification. In the ministry prays & opens the scriptures, besides his public ministrations.

He complains of those who like to preach & expound scripture, not being elders. He has some poetry upon these unlearned preachers, & upon the learned & good ones.

They make various & different exhortations - One preaches against self-delusion; one exhorts to get assurance; one bids all pursue peace; one opens prophecies; one preaches Christ alone; one exhorts to humility; one to cease from strife; one exhorts to godly fear, one to patience one to fresh love, one to godly joy, one to heaven mindedness; one commands purity & holiness; one just dealing; one exhorts to Christian watch; one urges prayer, one reading of scripture; one exhorts to repentance; one to not grieve the spirit; one not to murmur, one preaches against pride; one against covetousness, one against lukewarmness; one against idle talk & foolish jesting; one against uncleanness; one against anger, hypocrisy, excess, lying, &c. &c.

~~There is~~ "No pulpit, no king," they say; yet there is obedience to civil power here.

Warth increase exceedingly & tillage prospers, thousands of acres being broken up yearly. All manual occupations are good ("Printers of cards, Dice makers I would wish to forbear.")

First printing of N. E. Misc. 3.167
Planting Place. Misc. 6.312.
General Considerations. " 6.315

1110, 1
1960 Rev John Robinson regarded the ministry of the Church of England as "a false ministry," derived as it was from the Church of Rome, & to be repudiated by all who acknowledged Christ as the head of the Church. Mr Robinson was ordained by his own church at Leyden. He constantly insists that ordination is a church act & for a specific church, & cannot be scripturally performed by other parties called in. He makes exception only in case of the apostles & extraordinary officers of the apostolic churches, as Timothy & Titus who were specially called to ordain elders in every city.

"Hail to thee, poor little ship Mayflower! Thou hadst in thee the life sparks of the largest nation on earth. They went seeking leave to hear sermons in their own method, then Mayflower Puritans; seeking a small thing, they found a great thing. Honor to the brave & true! All men honor Puritanism, since God has so honored it." Chanticleer by Thos. Carlyle.

The Sacrament.

John Robinson thought the elder, Wm Brewster, at Plymouth ought not to administer the sacrament. Strange! He contended for the right of the church to select & ordain its ministers, and yet objected to Elder Brewster's administering the sacrament. Says the author of the memoir of Rev John Robinson — "The ordinance was of more importance than the office. It was instituted before the office, and being a social institution, the church surely was competent to its administration, when a pastor could not be obtained". So says Rev. Robert Ashton, Secretary of the Congregational Board, London, in his Memoir of Rev J. R.

Those at Leyden, or some of them, addressed a letter to Bradford & Brewster at Plymouth, Nov. 30. 1625, Those who signed the letter as "brethren in the Lord" were Francis Cresse, Thomas Nash, Thomas Blossome, Roger White, Richard Maister son & T. Blonson. a migrant to New Plymouth.

Indian Sounds.

President Denster to Professor Ravis of London - about 1648.

m. 3. 339 Where it soundeth as in our English words, chaff, chief, chase, which sound is frequent in the Indian language, we use *ch*, as in their words Kochittuate, Kuchomakin, Mattichuset.

The Indians frequently use *L* where the sound cannot be represented by *K*, as in Quillipioq, Quinticut, Leabagwick, &c.

Passengers in 1632 March. [See Cleanings m. 3. 165. 178.]

Thomas Thomas, supposed to be Thomas James

Thomas Woodford

William Nell - supposed of Archute Windsor

Passengers June 1632

William Wadsworth, John Talcott, John Watson,

Thomas Uskitt, meaning Uffit, Richard Allis

John Witchfield, Robert Bartlett, Wm Curtis,

Nicholas Clark, Thomas Carrington, Wm Goodwin

John White, James Olmstead, Wm Lewis

Leah Grant, Nathaniel Richards, Edw. Elmer

Isaac Morvill

m. 3. 178. Passengers 1637.

Mr Baker agd 39 wife Eliz. 31. Ch. Eliz. John. Thomas 40 servants. One is Samuel Arres (Ayres. 23. 15

Nicholas Busbie agd 50 + Bridget 53. Ch. Nicho. John. Abraham, Sarah.

Michael Mitchell agd 45. Sarah 39. 8 ch. Mich. Thos. Mary. Sarah, Eliz. 1 servt. Martha. Joan. Rebecca.

Richard Leeds. 32. Joan 23. + 1 child.

Henry Smith. 30. Eliz. 34

"Felleman Dickerson" a servant - for Philemon Dickinson.

Very many of those who came April May 1637 had servants - one, two, three, or four. At least they are called servants.

Servants names - Thomas Comberback agd 16. Thos. Homes. One agd 8 Anne Williams 15. Samuel Lincoln 18. Anne. Smith 19. Wm Story 23. Daniel Linsay 18. Edmund Towne, Apprentice 18. Adeline G. Adams 20. Alice Edson 19. John Weston 20. Merrean Moulton 23. Isaac Hart 22. Thomas Flegg 21. Marable Lindwood 20. (female) Wm. Moulton 20. Ann Wadd 15. Anne. Mearns 17. Anne Goodwin 18. One agd 26. John Veed 17. Thomas Doge 30. Mary Sape 12

Ages of Husbands & wives, that came over in 1637.

Husband. wife	Husband. wife	Husband. wife
39 - 31	60. 40	30. 32
50. - 53	33. 30	28. 40
45 - 39	29. 30	35. 34
49. - 36	40. 38	27. 35
33 - 34	32. 23	36. 34
33. - 28	26. 23	28. 26
43. - 38	50. 53	
31. - 25	50. 48	
38 - 38	31. 30	
20 - 23		

Traps in New England of Steel & Iron
Present Jona Wright of Windsor sold to E. Hunt for hats, 12 Steel
Traps 1739. and 6, 1740, all at 20¢ each (perhaps 6/8. Confused
Con. 7. 141. 1702 12 Steel traps 10¢
To Ward Inv. 1704. 2 Traps 11¢, as many

371. *Traps to Catch Ermines & other furred animals in*
Siberia

Box Trap. "One kind ~~was~~ a long box, in which the bait
 is connected with the open lid in such a manner that it
 closes upon the unwary animal & imprisons him!" [This
 must be a box trap.]

Figure 4. These are called "dead falls," and are
 "frequently made of a lid or slab of wood or stone, propped
 upon notched sticks in the shape of a figure 4, with the
 bait dangling at the long end; if the animal nibbling
 at this, tumbles down the structure, and the lid, falling
 on him, crushes him to death." [It appears that the figure
 4 trap is used in England & Siberia.]

Fur Animals in Siberia. English pub.
 Ermines are not shot, as this injures the fur. 50,000 ermine
 skins are exported yearly from Russia. The cost of a set of ermine feet,
 muff, cap and cuffs is from 1,000 to 3,000 dollars. Ibid.

N. 171st
90.126.176

Cherries

Two classes { 1. Has leaves waved on the margin.
2. Has leaves with the margin plane.
Fruit is { 1 Heart-shaped or oval. Some roundish.
2 Round or oblate.

Heart-shaped
Oval shape

Colors { 1 black or dark red - include the black heart-shaped
2 pale yellow and red - include white heart & others
3 pale yellow alone. - Only sorts.
There are all heart-shaped oval, with leaves waved.

Round or
Oblate shape

Flesh Sweet. Juice purple - includes Jeffreys Duke,
Royal Duke, & others - some with pale juice.
Flesh acid. Juice pale - includes Kentish, Flemish,
English preserve, All Saints, Cluster.
do do Juice purple - includes Osthheim, Ratafia,
Wild Morello, Early May.

Heart-shaped
or roundish
Oblate heart-shaped

do do Juice purple - Morello.
do do Juice pale. Late Duke, ripe in August.

Kentish & Morello are used for preserves.
Cherries ripen from June to September, i.e. some become
ripe in June, & some not till August or September.
The Morello is the latest cherry. Some of the Duke
& heart-shaped are both oblate, of a whitish, juicy, acid
flesh. The Duke, viz. do. Duke of Jeffreys, Duke
are both roundish, color dark red; flesh red, tender, juicy
both ripe at end of June - Royal Duke is oblate,
dark red, ripe at end of July & from the middle; flesh reddish
tender, juicy.

Parkinson (Musc. 2. 90. 176). Seems to designate our old
N.E. cherry - He calls it "the ordinary red English
cherry", of a middle size and round, "of a pleasant
sweet taste, but somewhat tart." - Is this the
Kentish cherry above? "The common Red Cherry"
is the "Kentish cherry", Musc. 2. 126.

B. 370

Figure 4 for Mouse Trap.

1852 Loughdoon give the figure of what he calls, the "fourth
figure trap", to catch mice, which is exactly our figure
1 of New England. He says this is a well known but neglected
trap in England.
He says this garden mousetrap "is composed of a slate of brick,
supported by a combination of three slips of wood, forming
the figure 14 and baited by a pea or bean."

M. 2. 233. The Beech Tree

Athenaeum N. 401. "The beech is the most beautiful tree our island produces. Its stateliness & grandeur of outline, it vie with the oak. Its branches are numerous & spreading, & its stem grows to a great size. Its foliage is delicate & pleasing to the eye." (The bark is extremely smooth & silvery). For this reason it has been so much used to make letters on, by lovers and others. Or this is one reason.

Much used by cabinet makers & turners; made into charcoal. "In several countries its leaves are used for beds, instead of feathers". The nuts or mast eaten by deer, swine, squirrels, &c. Their oil used in France, &c.

The thickness of its foliage, its wide spreading branches invited the shepherd of Italy to repose under its shade; hence used by Virgil.

"The use of its smooth green bark for the incrustations of flowers, is noticed by Virgil, on the Owl.

"The beeches, faithful guardians of the flame, Bear on their wounded trunk, 'O none's name', old

Campbell has "The Beech Tree's Petition" in poetry, in which is repeated, "Sp. 10, woodman, spare the beechen tree". This poetry is in Athenaeum, N. 401. Four lines of it are: referring to

"Since worthy lovers in my shade,
Their vows of truth & rapture made,
And on my trunk's surviving frame
Carved many a long-forgotten

Note Book of Beeches in Port river valley, with initials, July 24. 1846

The Birch. Wine... Roads.

of England & Europe, (*Betula alba*) is described in Athenaeum p. 401. Grows in forests, among bogs & moors, on the sides of mountains. Has a light, pendulous foliage — wood used for wooden shoes in France; in England for shoe heels for women, travelling boxes &c. Bark white.

Early in Spring, on tying the trunk, or winding a branch, sweetish juice exudes in large quantities. By fermentation & adding sugar, it makes a pleasant wine. The bark is much used by northern nations for coats, cradles, &c. as the Indians of North America use theirs.

Birch sticks used by the Scandinavians. Evelyn mentions "the rods of tyrannical pedagogues" of birch.

English Birch sap is made into wine. Sap of English maple is made into wine in Scotland.

A disagreeable drink is made of the sap of the birch in Sweden, Russia and some parts of Britain.

In Norway, the birch juice makes a liquor resembling sparkling white wine.

Nowell says: "Birch Trees are tapped for birch wine, made in England, in March. Some trees yield 24 gallons in 24 hours.

Birch wine has been made in Derbyshire 60 or 70 years. Tapping the trees described.

M. 2. 258 Dog day.

"The dog days in our modern Almanacs occupy the time from July 25 to Sept. 4; the name being applied now as formerly "the hottest time of the year."
Atheneum III. 273.

Indian Squaws in Granada

Manufacture bandboxes and baskets composed
of bark or wood split very thin, dyed, & slightly waved; also
coats, or shoes of deer skins; and the girdle or sash generally
worn over the great coat in winter. Athenium 2 23

Parenttheses- Pointing.

Rouandon's Gardening has a semicolon after the quotation of a
 M. 2. 296.6. book, &c. without the parentheses; and a period at
 end within it, as (Eng. Bot. 67.); (Fl. Dan. t. 206.);
 (Blackw. t. 104.);

In referring to numbers, a comma is put after; as (2401.), (fig. 741.), (fig. 682.), - but the comma is sometimes omitted. Referring to letters, the comma is used or omitted; (c), (b), (g), (b) (f). Commonly used

F. 25.
M. 2. 176
2230
of Hist. 2
p. 126
p. 177.
-H. 9. 250
12. 240
12. 227

Apples [from London.

Apple used for pies, tarts, sauces, the dessert, cider. Used in confectionary for confits, compotes, marmalades, jellies, pastes, tarts. Apples are eaten boiled and roasted. The pulp of apples beat up with lard forms pomaceum. Bark colors yellow; wood used for turning. Knight gives 200 years as the age of a tree grafted on crab stock. Virginian is made of crabs.

grazed on road stock. Very nice is made of crabs.
Parkinson enumerates 59 sorts. Hartlip mentions 200 sorts.
Ray in 1688 has a list of 78 sorts, about London.
Names of 1400 sorts are given 1831, by Hort. Society of London.
Speeche says the apple is of more use than all other fruits
of Great Britain united.

Many sorts, given by Parkinson & Evelyn have run out,
and are now mouldy, or are degenerated or diseased & worthless.
The moil, red streak, musty, golden pippin are in the last stage
of decay, and the olive, & fox whelp, are hastening after them.

The 160 apples named by Collinson, the white greenish ripe in July) and
red greenish (ripe in August), Ribston Pippin, ^{Hopewell} ~~not known~~, above 1688.

Other old apples are Old Nonpareil (before 1600) Golden Pippin (very old)
H. Pearmain; Old Pomme-roy, Royal Russet, Beurnet, Red-cheek (very old - pre-1600)
Greenland Apple - Leha, Rhode Island Greening; Newtown's D. Shitzenburg;
Glorie mundi & numerous pippin pom. S. Roxbury Russet from Mass. (1600)
greenish Russet; Newtown's Ch. and New York Pippin or Pearmain all
from Newtown; yellow Bough;
Grauenschtein (Grauenschtein) from N. York - "very rich juicy; red & yellow & green".
yellow-green like the earth red. [The Apples of Grauenschtein in the south of Mass. are very old.]

374
p. 230.
11. 2. 214c.

3/23^o.
1/23^o.
1/2. 2. 24^c. Women in Fields in Europe. (Gent. Mag. p. 280)

In 1857, Greeley estimated that half the laborers in the
work having hoeing, cutting, &c. along the Rhine
were females. In July, 1860 many in England

W. S. B. in Aug. 1852, had been through Belgium, Holland, Germany, and Switzerland, & estimated that in haymaking & harvesting, two women were employed to one man, & women, & some, use the sickle & scythe. N.Y. Tribune
Ed. note: provisions (viz., represent that a large portion of the labor in the fields in France is done by women.

Ms. 2.2.20.1 *Farming Implements in Europe.*

U.S.B. says they use such implements & husbandry on the continent as they did 1000 years ago. All Europe except England is behind the age in these things. They know not the word "progress, improvement."

They let their grain stand till dead ripe. In the U. States, they would begin to cut the grain 10 days earlier. It is grain equally mature.

U.H. Holwell says the same of Spain. They were harvesting & threshing the first week in August. No corn. No flax. He saw no other crops than wheat & men in the fields. Castles they seem to have none. He is very little interested in the country.

Change of Climate, Excess of 232. in N.E. No change (Kalam) M. 3.94

147. I have to confess that I can only imagine that the climate of Italy has become warmer since the time of the Romans; but it may be questioned, whether any change at all has taken place." *Ateneo*. x. 33.

case 2/p 2. Supposed change of climate in Ireland + N. America.

" 3. p. 95 Kalin's account of the Change in Penn. & N. Jersey

Williams, Vermont. His opinion of the Change, at length p. 57 to 65.

Ed. Review, Vol. ~~xxx~~ p. 1. asserts "that no material change has taken place in the climate of Europe for the last 1000 years."

Nov. 1. 1793. C. 515. In Evelyn's time, 1664, fruits ripen a fortnight earlier than
they, making allowance for change in style. Some writers think the British
climate is more cold & moist than it was. Edinburgh Review says no materi-
al change has taken place in the climate of Europe for 1000 years. [Cont. p 292
rises.

Peckham.

They are of a bad kind, which depend on accidental circumstances, and not on industry & application. Montesquieu.

Ms. 2.2086. Signs & Wms.

As in England show that the people incline to bravery, the most heroic sign is sure of the most custom. Acad's quest co = = =
murders and the hung out.

14-12-07 Shoemaker

Robert H. Bloomfield; Dr. Wm. Carey, the Bible translator; Mr. Gifford, a sister of Mrs. Quaint. Review, small Shoemakers in younger years
Atheneum, III. 394

Extracts, 1852.

p. 53 Sunday Conversation

At an English Church in London District, Canada, after Services — on the outside. All the news & gossip of the neighborhood had to be exchanged. The ladies talked of marriages & births; male lamentation on the want of servants & the state of the roads; letters from England; speculations about new comers into the neighborhood, in Gentlemen talked of crops & clearing, lumber, price of wheat, road mending, deer shooting, log burning &c.

Mrs. J. A. Foster 1837

p. 57 Nationality & The Germans ~~are~~ have both their Patriotism feelings; The English are more patriotic than national; the Americans more national than patriotic. Nationality is not always patriotism; patriotism is not necessarily nationality.

m. 2. 294 c. 196.

m. 18. 134 Exaggeration

"Whatever is very remarkable, is always represented as being more extraordinary than it really is"

Note to Adam Smith.

m. 2. 296 Rich & Poor

Wherever there is great property there is great inequality. The affluence of the few supposes the indigence of the many. For one rich man there must be at least 500 poor."

Adam Smith. W. G. W.

3. 267 Justices of the Peace

This inferior office, though attended with a good deal of trouble, but much emolument, is an object of ambition to our country gentlemen.

A. Smith

Seriousness of Americans

"The religious disposition of the original settlers, and their serious habits, improved on their descendants by the necessity of continued labor in retired situations, has given the Americans, particularly those of the northern & middle States a character of more devotion than is generally found among European nations." Ed. Enc. III. p. 608

Calumny cannot when a man confutes he calumniates & misrepresents his opponent. But calumny seldom injure one honest man, unless he makes a great stir about them.

Dr. Currie. Ed. Enc

Ghosts.

344 I do not believe in Ghosts, but I do believe in many things termed imaginary. A very rational & practical man said; - "I think God, I do not believe in the impossibility of any thing." There is a large space of debatable ground between vulgar credulity & absolute scepticism;

"Most old English mansions that have ancient portraits, about
their dusky galleries, & waste apartments have ghost stories connected with them."
Mrs. Jameson's Canada, ^{has} a book
on this subject.
Swings visit to Amsterdam Hall

III. 2, 29 20

ethnologists have little sympathy for other arts, & others are
— absolute contempt of other arts. — Panemus (in London)
says, that imprudence, intemperance & luxury usually
open their channels into the sacred stream of music. It is
claimed on our side: "musicians are not selfish, careless, sensual,
ignorant, because they are musicians, but from a defec-
tive education." She seems to admit that they are many of
them, selfish, careless, sensual, & says, "it is true, that some
excellent musicians have been ignorant, sensual, and
dissipated," but thinks there are many "exceptions" to the rule.
"In fact," she says, "that they are not 'always' such. The German
musicians are more moral & intellectual than the
English & Irish musicians. — Moral evil cannot
be inseparably connected with a fine art, but all with
the arts of the 19th century." 1847

"In modern Italy, music has become almost exclusively devoted to the purpose of amusement, or, at best, of effeminacy." *Enc. Am. N. 541.*

311. 2.287
312 16.10.

46. 2.154.

159. He said in Bowtell, "I maintain that an individual of any society, who practices what is allowed, is not dishonest." This makes the whole moral & law moral by conventional.

2. 382

Johnson knows absolutely nothing of Court women. One of his insulting assertions is that "it is a matter of indifference to a woman whether her husband be faithful or not."

Time on with sterling interest and bull dog money
Bull dog money is the best

Canada Birds + Frogs.

run in the forests. All the day we have moving in birds in
the air. In the morning the mistral, the north wind, blows the leaves

"We have no music in our grove, but that of progs" - even more so.

11.9.169

the bull frog. She started croaking bull frog "at least a foot

the saw the "black loons" in lake Ontario, although mentioning the "blue bird" the cock heron, woodpeckers, &c. &c.

4. Large resembles *Empidonax* but is a bird as large as a thrush, but the plumage is more like a *Empidonax*. It is a bird that wears the same color as a *Empidonax*.

July 26, Whip-poorwill, cry "mel-a-ne-ho", Aug. 1st, 1897, same place. 157

p. 380.
M. 2. 10

Thoughts - must rule the world. The laws and institutions of society were once ideas in the projector's brain - thoughts which have been forced into being. The scorned hypothesis of the 15th century is the time honored institution of the 19th; the heresy of a former age is the common place of this age. From the earliest ages, the generality of mankind have been contented with things as they were. A small number have conceived of something better or something new. These are the thinkers - and it is to them we owe it that existence is not a bog but a stream.

p. 350.
M. 2. 243.

Civilization

... that Civilization is a system of wretchedness & a lie, - a system representing a spot, a priesthood, and a bundled mass of human creatures with slave written upon & burnt into their innermost being.

Greek Civilization is dead. ^{the Greek mind} died more than 2000 years ago. ~~And~~ ^{the} has never been resurrected. The Greek deified man; worshipped himself, & from that moment began to decay. Moral corruptions eat out the core of intellectual life.

Roman mind had sublime qualities, but hard, fierce, remorseless pride, & contempt of right was its ruling characteristic. Avarice, contentiousness, effeminacy, all abject vices, turned strength into weakness, & the heart became ulcerated before long fell. The corruption of barbarian energy may be viewed with a grim satisfaction.

Modern Civilization had its birth in the dark ages that followed: in the feudal system & the Christian Church. The feudal system is the embodiment of Satanic pride - a system in which a horde of barons wield a merciless dominion over a nation of serfs - hatred, rapine, revenge, lust, flattery, luxury, rage & rebel thought. The Church was corrupted by feudalism though it improved feudalism. It recognized something higher than man, & this saved modern society. Religion was then an opinion or a fanaticism. Religion in modern times, [with all its corruptions] has had an agency in every great social convulsion which has saved modern civilization from the death of the ancient. Each reform & revolution has taken of the corruption of the community in which it reigned. The satanic element has been blinded with it. Modern civilization is a corrupt Christianity. It assents to perfect doctrines but lives a kind of christianian dualism. The moral disease is not partially eradicated. There has been progress marked by jerks, in centuries, but not by leaps.

Negros & Quereens.

M. 9. 391. Kruller remarked that a negro is "the image of God cut in ebony." Horace Smith inverted this & said the taskmaster is "the image of the devil cut in ivory."

"Church thing." Carr said this, to wit: a really meant a "church without a gospel & a king above the law."

M. 2. 973. "God save the King." Sydney Smith said this too often meant, "God save my pension & my place; God give my sister an allowance out of the privy purse - let me live upon the profits of other men's industry & fatten upon the plunder of the public!"

Hypocrisy.

M. 2. 183. Life is filled with what is called Hypocrisy - with the assignment of false motives to actions. The plausible is substituted for the true.

Drill. Mummies.

The Egyptian Kings were embalmed & preserved in massive pyramids. In the 17th century they were sold for medicines, & now are burnt for fuel. "Mummy has become merchandise", "Egyptian cures wounds", and Pharaoh is sold for balms!

Caste.

Gen. 2. 180.
M. 2. 2391

In Christian England, the feeling caste is nearly as potent as in heathen India. The nobles are hardly "calves" that he belongs to the same original species as the swine & cotton ginners!

These division lines between the vulgar little and the vulgar great may be seen on this side of the Atlantic. The American attaches an absurd importance to gentility; and they sacrifice everything to gain this. The last question is not what a person is, but what he has.

First world.

1. 32. 381

M. 2. 2391

M. 12. 20

M. 15. 23

Fashionable life is a kind of intellectual death, declaring that man is not a compound of soul & body but of spirit & pantaloon. The two pillars which support this pride are impudence & hypocrisy; & a delicate tension & cautious pretension. (in America.)

P. 265. "Delights" of the fashionable

E.P. Whipple's "Lectures on Subjects connected with Literature & Life" 1850.

Thoughts. The thinker ever precedes the actor. The passage of a paradox [a new thought] into a crisis ^{or}, [into belief & practice], is attended with numberless commotions, & history has chiefly dealt with these commotions, rather than with the ideas & feelings whence they spring.

Great many have led lives of luxury & effeminacy, and sat at the tables of the rants, who have exalted our conceptions of refined our manners, extended our sympathies.

Authors. The world's intellect, has much of it been chained to the world's corruptions, because it honors & free exercise is often rewarded with poverty or death. We must often have our courage kindled by the oratory of cowards; our confidence in virtue strengthened by the poverty & debauches; and our sentimental liberty & discontentedness, ennobled by the poverty & the mean. The possession of great energies does not suppose the absence of bad passions; and authors, like other men, have to labor for subsistence. A poor poet dislikes to starve, & is tempted to pervert his powers, as he must produce & sell what people will buy. An image which demands purity, his writings will be pure, though his life is stained with folly & wickedness. Some live decently who write indecent books; some live indecently who write decent books. Authors do not learn that it is better to starve or in honesty than thrive on baseness.

Authors exercise a vast dominion for evil or good; and they have not generally strength of principle superior to other men. The class of authors who do not, panders to degrading passions is small but such was Dante, Schiller, Shelley, Wordsworth, and above all, Milton.

Milton was a republican, in days of abject servility; a Christian among men whom it would be charitable to call infidels; a man of pure life & high principle among sensualists & renegees (after 1660!) He was a despised & high-souled puritan poet, surrounded by a horde of desperate & timorous scribblers. (2^d to the restoration.)

"The Reading Public is a creation of the last 80 years" (1765 or 1770 to 1845 or 1850.) Since that body of the nation have become the clippers of fame & fortune. Previously, writers depended chiefly on the theatre, the noble, & the favored sect & faction.

p. 80. Authors. Many (in prose & verse) have been unhappily married. The bitterest satires & noblest eulogies of married life have come from poets.

Novels. Saw of 77 novels in N.Y. Spectator. Dec. 2, 1801.

12.195 A good portion of novels are bad, some execrable.
" 15.440 Prose fiction in England was mostly abandoned to feeble men previous to Richardson. Fielding succeeded, and then Smollet. Then came Sterne, Goldsmith, &c. Most of these were indecent. — The Sentimental Novels followed these & Childs of the Abbey, Thaddeus of Warsaw, &c. and rakes were succeeded by flats, & this wretched stuff passed for some years — but fled before Scott, & his stupid imitator. Bulwer next attained popularity — tendency immoral; he had many imitators.

(Dickens came — belonging to no clique or set, whose doing — this embraced the varying conditions of humanity. He has revived the novel of genuine, practical life, as it exists in Fielding, Smollet & Goldsmith. He surveys human nature from the position of charity and love. He evolves beautiful & heroic qualities from the meanest sources.

12.7.402 Smollet's Novels were recollections of his own adventures; and Fielding's of the heroes of his own books. He was Tom Jones, &c. Inaccuracy.

7.377 "Fashionable life is at the best, but a perversion of life, & represents human nature in one of its most unnatural attitudes".

11.2.2146 Wit & Humor

New England Society is too serious & prosaic... It demands too serious a kind of things. We pour down recreations not connected with mental or physical improvement. We lack the faculty of feeling & ridicule. The absence of wit is a defect. Many serious errors & importunes are expounded by wit. Wisdom represents the union of Wit & Virtue, but Wit is not necessarily grace. Laughing does good to one. Wit and humor belong much rather to the important in History & agreeable in letters. Wit and humor are not the same. Wit may exist with malignant passions. Humor demands good feeling.

He has a bad heart who delights in degrading his species.

2.2.2146 Great Satirists appear in the decay of an old order of civilization, when the State is a farce & the Church a mockery.

The great Satirical age of England was from 1660 to 1730. About 1700 years — a period when the National character was at its lowest point. A nation lived in full view of the follies & crimes of high life & of sordid life. They saw that the stars & the soil, the crime & the judge, the sun & the slave of the pulpit did not represent nobility, justice & piety. They saw that every man had his price.

Women Aristocratic.

1852

11.2.215

A writer in N.Y. Tribune, who dates at New Haven, maintains that our aristocracy & exclusiveness in this country comes from women & not from men. He says women are always conservative, and that to them we owe all the petty distinctions in society. Democracy is not in their nature; exclusiveness reigns from the bliss to the woman. He affirms that the monarchical principle, despotism, caste, &c. come from women. He affirms that the tendency of men is quite the reverse. There is not much foundation for these remarks. There is not much difference in the sexes as to this matter. Women may be a little more fond of showing distinction than men; a little more exclusive

Musc. 7. 306. 307 Femmes. [p. 376.]

"Many come to Oregon without families - a great evil. It is not home where wife, mother or sister is not. There can be no society; men become careless, & lose restraint & sympathy. The finer feelings, only conceived & nurtured where woman's smile reigns, are forgotten where she is not." Letter from Oregon April 1852

Mrs. Secretia Mott, in a Women's Rights Convention, at Leacure, 1852, expressed her opinion that woman's moral feelings were not naturally more elevated than man's; she thought if men had the same opportunities for development, the virtue of the sexes would be about the same [I doubt.]

Women.

"Many women are as virtuous as the fear of hell & fear of shame can make them (as Mackintosh says of Mad. de Maitland); and of these, more are virtuous from the fear of shame than the fear of hell. Shame is the woman's hell." Mrs. Jameson's Canada (1837)

Women do not murder their infants for fear of want but from fear of shame

Jameson assumes that 1/5 of the fair sex are condemned to die in reprobation in the streets, all for the general good, as they pretend to be moral & politicians &c. &c. &c. &c.

Mrs. Jameson denies that libertines find favor with women, as such. No man can please a woman because he was a libertine. A virtuous woman or girl has not the least idea what a libertine is - cannot imagine the thing to herself.

The conduct of women (virtuosity) is in general about 10 times better than that of men of the other sex.

Miss 2.255.

m. 15.452

Self Indulgence & Want of Discipline.

Young people who have been habitually gratified in all their desires, will not only more indulge in capricious desires, but will infallibly take it more amiss when the feelings or happiness of others require that they should be thwarted, than those who have been practically trained to the habit of subduing & restraining them; and consequently will in general sacrifice the happiness of others to their own self-indulgence. So what else is the selfishness of princes and other great people to be attributed to? It is in vain to think of cultivating principles of generosity & beneficence by mere exhortation & reasoning. Nothing but the practical habit of overcoming our own selfishness, & of particularly counteracting predilections & discomf. on account of others, will enable us to do it when required. Indulgence infallibly produces selfishness & hardness of heart & nothing but a pretty severe discipline & control can lay the foundation of a magnanimous character."

in the Evangelist. the Lord Jeffrey.

his acc. with Locke, m. 1. 7. 415, who maintains that all virtue is placed in a man's being able to deny himself & cross his own inclinations, & follow reason.

b. 32

WOMEN

Romans were not favorites of great comic poets. The poets of Rome were not disposed to favor the sex; it is a man of Phaedrus and Juvenal are generally bad. The prose writers in the Augustan age were not favor the sex. Seneca's account of them is as bitter as the best satire of Juvenal. In an old mention of the early ages, attributed to some of the early fathers, says to his brethren "let us neither eat, drink nor inhabit with women. Let us drive our women into our company. Let us lodge where there is no woman."

"Woman," according to a grave ancient writer, "is a two footed animal, fond of finery." Athenaeum III. 325

Women

Barret in his Poem on Woman, "shows that women excel us in devotion, chastity, modesty, charity, good faith, forgiveness and parental affection" Athenaeum II. 118

Ramlet says, "Fruitfully, thy name is woman."

Olway says, "Woman, the fountain of all human frailty."

Campbell "The man the woman mourned till we were smiles." "all the stories of the sex are false" "we had been cruel, without it."

Athenaeum III. 325 "It is woman alone that can soothe & bless man in his utter wretchedness."

[Cont. misc. 12. 420.]

n. 2. 294.

Jerusalem.

Bayard Taylor, in his Eastern Tour, gives an account of Jerusalem, May 3, 1852. "Internally the city gives an impression of fetid ruin, poverty, degradation". The principal trade is in rosaries, crosses, seals, amulets, and pieces of the holy sepulchre. Inhabitants, about 20,000, greater part Jews apparently.

misc. 2
294. 2
7. 194. 6.all. 7. 184
7. 369.

Jerusalem is the last place in the world where an intelligent heathen would be converted to Christianity. Were I to compare the lives & practices of the different sects, as the means of making a choice; to judge of each faith by the conduct of its professors, I should at once choose Mohammedanism! (if we were ignorant of any religion). Many different sects quarrel about the Holy Sepulchre and are kept from bloodshed by the Turkish police. The Greeks & Latins, Catholics have the most deadly feuds, which are a scandal to the Turks. There are Egyptians, Maronites, Armenians, &c. Taylor has no belief in places shown as the holy sepulchre - thinks all the localities thus pointed out by superstitious Christians are destitute of authenticity - says he has the concurrence of the distinguished authority of Dr. Robinson, in these opinions. He thinks it well that these sacred spots are lost to the world. Christianity does not need them. We know that Christ has been in various places in & about Jerusalem, & that he suffered agonies & death to make the world better & happier, not to circumscribe his vision. — He thinks the devotional rhapsodies of travellers at Jerusalem are forced & affected.

He & Dr. Robinson do not believe that Gethsemane was where it is placed now. The five aged Olive trees there are now as ancient as the time of Christ. — The Mount of Olives is higher than Jerusalem, & is still covered with Olives.

Con. 9. 4. 10. "Wishia... it is still undeveloped [not only in the east but in the west he refers to the Christian world,] and there is yet no sect which represents its full and perfect spirit. B. T.

+ Love to all.

misc. 8 110. Shelley's Opinions (to H. T. Tucker in Italy).

"I have no sympathy with the prevailing systems of religion. I wish charity was the criterion of piety, & not faith. Love to man seems to me the clearest & purest form of Christianity. It is certainly the actuating principle in the life of Jesus. We require no creed but the beatitudes."

See love, & doing good. Con. 9. 367.

Tucker's Italian Sketch Book

p. 320 Parties in England, 1852. (Ltr from London, Aug. 6. 1852)
 Misc. 2. 2/4. 6. For Whigs & Tories, & others

Tories - they were guardians of traditions, laurels of the past, enthusiasts for something called the British Constitution for the throne, for the high church, for the privileges of the British subjects. The repeal of the corn laws 1846 showed that they were enthusiasts for nothing but the rent of land, & this was the secret of their attachment to the political & religious institutions of England. But the help of these institutions, the landed interest had not ruled England. 1846 showed that the cause of the party was a class interest. 1846 recognized an accomplished fact, a change in the elements of British society, viz. the subordination of the landed interest under the moneyed interest, of property under commerce, of agriculture under manufacturing industry of the country under the city. The country population is only as one to three, the population of towns & cities. The power of Tories was founded in the rent of land; and that being reduced, its strength is broken & their political power is gone. They are supported by mainly the farmers, the colonial interest, shipping interest, state church party, in short by the conservatives who dread changes. [Repeal of corn laws in 1846]

Whigs are hereditary enemies of the Tories. They are an inhibitory class, difficult to describe. Some take them as the representatives of certain popular principles, but their own history Mr. Coke, says a certain number of "liberal, moral & enlightened principles" constitute the whig party, but unfortunately for some 150 years, they have been, when in office, prevented from carrying out those principles. So in fact, they do not represent "liberal & enlightened principles."

The Whigs as well as Tories, form a faction of the large landed property of E. Britain. The oldest, richest, most arrogant land holders, the nucleus of the whig party. They differ from the Tories in this... they are aristocratic representatives of the Bourgeoisie & the industrious commercial & middle class. On condition of having the monopoly of government & office to themselves, they assist the middle class in conquering concessions, & making changes, which development, social & political, have rendered unavoidable & undelayable. This is all they do; & when they have passed an unavoidable measure, they cling to "finality." Since 1688, the whigs, with short intervals, have enjoyed the public offices, & their great object has been to maintain their family oligarchy. Some better principles which they maintain at times, are forced upon them by the industrious & commercial class, the Bourgeoisie. After 1688, they united with Bankocracy; in 1846, they united with Millocracy. The Reform bill of 1831 & Free Trade Bill of 1846 were Reform movements of the Bourgeoisie. The whig leaders took them up when sufficiently ripened, to prevent their going too far, & to recover or retain their posts. The whigs have been the advocates of the middle class. Their power must cease with that of the Tories. The whigs are a heterogeneous mixture - feudalists, money mongers, aristocrats, bourgeois, conservatives, nepotists, corrupt men, hypocrites in religion & politics. The mass of English people have sound common sense. What the whigs or Tories hate, the aristocrats & money mongers - the oppressive landed & oppressive money lord. They hate the whig oligarchy of which... so long ruled. Peasants are no party.

Karl Marx & Tribune.

The Stage or Theatre. [Alline 9. 26. M. 8. 374. [Hampis. Mag. 12. 2. 3.]

No true friend of religion or morality has been found upholding the theatre as it is or ever was. There is always with such men a proviso as to what it might be, if thoroughly reformed. Some men have attempted to reform the theatre - to reform the plays, actors & audiences but all their efforts have been in vain. The evil elements always predominate. Good plays will not draw forth good audiences that is large numbers & pecuniary avails. To claim the theatre as a school of morals is the worst of all heresies. There is a cant of the playhouse as well as of the conventicle.

The stage was never expressed in any language by words denoting instruction, moral or otherwise. The play-house means a house of amusement; theatrum is the place for shows, spectacles, for pleasurable emotions through the senses. No open vice is so pernicious as a false virtue. The virtues of the stage are not christian virtues - and if not christian they are antichristian. Who would ever think of making the moral excellencies of the Sermon on the Mount or of Paul's Epistles, the subjects of theatrical instruction? How would humility, poverty, meekness, meekness, temperance, long suffering, charity, appear in a stage hero. Christian moralities come upon the stage only as caricatures.

The tastes of audience make the law to the writer the actor and the manager. The mass of mankind are not virtuous nor intelligent, & the object of writers is to please the large audience. The evil aspects of our humanity furnish the most exciting theme for theatres.

1074. Amusement is the real object of the theatre, it can be defended with honesty on no other ground. But its advocates do not like to trust its defence to such a plea. Amusement is a word used for pleasure merely without reference to any good. It is as in French s'amuser, to amuse oneself, to loiter, to idle, to kill time. It is doubtful whether this is ever innocent. "Nothing," says Seneca is so destructive to good morals as mere amusement - or the indolent waste of time in public spectacles."

Recreation is very different from amusement. It is the re-creating or renewing the overtaxed mental or bodily powers by some relaxing, restoring exercise. It is pleasurable but pleasure is not its end. Recreation is not found in the theatre

The Stage or Theatre. - continued.

Three grades of Employment - there are; two reputable & the third dishonourable.

- 1st. Living for the Spirit's good, or health of the body, & conducing to it.
- 2nd Useful & reputable employments for material well being.
- 3rd Dishonor embraces the pleasurable employment ^{in which} regard to the good or the useful. The poorest mechanic and day laborer who toils in a useful department, is of a higher rank than the present play actor. Actors and actresses never have been & never can be regarded as a reputable class in society. There are a few. Plato, Socrates, Augustine, & other Heathen writers & Christian fathers reprobated the scenic performers.

The Theatre cannot be reformed. Play acting is acting a part, a human part, abounding in insincerity, falsehood, and disguise. It does not lessen the evils of Theatre acting, because there is stage acting every where, in politics, in literature & even in religion. Men are playing state & playing church. Artificialness of character pervades the world. Our morals, public & social life, our revolutions & sympathy with revolutions, our political conventions, our philanthropy & reforms, are all theatrical.

Sentimentalism differs from true feeling. It is egotistical & feels itself, instead of the woes & sufferings of others.
New York & New Monthly Magazine. Aug. 1852.

Congreve.

The comic muse of the last century in England was purely pagan. Congreve was a disbeliever in all truth & goodness, & had not the slightest sense of morality. Thackeray.

Tolerance & Intolerance.

The Catholics availed themselves of a generous tolerance in other countries (e.g. India, &c.) but refused to grant the same tolerance when they had gained power. That is, when a minority they claim toleration, but when in a majority demand it of others.

The Higher Law. [Disc. 2. 280. Com. 9. 365. At 2. 2. 10. 11]

No man, who has any ethical science, can claim human enactments, as an ultimate authority in morals. Despots always set up this pretense, to defend their tyranny. Their atrocities are screened by the principle that "might makes right," & that "kings can do no wrong"; but such a principle is utterly hostile to free government, & cannot be applied to the decisions of a majority in a republic. The acts of a majority are often wrong, and majorities change, & one majority undoes what another majority has enacted. No majority is infallible; and the decisions of majorities may be compared to a superior law, to a higher standard, and corrected. Every human constitution is subordinate to the Divine constitution. It must be in accordance with the law of God & the laws of nature, or it is a falsehood. Denial of this is a blasphemy.

[See Higher Law of Early Christians. Ant. Hist. 2. p. 14. Tribune.

[All the great lawgivers jurists have held, that an immoral law is void. See Cicer. Hooker, Selden, Coke, Holt, Mansfield, Blackstone, Grotius, &c. No allegiance or oath can bind to obey what is wrong. Emerson Feb. 1855. p. 210, 6. 184, c.]

All nations & races are the children of a common father, and have a common interest. Such is the spirit of our religion. While we recognize the claims of patriotism, we are required to love universal man. The song at the birth of the Saviour was: "Peace on earth, good will to men".

Our sympathies should be bestowed upon the oppressed, not upon oppressors. Our warm sympathy is due to Hungary, & to the down-trodden & oppressed in all Europe. We may be misinformed, we may err as to facts in regard to them, but it is safest to err on the right side, to seek to aid the oppressed, & not to countenance oppressors.

Let us not disregard our own interests; but our benevolence, public & private, must have respect to times & opportunities, & circumstances. The family, the vicinage, the country, should ever have the deepest influence.

Mr. Choate, Lecturer at Burlington University
July or Aug. 1852

Wickliffe, born 1374. died 1384.

He was a champion of the bible. He was opposed to wars and to capital punishment. He believed the episcopacy to be a human system, & denied the existence of a divine proof in the Bible for the pretensions of bishops as an order separate from presbyters or other priests.

H. M. Orger's Lecture. N. Y. Dec. 1852

Extract 1852
 Palaces. [Musc. 2. 294. C 298]

glend or & rising p. 306

Upon the regal palaces of France are inscribed the long & dreary story of King & vice, voluptuous men and pride, of popular servility & oppression. The toil of ages has been lavished on the gorgeous grandeur of these palaces. Spectators see the triumph of art & forget the outrage upon human rights which they proclaim; reflect not upon the millions who have toiled through long & joyless years, eating black bread & clothed in coarse raiment. Palaces are the monuments of the pride, extortion, extravagance & luxury of French kings, & proofs of the outrages which the people endured for ages. The people lived in mud hovels that licentious kings might riot haughtily in apartments canopied with gold. The palaces are gorgeous as specimens of art, & sacred as memorials of the past, but it would be better for France, if like the Bastille, their very foundations were plowed up & down with salt.

J. S. C. Abbot, in Harp & Magazine Aug. 1852.

P. 32. 379. 380.
 Mus. 2. 264.
 " 12. 30

Pinks of Fashion.

Here is a set of pinks of fashionable propriety who have not a particle of soul or cordiality about them. Their gestures, positions, steps, smiles, may all be very precise & correct, but they are destitute of heart, of the frankness that spreads ease & animation, of the eye that speaks affability to all. They walk by rule but it is all a sickening formality.
 Or Chalmers.

M. 2. 2126

Predictions

"They have for the most part some foundation, but colored and distorted by that general love of the marvellous, which too often hides the fact itself in the inference from it." Knight's Sketch.

Good intentions wrongly directed.

"A right principle is sometimes wrongly directed." "There is some soul of goodness in things evil." Wd

Advancement or Progress in England.

"There was more advancement in England from 1790 to 1820, of every kind, than from 1700 to 1790." W. Hamilton, Mag. III. 338

"As quick as you can say Jack Robinson", is used by Punch must be in use in England.

348
Mus. 2. 128. 132. 138
" 2. 323.
Baptising Naked (From Benedict's History of the Baptists, 1848)

"That this was an ancient and long continued practice is beyond all dispute". It continues in the Greek Church as to infants, to the present time. The Greek Church baptise adults with a dress or undress.

Ambrose, Basil, Cyril, Chrysostom are quoted in proof of the nakedness of persons to be baptised. — "Human says, from the third to the middle of the 5th century, 'the candidates for baptism, without respect to age or sex, were divested of all covering in order to be baptised, and in this state received the ordinance.' Vossius says the practice of denuding all candidates for baptism, men, women & children, continued from Austin to St Bernard, 700 or 800 years. Others make the period only 200 to 300 years. Vossius quotes many authorities.

women were baptised in a baptistery or building apart from the men; and were waited upon by females, but the priest had to be present, while the woman stood in water. It seems that believers only were present at baptisms; they were not free.

St. Austin was baptised naked when 30 years old or more.

Cyril says, "Naked we were born into the world, and naked we approach the sacred bath". Or "nudi in seculo nascimur, nudi eliam accedimus ad lavacrum".

Chrysostom says, "Ye were naked before all men and were not ashamed." "Nudi fuistis in conspectu omnium, et non vos puduit." (in allusion to their baptism).

[Bp. Taylor refers to the practice of baptising "quite naked". MSO. 2. 138.

Mus. 2. 255 | Fortin's Remark referring to naked baptism.

(Cochrane's Journey 185) } He witnessed the baptism of some of the Tchukchee men & women by Russian priests, in the cold regions of Siberia in winter. They were plunged three times in a large caudron of ice water, stripped of all dress except their trousers,

MS. 16. 1256. Oct 8. Mr Constantine the Greek student of St. Andrew's College, says they still baptise infants naked in Greece.

The early Baptists seem to have sat in meeting with their hats on; at least they refused to take them off when brought to a meeting house of the standing order; the constable pulled them off, as they would not take them off in time of prayer. The congregation sat ~~as~~ uncovered in time of prayer, probably all the time (in Lynn or near there.)

Obadiah Holmes says he was struck 30 strokes with a three corded whip, for baptizing, & denying the lawfulness of baptizing infants, &c. one complaint against him was keeping on his hat at Lynn in time of prayer. This was called 30 stripes, it seems, by some Baptists. He was fined 30^l, or to be "well whipped". No stripes stated.

Members of the first Baptist Church in Boston May 28. 1665. Thomas Gould; Thomas Osborn (these two belong to Charlestown Church before); Edward Drinkwater, John George, Richard Goddall & his wife Mary Goddall. William Turner, Robert Lambert, Mary Kibball. Goddall was member of a Baptist Church in London; and Turner & Lambert, of a Church in Dartmouth, England. "Turner accepted a baptizing commission in King Philip's war, & lost his life in the defense of a colony in which he was most cruelly oppressed". Benedict.

Baptists in Hampshire.
 In 1727, Elisha Gulliver, ^{pastor} baptised in West Springfield, Wm Scott, Thomas Lamb, & John Ebenezer Abel Leonard. A church was constituted. 1740

A church in Montague & Leverett was formed 1765, and Benedict says they were persecuted, that is, their property taken to pay minister taxes. Maja Montague was an early sufferer, & his son Elijah was many years pastor.

Ashfield Church gathered 1761. Alder Ebenezer Smith, their first minister. Benedict refers to the sufferings of the Ashfield Baptists as being very great. (See page 420).

Benedict does not allude to Baptists of Granby & Belchertown.

English Baptists.

M. 4. 37. Their Confession of faith in London 1652.

4. 37. The Quaker "Doctrine of Baptisms". London. 1652

M. 12. 390. Orchard, quoted by Benedict, says - "from 1660 to 1688 70,000 persons suffered in account of religion; 8000 were destroyed, and 14 millions of pounds sterling were paid in fines." This includes all classes of dissenters - whether in England only, or England & Scotland, does not appear.

L. 2. Revised. Persecution in England was considered by all parties as a duty; all were alike pious, merciless and intolerant. The 2000 episcopal ministers had not been ejected.
Ed. 7. 366. Puritans - 3 sorts

1. Political puritans who maintained the principles of civil freedom. Some were of the Church of England.
2. Puritans in Discipline, who were averse to the ceremonies and episcopal government.
3. Puritans in Doctrine, who defended the speculative system of the first reformers. The Court Party, Hierarchy and Anglicans were opposed to them; all sorts of puritans.

Benedict.

Persecution.

The doctrines of Toleration were unknown in times of civil war. It seems thought it their duty to establish, by force, what they believed to be truth. Not a little Puritans, in this respect alike, both in the necessity of uniformity.

Popery & Puseyism

"It is the same destiny of man to rise, it must be the as inevitable fate of Popery to sink" Hugh Miller.

The revived superstition of the Middle Ages (Puseyism) bears no good will to science or its institutions. The doctrine of Puseyism & Popery, i.e. the doctrine of authority, cannot exist with the inductive philosophy. Lyell says three fourths of the sciences nominally taught at Oxford are virtually learned. Anti scientific influences are creeping over the surface of English Society. The medieval miasma, originated in the fens of Oxford, has been blown over the country - Puseyism must end in Popery H. Miller.

M. 13. 292. Persecution. Formerly all persecuted. It was the opinion that those who professed the truth might persecute error, but the errorists might not persecute.

Persecution (see above)

Wherever the church is wedded to the state, be it papist or protestant, it will persecute. In Protestant Sweden and in Catholic countries, persecution is demanded by the clergy; they call upon the secular power to persecute. Lettison Europe 1853.

p. 240. Turks not so great persecutors as Christians.

Persecution of writers of Books - suppression of books

Ed. Enc. in various ages.

L. 2. R. "Out of the church there is no salvation." When this doctrine prevails there will be persecution. Liberal ex-bishop Guizot says religion is toleration. It is an outrage against God. Edwards & Scott & Butler said the same. If there is no salvation out of one church, it becomes a duty to persecute to save men from hell. Out of an infidel church there must be heresies.

Change in the English Parliament.

In every Parliament since the Reformation (down to the Restoration) the Country party, (or gentlemen of landed estates, as distinguished from courtiers, lawyers & dependents on the nobility) had incurred with rigid churchmen the reproach of puritanical affections. They were implacably against popery, but disposed to far more indulgence to nonconformity.

But the Parliament which assembled in 1661. manifested a zealous & intolerable attachment to the established Church, an abhorrence of Protestant dissent, and their old aversion against popery.

"But the Puritan Commons of James I. and the High Church Commons of Charles II. were composed in a great measure of the same families, and entirely of the same classes." — (Hallam attempts to account for this change, but is not very satisfactorily to me.)

Lawyers & Clergy.

The Lawyers had for centuries endeavored to restrain the inordinate opulence and encroaching temper of the Clergy. These seem to have been Common Law Lawyers — others opposed to them were called Civilian. Whistgift disliked the lawyers — said they continued to get estates yielding 1000 £ per annum & often much more.

Land & Strafford disliked the Common Law-
yers, wished to subjugate them, for though the judges were often subservient, yet they had some regard for constitutional privilege. Land & Strafford disliked Common Law as well as common lawyers, as it interfered with their plan of soft tyranny.

Extract from Hallam. 1852.

Religion under Cromwell.

The Episcopal clergy who steadily adhered to the Episcopal constitution, were expelled by the Long Parliament; under various pretexts, chiefly for refusing to take the Covenant. The new Church was nominally Presbyterian, but Presbyterian discipline was very partially introduced. The Church was rather an assemblage of congregations than a compact body (not having much unity.) Cromwell favored the Independents & some of them obtained livings, chiefly those who had received Episcopal or Presbyterian ordination. The right of private patronage to benefices, & that of tithes subsisted without alteration. The Episcopal ministers, though excluded from legal toleration along with Papists, obtained in general a sufficient indulgence for the exercise of their functions. Episcopal conventicles, were openly kept in London. "Cromwell was of a really tolerant disposition, & there had perhaps, on the whole, been no period of equal duration wherein the Catholics themselves suffered so little molestation as under the Protectorate." He permitted the settlement of the Jews in England, after an exclusion of nearly three centuries, in spite of the denunciations of some bigoted churchmen & lawyers."

The clergy or incumbents of benefices at the Restoration, Presbyterians, Independents, &c., "were on the whole a respectable & even exemplary class." The Presbyterians who had done so much to restore Charles, expected some favor from him, but were entirely disappointed. The Independents made no humble supplications.

When Bartholomew's day came, 1660, about 2000 persons, resigned their preferments rather than stain their consciences by compliance with an act that deserves the praise due to heroic virtue.

The Episcopal clergy had set an example of similar magnanimity, in refusing to take the covenant, but that was partly political, & the ejected hoped to be restored by the king's return. Their self-devotion was not so eminent as that of the Presbyterians. Both a poor striking contrast to the pliancy of the clergy in the preceding century.

395

Extracts from Hallam's Constitutional History.

Arminianism & Calvinism. p. 424.

Much controversy has been carried on as to the articles of the church of England, whether they were Calvinistic or not. The combatants have not been influenced merely by love of truth.

Hallam says there is a malignity in some of the articles, perhaps purposely. — The framers manifest their undoubted belief in predestination, yet seem to reprehend those who turn their attention to it. Other articles connected with this, as the penalty of Original Sin, and the depravation of human nature, seem totally irreconcilable with Arminianism.

The chiefs of the Anglican church were unquestionably Calvinists. If there is a doubt about Cranmer and Ridley, then is certainly none about Jewel, Cowell, Scudgorth, Cox. The books of Calvin & Bullinger were text books in the English Universities. — Those not holding to predestination were reproached as free-willers & Pelagians.

Opposite tenets to predestination were broached at Cambridge in 1690, & a clamor was raised against the heresy. Whitgift & other prelates held the most repulsive of the Calvinistic tenets.

Augustine's tenets had been held by the Romish Church and the Lutheran Church, as to predestination, &c. but not by the Greek fathers.

The doctrines of Augustine began to give way; had long been opposed by some Romanists; had been abandoned by Lutherans, & were ~~opposed~~ ^{opposed} by some in England. James I was vehement against Arminianism, and sent Calvinists to the synod of Dort.

James in a few years changed his opinions and gave church offices to no open Augustinians. This systematic exclusion was carried to its height under Charles II and Laud. — The rapid change of James' Court from Calvinism to Arminianism is not fully explained. The University of Oxford was Calvinistic in James' reign; and Calvinistic tenets prevailed in the kingdom.

"Churchmen who receded most from Calvinism were generally zealots of prerogative". p. 424.

296 Extracts from Hallam's Constitutional History -
1785 to 1760

revolution of 1688.

This changed the succession and established the doctrine, that a king and an entire royal family might be set aside for public convenience.

It broke the spell that had charmed the nation, and cut up by the roots the theory of indefeasible right and paramount prerogative — the assertion of passive obedience to the crown, grew obnoxious to the crown itself, and the new sovereigns seldom heard anything about their hereditary right. This was a great change.

Since 1688, and especially from thence to 1760, the predominating character of the government has been a aristocratical prerogative of the crown, not being able to counterbalance the hereditary peers, and great territorial proprietors, who are the keystone of a aristocracy. The popular element has grown much stronger since 1760, (but the aristocratical principle continues, if I understand him). The character of monarchy was prevalent previous to this revolution, with some exceptions.

Hallam supposes, that a majority of the kingdom sustained the votes which conferred the crown on William & Mary. He does not claim anything but a bare majority, & is not certain of even that. The revolution was repugnant to the principles of the established church & of lawyers & others, and there was a powerful minority opposed to it. 8 bishops & about 400 clergy, some highly distinguished, refused the new oaths. These called Nonjurors. They were excluded, & did much harm for a time, but were less dangerous than, less sincere men who made a false submission.

The government of William was in considerable danger for 30 years after the revolution, & even after the Peace of Utrecht. Some of this arose from his own errors. — There was no republican party in existence, though some of the Independents may have cherished the memory of what they called "the good old cause."

At year two after Hallam says: "the friends of the revolution were still regarded as the more powerful body." About 30 years were allotted to James, James Catholicism — a less migration in Commerce & Commerce &c.

Extract from Hallam

397

Revenues or Receipts

Those of Charles II. 1760 to 1684, were £ 46. 133. 923

Those of Wm III. with Loans, during his reign, 72. 000. 000.

At time of Wm's Death - 16. 394. 702

This included £64. 263, £ being part of the subsidy that Charles II robbed from the public creditor. The principal was £. 328. 526. The creditors received nothing on this from 1683 to 1705 - but an act of 1699, which took effect in 1705, provided for the payment of 3 percent interest on the whole principal, which might be redeemed by paying one half for £64. 263 £

Customs fell off one half, & Excise nearly half, from 1688 to 1693. Land Tax had to be imposed, and so on.

1st Land Tax in 1690, this was 3/ in the £ on the rental. It was ever after granted, at different rates, but commonly at 4/ in the £. Was made perpetual 1798. It was very unequally assessed.

Recoining old money, or exchanging old coin for new cost the government £2½ millions.

The nation was exhausted by the war - money was exhausted. They were near a wreck.

William III. granted a million of acres of forfeited lands in Ireland to his personal favorites such as the Earl of Portland, the Countess of Gorkney, &c. They were resumed 1699.

William III. was far superior to the statesman who surrounded him. They sink in to insignificance in comparison. William was in all things superior to his subjects, i.e. English subjects. Independence of judges - under Wm.

Oxford University - was tainted to the core with Jacobite prejudices. [It was always on the side of despotic government.]

Excise on liquors in England was first imposed by Parliament July 1643, and afterwards by the king's party.

Extracts from Hallam middle Ranks.

Hallam applies this term to the commercial and industrious classes in contradistinction to the territorial aristocracy. The influence of these had greatly increased through increased wealth & knowledge.

The season of peace for about 30 years (1712-1742) was the most prosperous season that England had seen - especially for commerce, and under Walpole. A slow but uniform progression continued after this period. But thus, thinks, the laborer's wages and not for ages commensured so large a portion of subsistence, as under George II. There was a striking increase of wealth.

Bribery. Capitalists began to purchase the votes of the smaller boroughs, and counteracted the power of the landed aristocracy, in some degree.

m. 2. 236

Bribery

subdiv.

This existed at elections from the revolution, but did not break down all floodgates till latter part of reign of George II. Seats in parliament were bought and sold like other property, before 1760.

Charles II. bestowed bribes on members of Parliament; and so did William III. and the practice continued to about the close of the American war (1783).

Treating at Elections

Began soon after the Restoration, was carried to a ruinous extent, by country gentlemen - not to gain votes, but as a joyous hospitality. So says Hallam Evelyn mentions a county election that cost £2000 in eating & drinking. An Act against Treating was passed 7 Wm. III. & has dispossessed many of their seats.

Bribery came from a different quarter - from the city.

re-alone

The election of strangers by boroughs, with concomitant bribery, began to be complained of in time of George I. but was much worse in 1747 and after. Law against bribery 1728. Addison, Swift and Pope did not lack this vice, and it is inferred that it was not glaring in their age, nor until 1747.

Queen Anne

"Her understanding & fitness for government were below mediocrity." Inclined to the Tories, but carried to the Whig side by the wife of Marlborough; but her ministry was of a motley complexion generally - but sometimes Whig & sometimes Tory, when not a mixture.

"Anne was very dissembling, as Swift repeatedly says, and as feeble & timid persons in high station generally are." She was "foolish" had much duplicity.

Marlborough.

"In the whole of his political life, ^{we find} nothing but ambition and rapacity in his motives, nothing but treachery & intrigue in his means." "He betrayed & abandoned James & that abandoned William & betrayed England. His whole life was such a picture of meanness & treachery that one must rate military services very high indeed, to preserve any esteem for his memory."

[A large portion of the great men of that age as well as of preceding & subsequent ages, seem to have been unworthy of any respect or esteem.]

p 403.

Charles & James II. (Father & Son.)

H. Hallam says "The government of James II. will lose little by comparison with that of his father Charles II." To disperse with the Test was far less injurious to the constitution than to levy ship money. The injury of not to read the declaration of indulgence was less offensive to scrupulous men than the command to read the declaration of the 4th of Sports. No one was punished for not complying with James II's injunction, while the prisons were filled with men who disobeyed Charles's command. There are stronger presumptions of the father's than of the son's intention to lay aside parliaments, & set up an avowed despotism in James's faults - those of inheritance. "The characters of the father & son were very closely similar." Charles had more relish for the arts; James was more diligent in business; Charles was exempt from those vices of a court to which the son, James, was too long addicted. Charles was not so harsh & severe in his temper as James, but had less general sincerity and adherence to his word. Both were equally unfitted to be limited kings of England.

Declaration of Sunday Sports made by James II. was not enforced in his reign; but in that of Charles II.

"Clarendon, we know, to have countenanced designs for the assassination of Cromwell."

"The prejudices of Clarendon, his negligence as to truth, are full as striking as his excellence"; and they led him into many erroneous judgments and into frequent inconsistencies."

Clarendon was a supporter of tyranny.

His fall was owing much to his own pride and ungovernable passionateness. He deserved impeachment for many arbitrary tyrannical acts. He was closely connected with France, and solicited pecuniary aid for Charles II.

He had no attachment to the constitution of England; was unfit to govern a free country.

"He dares (in his history) very frequently to say what is not true, & what he must have known to be otherwise; he does not dare to say what is true" "He dares to deceive posterity." "No defense has ever been set up for the fidelity of Clarendon's History."

"It is a monument of ability & eloquence."

He was impeached in 1667 - fled, & was sentenced to banishment. Many of his opposers were much worse than himself.

When Star Chamber & High Commission Courts lay away, "Heaven's will" was issued forbidding the people even to tender & receive royal subjects. There was thus no general demand for such information. Beckon's own

See below Newspapers. [Lanc. 2. 295. Misc. 7. 320. M. 2. 165.]

They were designed to communicate intelligence; and did not discuss political topics until 1710. They were then less important politically than the periodical Examiner & Teller.

Devoted to party controversy [Intimacy of Charles II. & pamphlets & broad sheets stood in the place of newspapers. Roberts]

"Sir Henry Vane was not ^{only} incorrupt, but disinterested, inflexible in conforming his public conduct to his principles, & adverse to every sanguinary or oppressive measure."

[News was sought in the country from those who had been to London, and from travelling, being a place of resort for such purpose. Newspapers contained very little in 17th century. When a newspaper was printed at Sheborne about 1750, news was carried it to Cornwall & was assembled in a gentleman's hall to read it read. Roberts, Duke of Devonshire]

The Press. [Misc. 2. 2966.]

Printing was always restricted. It became of importance in the Reformation. Henry VIII limited the number of presses & subjected every thing to a licenser. The Long Parliament copied this precedent of tyranny. Republics shrink from an open license of the tongue and press as instinctively as the most jealous Court. "We read the noble apology of Milton for the freedom of the press with admiration." It had little influence on the parliament. The restrictions were same under Charles II, & shackles of previous reigns continued. Judges checked political writings without regard to law.

Cheap Tracts had been published and read ever since the Reformation. These had been greatly multiplied from the meeting of the Long Parliament. The British Museum contains some thousands of pamphlets, written between that meeting and the Restoration.

The licensing Act expired 1674; revived 1685, and continued till 1693. After 1693. The press became comparatively free - and was pretty freely used from the Revolution.

The press was free from a licenser after 1693, but was much restricted by the law of libel. Before & after the Revolution, it was a libel to publish any thing reflecting on the government or on any one employed in it. But the torrent of a free press could not be stopped, and the government found it expedient to imitate their opponents, & retaliate with unsparing invective & calumny, and it soon became tacitly understood that the characters & measures of statesmen might be attacked. Swift was the first to practice this, in time of Anne, with the countenance of the government; or the first to retaliate as a bore.

Anne's reign is the era of periodical politics, that is of political periodical publications (not common newspapers) as the Observer, Rehearsal, Review, Whipping Post, Mercury, Flying Post. This era commenced, or this action of the press commenced in 1704 or 1705. "The common newspapers were as yet hardly political at all."

The judges adhered to their old doctrine; seven went farther, refused to admit the truth to be pleaded or given in evidence.

402 Judges & Justice - from Hallam

ms. 9. 79. 81.

The judges were as corrupt under Charles as under Elizabeth - & were ready to give decisions subversive of all liberty - to please the King - in regard to duties on merchandise, &c. Prosecutions for treason were as in the preceding reign violent & stretch of the law by the judges, to please the King.

Coke was a strong man, at first, overbearing, a flatterer & tool of the court, till he obtained his independence. But after he became Chief Justice, he began to steer a more independent course; & was dismissed.

The Star Chamber under James, proceeded with tyranny, & contempt of all known laws and liberties.

9. 309.

M. 2. 158
2. 231.

Bacon (Chancellor) was accused of receiving bribes from suitors in his court. That great man was tarnished by the prevailing iniquity. Hallam has no doubts of his misconduct, & says Coke took no prominent share in prosecuting him. James committed his fine of £40,000. — Hallam says Bacon was pliant & servile, but his principles were not unconstitutional like those of others. Hallam dislikes Pope's term, "the meanest of mankind," yet seems to show that he was "meanest," as well as the "greatest" of that age, or at least, very mean.

"Never were our tribunals so disgraced by the brutal manners & iniquitous partiality of the bench as in the latter years of the reign of Charles II."

M. 2. 283. Humanity.

"Human suggestions usually were rejected" in Parliament & in the Commons. [Humanity had little to do in church or state matters, under Stuart & Tories.]

Cromwell was a really tolerant disposition. There had been no period of equal duration, perhaps, wherein the Catholics suffered so little molestation as under the Protectorate. He permitted the Jews to settle in England in spite of Churchmen & Lawyers.

A. 2. 984. James E.

Hallam thinks James may have been accessory to the murder of Overbury. The king's worthless favorite, the Earl of Somerset, and the hoary flounder of that favorite's vices, the Earl of Northampton, were accomplices in that deliberate murder. Such men swayed the councils of England & ruled in the King's favor. Overbury was an unprincipled man like the others.

68
"The shameless corruption characterized the reign of James beyond every other in our history". Hallam says this in connection with Bacon's inequity. "The vices of James's Court had gone to a scandalous excess".

Charles E

See Hallam 399
M. 2. 241
"He was not the perfect saint & martyr which his fanegyrists represent, but the outward face of his court was repulsive. (Compare with that of James.)
"He reformed in a considerable degree the common vices of a court."

6. 424
M. 2. 241. Charles II. Cavaliers.

The Cavaliers affected a profligacy of manners to distinguish themselves from the Puritans, & their mode of life was a flagrant after the restoration. Hallam argues that too much blame of this was laid on the Cavaliers. He suspects that the glaring licentiousness of the Restoration may have been increased by the conduct of the Puritans.

He thinks the mistresses of Charles E, the Grammons & others, played a servile part in ridding the kingdom of its besotted loyalty.

"The fundamental privileges of the subject were less invaded, the prerogative reserved into fewer excesses during the reign of Charles II. than in any former period of equal length." No Star Chamber. The bench was often outrageous & violent and the juries submissive, but in no better than those under James E and Charles E. - (There were outrages & acts of tyranny under Charles II.)

The reign of Charles II. was a state of transition between the ancient & modern schemes of the Eng. Constitution.

404. Eschew. (from Hallam) 1852

Worner &c [Misc 7: 306.]

John Knox wrote against Female Monarchy, directed against Mary, queen of Scots, but not applicable to Elizabeth.

Aylmer, answered him; he thought a woman might reign in England, because it was a mixed government, & she would rule by the laws, and the Parliament made them. If she might make laws, judge offences, dispose of war & peace, &c. she should not be willing to have a woman reign.

In 1543, Henry VIII. forbid yeomen, women and other incapable persons to read the bible.

James I on his journey to England, "expressed a great contempt for women... suffering them to be presented on their knees, & indignantly censuring his own wife" He drove away the common people that flocked to see him, with curses. His popularity vanished before he arrived in London.

"James was all his life rather a bold liar than a good dissimbler." Hallam

Misc 7: 306 "Women adhered longer to the Catholic religion than the other sex", sometimes suffered for it. By an act of James I. If a wife was a recusant and did not attend church, she was imprisoned, or her husband had to pay 10£ a month.

Laws against Irish Catholics under Wm & Anne

were most brutal & oppressive - "have scarcely a parallel in European History, unless it be that of the Protestants of France, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes." There were 3 nations in Ireland - the natives, the Anglo-Irish, & the New English. The two former Catholics, with some exceptions in upper classes; the last Protestant, more than half of whom were Presbyterians under the ban of the law, excluded from office &c

1672. Catholics 1672. The natives at 800,000; English 200,000, old natives about half Catholics in the old; and 100,000 Subj. Census 1857 Catholics over 6 millions, English Church near 800,000, Presbyterians 660,000

A. 2. 263.

Episcopacy in Scotland: its Cruelty

"For this institution (Episcopacy) houses had been burned and fields laid waste, and the gospel had been preached in Wildernesses, and its ministers had been shot in their prayers, and husbands had been murdered before their wives, and virgins had been defiled, and many had died by the executioner, and by massacre & imprisonment, and in exile and slavery, and women had been tied to stakes on the seashore till the tide rose to overflow them, and some had been tortured and mutilated; it was a religion of the boots and the thumb screw, which a good man must be very cool blooded indeed if he did not hate and reject from the hands which opened it. for after all, it is much more certain that the Supreme being abhors cruelty & persecution than that he was set up. Bishops to have a superiority over presbyters." These cruelties were under Charles II. & James II.

"Restoration was chiefly owing to the endeavors of the Presbyterians".

Monasteries & Learning.

"The learning of monasteries had never much efficacy in dispelling the ignorance of the laity; and indeed, even in them it had decayed long before the 12th century".

Ireland.

The common people were formerly in a condition very little different from slavery. The painful pictures of their former condition by some modern Irish writers deserve little credit.

Before the end of 13th Century, the whole island, except the county of Dublin & the maritime towns, was divided among ten English families. They held the lands as feudal lords, & parcelled them among English tenants, driving the natives into the worst parts of the country.

The English conquerors gradually fell into the barbarous usages of the Irish & became little more civilized than they. They paid little regard to the English Government.

The Irish rose & regained much of their territory, all the northern provinces, & more or less elsewhere.

Elizabeth forced the Reformation upon Ireland. - Rebellions followed, & the greatest cruelties & barbarities followed them. The English in Ireland were not much above the Irish in civilization.

James enforced the laws against the Catholics, established English law, & forfeited lands were bestowed on English & Scottish natives.

In 1700 the Irish & English Catholics possessed about 1/6 of Ireland. The Protestant minority held the rest.

Extracts 1852. from Hallam.

Bishops, under Elizabeth.

"The bishops of this reign, with some exceptions, do not reflect much honor on the established church. In the plunder that went forward they took good care of themselves. Charges ^{of} ~~against~~ ^{aimed} them of simony, corruption, covetousness, & especially destruction of their church estates for the benefit of their families are very common - sometimes unjust, but too frequent to be without foundation.

"Cromwell & some of the original founders of the English Church, far from maintaining the divine right of episcopal government, held bishops and priests to be the same order."

Clergy under James.

The High Church party & others who sought the favor of James, maintained the doctrine of the King's absolute power beyond the law. The Canons of the Convocation, 1606, inculcate passive obedience in all cases to the established monarch.

Clergy under Anne

The high churchmen poured forth sermons & libels against the Whigs. Twice a year especially, Jan 30. and May 29, they preached against rebellion & usurpation; against Dissenters & Toleration; meaning every stroke ^{from the pulpit or the press} should tell against the expulsion of the Stuarts and against the Hanoverian succession.

The Non-juring & High Church. Fractions among the clergy, produced few eminent men. Atterbury was the most distinguished in the high-church party - a Jacobite, & banished 1722. No extensive conspiracy after his fall.

"Kings & Priests, when left to their own guidance, usually display ignorance of mankind."

Guarantees of liberty in England (direct) are:-
 1st. Open administration of justice according to known laws truly interpreted, & fair constructions of evidence.
 2. Rights of Parliament to inquire into, & obtain redress of public grievances, without let or interruption.
 The first is the most important. Looking at letter of Statutes does not determine the state of justice.

Our Courts of Justice, under Elizabeth & preceding sovereigns, gloriously transgressed natural and positive law, in cases of treason, "none better than the caverns of murderers". He describes the proceedings - again mentions the conviction of Udall & Penny, & cutting off Stubbes hand, for publishing a pamphlet which is written in a sensible manner and with loyalty & affection to the queen. Burleigh afterwards employed Stubbe to write against the papists or in reply to them. This he did with his left hand.

Every thing almost was unjust & illegal in these state trials. Unlawful Proclamations were issued. Printing was greatly restricted & book selling, what it permitted nothing to appear from the press that intimated with his own notions. Elizabeth established martial law thus superseding common law.

Elizabeth did not often levy internal taxes without parliament, but she obtained forced loans which she repaid - something unusual for royal debtors.

Elizabeth assumed the prerogative to regulate all commercial matters. She granted patents to her courtiers to deal exclusively in particular articles including salt, leather & coal. They sold them monopolies to merchants, & the price was greatly enhanced.

Parliament. Many members were creatures of power, and the majority was often too readily intimidated. Sometimes they were inflexible. Elizabeth added 62 to the commons, mostly from petty boroughs, under the influence of crown or peerage, to counterbalance the country gentlemen. Only 200 to 250 seem to have attended, and the followers of the court could obtain a formidable influence.

Formerly boroughs had to pay the burgesses; & poor boroughs got liberty not to send, or neglected to send, to get rid of this pay. Some wages were paid as late as 1586.

P. 409.
481
416
417

Puritans. [Mass. 7. 366.]

Harry asserted the obligation of the judicial law of Moses, at least in criminal cases, & deduced from this the duty of putting idolaters, adulterers, withers, Ceremonies, Sabbath Breakers, & several other classes of offenders, to death. — This predilection for the Mosaic polity was not uncommon among the reformers. Martin Bucer has strong passages on this side.

"The Puritans took away the temporal right of patronage to churches, leaving the choice of ministers to general suffrage." — Crittsworth intimates that the commonwealth should be fashioned after the model of the Church. But the Puritans generally were in favor of limited monarchy, though they grounded its legitimacy on the republican principles of popular consent. — Some acknowledged the monarch's supremacy fully; — others did not.

The Presbyterians studied the Bible, and deemed the practice of the Apostles an unerring & immutable rule for the discipline of the Christian Church. — It was to encounter these adversaries, that Hooker wrote the Ecclesiastical Polity. — He Whitgift "rested the controversy in the main, on the indifference of Church discipline & ceremony." The claim of divine right was not then set up by them against the divine right of their opponents.

The Puritans maintained that Scripture was so much the rule of human actions, that whatever, at least in religion, could not be found to have its authority, was unlawful. Hooker endeavored to refute this principle. He maintained that ritual observances were variable according to the discretion of ecclesiastical rulers, & that no ^{certain} form of polity is set down in Scripture. yet he contended for episcopacy as an apostolical institution.

After Elizabeth had harassed & persecuted the non-conforming clergy for 40 years, their numbers were increased, their popularity more deeply rooted, their enmity to the established order more irreconcilable.

44. 12. 80 Scotland.

The former polity established in 1560 nearly conformed to the puritan platform, except the office of bishop or superintendent continued, much limited. "his office was abolished 1592." "The Presbyterian clergy of Scotland displayed the intrepid, haughty & intractable spirit of the English Puritans."

p 408 Puritans & their opponents.

Lord Bacon wrote a Treatise under Elizabeth, in which "he censures the obstinacy & pride of the Puritan teachers, their indecent & libelous style of writing, their affected imitation of foreign churches, their extravagance of receding from every thing formerly practiced - and he animadverts with equal plainness on the faults of the Episcopal party, on the bad example of some prelates, on their peevish opposition to every improvement, their unjust-accusations, their contempt of foreign churches, & their persecuting spirits."

"The stern & exasperated Puritans, became the depositaries of the sacred fire of Liberty!" Hallam

1660. p. 335 Bacon in ^{a tract.} 1603, having no connection with the Puritans, "excepts to several matters of ceremony" - the caps, the surplice, the ring in marriage, the use of organs, the form of absolution, lay-baptism, &c. & weighs against the abuse of excommunication, against non-residence, pluralities, &c. He said they made new laws in parliament in civil matters, but the church remained for 4. years on the dregs of time without alteration.

"The factious, fanatical, republican party" "were the usual epithets of the Court, when speaking of dissenters, in time of Charles II; such have ever since been applied, by the advocates & apologists of the Stuarts." Hallam.

The Dissenters were unanimously zealous for the House of Hanover; & were held in abhorrence by the high church party.

1010. 301.
 1010. 301.
 Astrology.

Cecil gave some credit to astrology. The stars were consulted about Elizabeth's marriage; and the response was that she should be married in her 31st year, have a son & daughter, &c.

1010. 319. Elizabeth,

was always envious of the happiness of lovers. She had a strange dislike to the most lawful union between the sexes - her opposition to the marriage of the clergy, is said to have arisen from this source, & not from deference to Roman discipline.

Elizabeth's dissimulation, was constant & deep and was sometimes, sufficient to penetrate. Hallam does not say these words, but suggests these ideas.

1010. 319. Elizabeth used to rack in the tower all the latter part of her reign. She burnt through in favor of severity towards the Catholics, "had more regard for civil liberty than to approve of torture. Beal wrote a book (a sermon) and Whitgift picked out of it what he considered "enormous propositions"; viz. Beal "condemned without exception the racking of serious offenders, as being cruel, barbarous, & contrary to law & to the liberty of English subjects." Lord Burleigh attempted to justify the use of this "cruel torture, on certain offenders."

Elizabeth's Chastity;

was doubted by some, not prejudiced against, others. Hallam leaves the matter to the reader's judgment, & says, "she certainly went strange lengths of indelicacy." Thus rather impudently went his confidence in her boast of chastity. She was unmercifully severe toward any man who, who inclined to marry.

Elizabeth's Court was not dissolute, compared with the general character of Courts. It was, not so bad as some others. It was as virtuous as some suppose.

Catholic martyrs under Elizabeth are reckoned at 101 by Dodd - at 204 by Hallam. Others died in prison. It seems that some were "boweled," alive, that is, had their bowels taken out while living; this was the penalty of treason.

Hypocrisy.

"An exaggerated hypocrisy prevailed in every thing in those times" (under Elizabeth)

Restraints on Religious Liberty

- 1st. Conformity made a condition of holding office.
- 2d. Restraint of the free expression of opinion, especially through the press.
- 3d. Prohibition of the open exercise of religious worship.
- 4th. Secret acts of devotion & private expressions of opinion not allowed.
- 5th. Conformity enforced by legal penalties.

The statutes of Elizabeth's reign comprehend every one of these progressive degrees of restraint & persecution. Political necessity is no excuse for this odious code.

Parties in Elizabeth's Reign.

The Catholics soon became a minority, if not so at the beginning of E's reign, and a greater portion of the common people were protestants than of the gentry.

The upper ranks of the laity, except the courtiers & the indifferent, were chiefly Catholics and puritans.

The Church of England party was the least numerous of the three during this reign, excepting the neutrals who are counted with the dominant religion & may have thus made the Church of E the majority.

Puritans. Parsons, the Jesuit, says 1594 that the puritan is more favored throughout England than the Protestant, (Ch. of E.) especially in great towns. The preachers made more impression on artificers & burghers than on country people. The puritan party was

thought more vigorous than any other - the most ardent, quick, bold, resolute, & had a great number of the best captains & soldiers on their side. The Puritans or those who favored them had a majority among Protestant gentry; and they predominated in the house of Commons. The discontented were not a small faction, but formed a majority of the parliament, under Elizabeth. James F. Hallam. That house was composed of the principal landed proprietors, as it has ever been.

To this remark, Parsons speaks - after this it is Hallam, and Hallam coincides with Parsons, in regard to Puritans

Elizabeth, Great men - see No. 9, p. 72.

Extracts 1852 from Hallam.

English Clergy under Elizabeth.

Of 9400 beneficed clergymen under Mary, only about 200 refused to conform under Elizabeth. The greater part of these conformists were of doubtful sincerity, who would gladly resume their mass books. Burnet says, if a Catholic prince had succeeded, before Elizabeth's death, the clergy or the larger portion, would have turned again to the old superstitions. In the first part of Elizabeth's reign, a great part are said to have been sunk in superstition and looseness of living (of the clergy). "The vast majority of the popish clergy were destitute of all useful knowledge & could read little Latin. They could not read the language in which their prayers were composed." Many of these were in the Protestant church under Eliz.

Of those not Puritans, "a majority of the clergy were nearly illiterate, and many of them addicted to drunkenness & low vices." Only one in five could preach. see forward.

"The bishops were faithful satraps of Elizabeth and ready to do her bidding, so patient under the hard usage she sometimes bestowed on them." "Elizabeth had no regard for her bishops."

1150 71
p. 348
"Neither was an elegant writer for those times, and has the excursions & defects of ancient writers. He is too vague in the use of general terms; too inconsiderate in the admission of trine. He is too apt to acquiesce in the scholastic jargon of philosophy, and in all received tenets; ^{is impatient} ~~is~~ too much acquainted with books and too much deference for their authors. He sometimes celebrates ecclesiastical authority, even in matters of belief, to a dangerous height, on some subjects he was not emancipated from the trammels of prejudice, such as religious toleration.

As to civil government, his theory coincides with that of Locke; he goes to seek to the primary contract, &c. His notions were very different from those of the next generation of churchmen, who went for passive obedience. He went against absolute monarchy. was a hot advocate of these things in his last book

Queen Mary. John Rogers.

Her reign was inglorious, her capacity, in temper sanguinary, & she was as capable of dissimulation as Elizabeth, & of breach of faith as her husband. She reduced the nation to the brink of ruin.

Her cruelty did much to promote protestantism. Her privy council were continually urging the bishops forward in the persecution of Protestants. Those who suffered death by fire and sword were reckoned at 284 by Fox, 277 by Speed, 290 by Lord Burghley. Carte & others think many more suffered.

John Rogers. Noailles, the French ambassador at London, describes the death of John Rogers. He says "Rogers was burnt alive for being a Lutheran, but he died persisting in his opinion. In which, his persisting) the greater part of the people took such pleasure, that they did not fear to make accusations to comfort his courage; and even his children assisted in it, consoling him in such a manner that he seemed as if they were leading him to a wedding."

Persecution of Sectaries

There is no middle course in dealing with these; they must be satisfied by toleration or exterminated by persecution. This was understood in Spain, and protestantism was extirpated. In England it was different; the sectaries were persecuted & persecuted - but not overawed and they soon threw off all respect for the hierarchy.

See persecution & death of Pennyman page 49.

The Brownists were persecuted & many fled to Holland. They were real Separatists. Two were indicted on that perilous law (of 23 Eliz. page 49) and were executed at Bury. Their names Barrow & Greenwood. This was after 1593.

In 1583 two Anabaptists, Thacker & Copping, were hanged at Bury, for denying the queen's supremacy in religious matters. They had dispersed Brown's tracts.

All Laws against Dissenters from a Church; - have proceeded in a greater or less degree from political motives, including those of the Inquisition. These are the less odious than those proceeding wholly from religious motives in cutting off stubble hand. p. 49.

[to Hallam]

England before 1485, at accession of Henry VII

Population about 3 millions, London & Westminster about 600,000

Great violence was often used by officers of the crown, for which no redress could be had. Courts were not strong enough, to chastise such aggressions, whatever might be their temper; juries, through intimidation or ignorance, returned such verdicts as were desired by the crown.

"In general, there was perhaps little effective restraint upon the government, except in the two articles of levying money and enacting laws."

"The laws against theft were severe, and capital punishments unsparingly inflicted. Yet they had little effect in repressing acts of violence, in a rude & licentious state of manners. These were frequently perpetrated or instigated by men of superior wealth and power, above the control of mere officers of justice."

Henry VII. extorted money in many ways & shapes; sold pardons, made a profit of every office in his court and received money for every inferior bishoprick. But his common mode of oppression was by court of law. — Wolsey under Henry VIII. raised money by the most arbitrary & oppressive methods. — The reign of Henry VIII. was most detestable.

The nobility were compliant under the Tudors; they concurred in all the acts of tyranny & rapacity of those sovereigns. They adhered to present power, "instant only in the rapacious acquisition of estates & honours."

The Star Chamber Council & Court, were instruments of tyranny & rapacity.

Divorce of Henry VIII. The merits of this process were not so much against Henry as we are apt to imagine. The pope was vacillating & evasive for a long time. The acension of the clerical order toward the divorce was not so generally founded upon motives of justice and compassion, as on the tendency of the prosecution to bring about a separation from Rome.

Opinions about Divorce, Marriage, &c.

Clement VII. in 1528 recommended to Henry VIII. to marry immediately, and then to prosecute his suit for a divorce. In Sept. 1530, he expressly suggested the expedient of allowing the king to retain two wives — Luther, Melancthon and Bucer gave a permission to the landgrave of Hesse to take a wife or concubine, on account of the drunkenness and disagreeable person of his landgravine. Cranmer remonstrated against this, & against the laxity of the Lutherans in marriage questions.

Hallams Const. Hist. 1485-1760.

39 Articles.

They were drawn up as is generally believed, by Crummer & Ridley. The latter was the most learned man. They were originally 42, but the last three were omitted under Elizabeth, & a few other variations made, but there is little difference in the articles of C. & R. under Henry VIII. and those under Elizabeth, and none perhaps in those tenets which have been most discussed.

A considerable portion of them is taken from the Augsburg Confession, or from a set of articles agreed upon by some German & English divines at a conference in 1538. Those of chief importance are taken from these two sources. It is supposed that Bucer and Martyr gave advice as to the articles. King Henry imposed them on the clergy & universities.

Reformers.

Were not a majority of the nation at death of Henry VIII. - increased under Edward VI. may have been half when Mary's reign began. "The larger proportion of the nobility & gentry appear to have preferred the Catholic religion" under Mary (having secured their ill gotten estates.) "The protestant martyrology contains no confession of superior rank". The clergy manifested the same accommodating spirit, except the married ones, who were expelled from their cures.

Catholic Devotions.

Those who attend Catholic temples & hear the language of Devotion must perceive, "that the Saints, but more especially the Virgin, are almost exclusively the popular deities of that religion". "All this polytheism was swept away by the Reformation", & in this consists the most specific difference of the two systems, (in England, Hall.)

Purgatory

was swept away, though not at first. "Purgatory is that unknown land which the hierarchy swayed with absolute rule, & to which the earth had been rendered a tributary province." — Prayers for departed souls were defended by the non-jurors & others, but have no scriptural authority.

Dissenters. M. 7. 366.

A pamphlet published in 1667 by one not a dissenter, says of non-conformists:—

"They are every where spread through city and country; they make no small part of all ranks and sorts of men. They are not excluded from the nobility, among the gentry they are not a few; but none are of more importance than they in the trading part of the people & those that live by industry, whether higher or low, ordinarily for good understanding, steadiness & sobriety, they are not inferior to others of the same rank & quality, neither do they want the national courage of Englishmen."

Quoted by Hallam from a "judicious tract" published 1667.

Puritans.

Differences began to spring up under Edward VI. There were then the Moderate Reformers and those who wished to proceed faster & further in casting off superstitions and abuses.

There were also two great families of Protestants in Europe. Luther favored ceremonies & showy worship— even crucifixes & images & stapes and priestly vestments. The Lutheran divines were a narrow minded & intolerant faction, and neglected & insulted the refugees from England. The Calvinists or followers of Calvin & Zuingli, were zealous for simplicity, & desirous of eradicating superstition & idolatry. They received the English refugees with hospitality & kindness.

They disliked many to some parts of the English ritual had become at home; these scruples were not first imbibed in Germany & Switzerland. There were Puritans in England, though not so called, from the beginning of the Reformation, or from time of Edward VI.

"A large part of the Protestant clergy" were unwilling to comply with the ceremonies of Elizabeth. In this early stage, the Puritans or advocates of a simpler ritual, "numbered the most learned & distinguished portion of the hierarchy". The bishops conformed however.

See account of Puritans, *Shewen back*, p. 147.

Baptism by women, the Puritans opposed strongly.

Dissenters or Puritans

The first actual persecution inflicted on them was in June 1567, when a company of a hundred were seized in a Hall in London, during religious exercises, and 14 or 15 were sent to prison. On their examination they behaved, Hallam says, with modesty & self-sufficiency, as others did.

Thomas Cartwright, a virtuous, learned man began to assail the whole fabric of the church of E. in 1570 + 1572. He maintained that Presbyterianism was the only lawful church government, seeing that instituted by the Apostles; and he claimed as unconstrained independence for the church as the Romish Priesthood had claimed. - civil rulers were not to meddle with the church, &c. Hallam says Calverley & Knox had broached similar principles. We are not to suppose that a majority of the Puritans would have gone with Cartwright.

The Puritans were stern, intrepid, uncompromising; they could be trusted as protestant to the heart's core; they had admitted no passive obedience. But conforming Churchmen had oscillated in the three preceding reigns, & could not be trusted. The Puritans always had friends in the Council of the Queen. The Puritans had a well instructed & pious clergy, able to contend against popery, and afforded a better security against a relapse than the middle system, like the Anglican. Hallam again admits that the "precise clergy" were armed with an intrinsic superiority of learning & ability to support their popular topics.

The Puritans formed so much the more learned & diligent party of the clergy, that there was a scarcity of preachers, whom Puritans were sincere. In general among the clergy, those who could preach were only one fifth; four fifths could not preach but only read the service. The preachers were a majority in London only. South Burleigh was opposed to the severity used against the Puritans. He mentions "their careful catechising & diligent preaching" and the fruit they yield. Burleigh however took care not to offend the Queen.

Oct. 2, 1846. *Whig and Tory* - from Hallam.

These words were first applied to English factions, in 1679, and though as needless as any cant terms, they became instantly familiar in use, as they have since been.

To a Tory the Constitution was an ultimate point beyond which he never looked; the Whig deemed all forms of government subordinate to the public good, & liable to change; the Whig had a natural tendency to political improvement; the Tory an aversion to it. The Whig loved to descend on liberty and the rights of mankind; the Tory on the mischiefs of sedition and the rights of kings. The Tory was generally hostile to the freedom of the press and to freedom of inquiry, especially in religion; the Whig was their friend. In short, the principle of the Whig was a melioration; of the Tory, conservation. The Tory supported the Church in full power and pre-eminence, & disliked toleration; the Whig spurned at the haughty language of the Church, & approved toleration & treated the dissenter with moderation. The Tory had a predilection for the territorial aristocracy, and a jealousy of new men, of the mercantile interest, & of the community.

The majority of the peerage from 1688 to 1760 were Whigs, and there were of the aristocracy. The crown was with the Whigs partly during the period mentioned, except part of the reign of George I. But the principle and party did not always agree; the House of Lords did not well contain a majority inclined to the Tory principle, as experience proves.

But the sentiments of the two parties became mingled; the desire of obtaining or retaining power, which, if sought as a means, is soon converted into an end, often threw both parties into a false position, and gave to each the language & sentiments of the other. The Whigs presumed their character unimpaired under William & Anne far more than the Tories. Whig principles can be justified or disproved, out to justify the party called Whig, is a very different affair.

These old appellations are not characteristic of the political factions of the 19th century; but may be well applied to individuals. Hallam's Constitutional History.

Toleration Act [Hiso. 2. 210c.

"This act was a very scanty measure of religious liberty; yet it proved more effectual through the lenient & liberal policy of the 18th century."

The privileges of conscience had no Magna charta until this act. Those who had contended for civil liberty, had not contended for religious liberty. The high church party would not endure any mention of indulgence to dissenters, in preceding reigns, & their philosophy grumbled at the Toleration under William.

Hallam

A pamphlet published 1681 says - none in authority think liberty of conscience and toleration reasonable. They are an instrument of mischief, and not consistent with public peace & safety. Conventicles are eternal nurseries of sedition & rebellion. To strive for toleration is to contend against all government.

Another pamphlet 1679, says: "The best emperors made the severest laws against all manner of sectaries."

Nid

Hiso. 2. 210.

Toleration

"This was seldom considered as practicable, much less as a matter of right, during the period of the Reformation." The difference between Catholics and protestants was only in degree. Persecution is the deadly sin of the Reformed Churches. Calvin procured the death of Servetus; Cromwell pursued to death Jan Boucher & a Dutchman that had been convicted of Arianism.

Hallam

is evidently of the Church of England - but not a bigot to it. He calls the puritans many hard names, as bigoted, severe, precise, atrabilious, cynical, fanatical, but gives them much credit.

2. 279.
H. 2. 70.

Hallam's Possessive Case in Proserpina

He uses "James's opinion", "Charles's accession", "Sirch's negotiations", "Cornwallis's despatches", "Eccles's History", "Shinley D's. biography", "Forbes's state papers", "Hales's Treatise", "Queen of Scots's strength", "Davies's authority", "Lind's's essay", "Hutch's speech".

In London's Gardening, it is the same - no Adams's, Gurli's's, Ellis's, Keith's, Jesuit's letters, Macculloch's. Nic. olus's, Phellip's's Rivers's, Speechly's, Storch's, wood's's,

Monasteries.

Before their suppression, held about one fifth of the kingdom. They granted easy leases and did not, it is said, get more than one tenth in value.

There is little reason to doubt the vices & wickedness imputed to them. — Ecclesiastical writers for ages before the suppression, and other writers, had given their testimony to the relaxed & vicious state of these institutions. Popes, & bishops, had changed many of them with dissolution of life. There were exceptions.

Common monks were allowed pensions of 6.4 or 12 pounds, and a small sum at departure; the nuns averaged about 4£. This was a pleasant allowance as money was then 10 times its present value (as to expense of living). Some Superiors, & monks, & nuns, had much more.

The revenues of the monasteries swelled the fortunes of rapacious courtiers. But this profuse alienation of the abbey lands, however bad its motive, has been more beneficial to England than any other disposition would have turned out. The partition of abbey lands, among nobles & gentry, by grant or sale on easy terms, bound them by ties of private interest to the reformation. Queen Elizabeth's obsequious parliament would not give up these church lands; would not sanction papal supremacy, till the lands were made sure. But other zeal for the reformed church under Elizabeth came from the same motive — not that they were hypocrites, as to belief, but: —

"according to the general laws of human nature, they gave a readier reception to truths which made their estates more secure".

The participation of so many persons in the spoils of church property gave stability to the new religion, and strengthened the territorial aristocracy, who were to withstand the prerogative of the crown. Many great & many more opulent families, appeared among the nobles & gentry. The revenues of the church lands were much better expended than in maintaining a host of ignorant & inactive monks, in deceiving & indulging by superstitious pagantry, or in encouraging idleness & mendicancy.

The monasteries supported some impotent poor, but not the blind eleemosynary spirit of the Romish Church; not the cure, not the cure, of beastly & wretchedness. The monasteries promoted vagabond mendicancy. There were regular collections for the poor by order of the legislature, before the monasteries were dissolved.

Barnet's estimate of the revenues of the monasteries much too high.

M.2.234. Bibles. &c

Tyndale's new Testament was published at Antwerp in 1526. The Bible by Tyndale & Coverdale appeared in 1535; a second edition under Matthew's in 1537. (i.e. under Matthew's name). Cranner's bible in 1539. Description directed to be set up in churches, & might be sold. In Cranner's edition the word ecclesia is always rendered congregation, instead of church. In 1543 Henry retraced his steps, & forbid the sale of Tyndale's bible; "no the reading of the bible in church, — or by yeomen, women or other incapable persons." [Probably not many below yeomen were capable of reading — not many tenants or laborers, but some tradesmen. Many yeomen & might be, could not read, I suppose.]

M.2.246. Fees on Proctors of Wills.

This was a mode of ecclesiastical extortion, much complained of. It cost 1000 marks to prove Sir Richard Compton's will in 1528. Wolsey had augmented these exactions. An act passed to limit these fees & those on mortuaries in 1539.

3.322. The English Liturgy.

"It was always held by our church, whose the object was conciliation, that the Liturgy was essentially the same with the Mass-book."

Hallam quotes Stojer & Holingsted for this. "Our new liturgy, we say, is in a great measure a translation from the catholic services." (Some portions being omitted.)

M.2.249. Celibacy of Clergy.

The Greek & Eastern Churches permitted the ordination of married persons. The Latin clergy, "their restrained celibacy gave rise to mischiefs, of which their general practice of retaining concubines might be reckoned among the smallest." "It appears to have been common for the clergy, by license from their bishops, to retain concubines, who were, Collier says, for the most part their wives." (Hallam says they could have had no marriage; and if there was one, it was invalid.)

When the clergy were permitted to marry under Edward VI., a great number availed themselves of their liberty, and this had the effect to conciliate them to the reformation.

Elizabeth would never consent to repeal the law made under Henry, forbidding the marriage of the clergy. The clergy married by connivance or permission

m.2.280 High Church.

"The divine right of episcopacy is a doctrine of which the first traces are to be found about the end of Elizabeth's reign". These High Church advocates unchurched all other protestant churches, and spoke of them as aliens & schismatics, including the Lutherans. They acknowledged the Romish to be a part of the Catholic or true church.

Lord Bacon speaks of the divine right notion as newly broached, & "held by some indigent men".
 "The High Church party, studiously inculcated that resistance to the commands of superiors was the very conceivable instance a heinous sin."

1210. 2940.

Sunday & Sabbath

The English reformers abolished most of the old festivals, but made little or no change as to the observance of those that remained. Sunday, & Holydays stood much on the same footing; work was not to be done except for good cause; church service was to be attended; and lawful amusements might be indulged in.

"An industrious people could spare time for very few holidays"; the scrupulous party slighted Church festivals as of human appointment, and prescribed a strict observance of the Lord's day. About 1545, they placed it nearly on the footing of the Jewish Sabbath, intending worldly business & all recreation.

The word Sabbath was occasionally used for Sunday under Elizabeth, & is recognized in the Homilies; but was more usual afterwards. Puritans were called by their opponents Sabbatarians; they used the word Sabbath much. "Lord's day" was used by all.

Fish days.

1119: 2 5.255

Pennycuik 1838

Edward VI. 1548. Law against eating flesh on the old abstinence days - Friday & Saturday, Lent &c. Penalty 10s. or 10 days imprisonment without flesh.

1562. S. Elizabeth, to increase the fishery, none to eat flesh on fish-days, and Wednesday was made an additional fish day, with a penalty of £.3, a 3 months imprisonment, "except one having 3 dishes of sea fish might have one of flesh also". Wednesday repealed 2nd Eliz. & with a law to sell flesh on Friday, Saturday or in Lent. Many proclamations to enforce these regulations, disclaiming all superstition. Proclamations to observe Lent continued under James & Charles I. Hullam thinks little regard was paid to Friday & Saturday as fast days.

m.18.266

This fasting was compulsory only on the poor. Licenses to eat meat were easily obtained by others.

Similar proclamations were made under Charles II. Hullam thinks the dominant clergy made the fishery a pretext, & maintained the observance of Lent as a church ordinance.

[Act of 1562 was maintained the Navy, Fishery, were necessary for seamen. Licenses to eat meat, noblemen 26/8 year, Knight, 13/4, lower condition 6/8. 1537 fish days in a year.]

Centuries ago, the noble believed his privileges legitimate and the serf looked upon his inferiority as being according to the law of nature. There was then more kind feeling & less strife and hatred between them than there is now, when all is changed, and the two races are nearer together & mingle.

"Men are not corrupted by exercising power, or debased by a habit of obedience, but by the exercise of a power which they believe to be illegal, and by obedience to a rule which they consider to be usurped and oppressive." De Tocqueville, Democr. in Am.

Minorities.

All that is great & excellent in the world is in minorities." Emerson's Address to Congress. Concord. "The minority constituted the brain & heart of every age." W. D. Conway (at Cincinnati Aug. 1850)

Intellect of the Poor, or Laboring Classes.

"The larger and the best part of the men's mind and power among us come from the poor in the world's goods." "Every learned profession obtains its brightest lights from those whose earlier powers have been invigorated in the hard struggle with poverty." "The greatest minds, as a rule, are to be found among the poor."

The poor in Hampshire County. Doughty's Travels #. 269. Editor N.Y. Evangelist. Nov. 20 1852

Good & Bad

"What is bad is noised abroad; what is good, goes, at best, quietly through the world." Min. W. Bremer.

Middleling & High Wages. [p. 429.]

As long as a man gets a dollar a day, he lives quietly & contented; as soon as he gets 2 dollars a day he needs, & even gets in debt and bursts. Hampshire

Private Vices

The maxim that private vices are public benefits, is as sophistical as it is disgusting. Hallam

Poor

A very important duty of a newspaper is to look after the poor and the ignorant; the rich can take care of themselves. N.Y. Tribune.

42-1 Extracts, 1852.

men do not rise above their Reputation.

"Men usually rise or fall to the level of their reputation. If soldiers are brave, judges upright, and merchants honest in proportion as such is the general expectation from them, so, and in the same proportion are statesmen patriotic."
Stephens's Lectures on the History of France

Calvinism. [P. 395. Misc. 8. 326. Hannah Marc. Nov. 1837]

"The Calvinistic view of truth has a natural affinity to the Presbyterian form of government" (He includes New England Congregational churches.) "The Calvinistic doctrine has a natural attraction to the thinking class of mind, - the men of system & the logical mind." "Calvinism has ever been the friend of education: the first four colleges in this country had a Calvinistic origin." "Calvinism has ever been the friend of liberty. Marriages, & Calvinists have been among the friends of popular rights."

"Calvinism is a God-exalting, man-debasing doctrine. Yet it is a system liable to great abuse. It is a system that demands insight & discrimination; it is no creed for the laity."

Sermon of Rev. A. Barnes, before Pres. Gen. Assn. 1852

Ecclesiasticism & Evangelism; or High Church & Low.

These two antagonist spirits have always been in the church. Ecclesiasticism tends to exalt the church over the life and principle that make the church. This spirit inheres in prelatical churches, & underlies & overlaps and almost smothers the Roman Catholic church. It is the spirit that reinvades the Anglican church; that entered into the old Scotch Kirk & suffused it, that even the free church could not get rid of it. The Old School Presbyterian Church have always had this spirit largely, having received the larger portion of the Scotch element. Churches with this spirit will not unite with voluntary societies, with the Bible Society, with the Temperance Society, &c. Every thing must be done by the church.

Evangelism is a spirit that looks about every where to display the image of Christ. It creates our noble benevolent institutions, in which many sects are engaged. These institutions are opposed as too free & too liberal; they are not under the control of the church! Hence the sectarian cry that the church is in danger.

Rev. Dr. Zeman in the Presb. Gen. Assembly, May 1852.

Slavery. [Misc 2, 298.c.]

Slavery is as old as the human race. The first slave was a weak woman who will doubtless be the last. The slavery now began with war. This was a snare of guile, for originally all taken in war were sent to the sword. Next warriors stole peaceful men & sold them to the trader, who sold them to those who wanted their services.

Nov. 29. 66. Democrats Party Spirit

Heinzen, a German.

Even the Democrats are the most zealous enemies of slavery. No one does not admit the Baltimore Platform, is considered a bad Democrat "traitor to the party". Mr. Pierce who was nominated for President, was unknown to most of the party, yet assumed to be a democrat. To become a great man & is lauded by all. This is a gross would be called servility & want of principle in America, it is fidelity to party. The democratic platform is the basis of all free doctry an attack upon all human rights. It is human not republican.

He who cherishes wickedness under the show of virtue adds to his crimes both in pride & hypocrisy. The democratic party as it now exhibits itself has no true democracy but there will. "It conceives no imposture too mean shows for popular credulity" as its platform says of the whig party. No man knows that he has nothing to hope from American democracy. North America will never give the slightest official aid to European liberty, so long as slave holds rule.

Heinzen, German.

[The Whigs are very little better if ever. They do not make so great pretensions to love of liberty, & are not quite so inconsistent. The Democrats do not stand for the good of the many, of the poor. The Whigs, the heart of the party seduction, has resorted every progressive steps. "Nolumus regnare" is their motto. It is a fierce conservatism.]

[Emerson 1855]

Nov. 29. 66. School children

Boys & girls should be educated together in schools, as they were bred together in the family. This union would promote order in school, & impose moral restraints.

Oberlin doctrine.

Nov. 29. 66. Americans in Europe (American love of this doctrine)

It is heart sickening to those who love American freedom, to witness the sickening & servile deference which some Americans, when abroad, pay to the aristocratic ideas which prevail especially in England & a great degree in France also."

[Littell's Liberator in prof. form. July 1852]

Facts & Theories.

"It has been said that there are more false facts in the world than false theories."

Nov. 29. 66. Rev. There is no rational ground for imputing a necessary connexion between two facts or circumstances, but their constant concomitance. We cannot expect one thing will attend upon or succeed another, unless the general experience shows that they have always done so. Hume & Brown

p. 128 Michigan Landscape.

m. 2. 9th The dense forest is varied by scrublike openings, thinly sprinkled with ancient oaks shading a green & warily
 in the open space & rival the rest of the landscape under ever,
 "orchards" of the weeping elm, with its luxuriant
 trailing foliage, the trunks entwined with creepers, thick
 & bushes of yew, some of the same. Some villages are
 shaded by the ancient oaks, & the old oak openings,
 and some hills, with many in fields, in winding charming
 walks under the shade of oaks & elms. *Settin in Tribune.*

social improvement. (Aug. 2, 1856)

The spirit that would reconstruct the fabric of society
 on a better & firmer index than the world has yet attained,
 may be considered a dreaming spirit now, but it will one day
 be a fact. Those who fail in the attempt to establish justice
 and equality among men may be sure that such convictions
 will not die out, but rise in them age to age. Prudence
 at the fancies of the orator, & the snake shot, snowdown
 in champions, yet such things as Social Justice, Human
 brotherhood, Universal Liberty, such ideas survive all
 failures, & outlive all ridicule. Potentates & statesmen
 may fancy such ideas are extinguished, but they break out
 again, & agitate a nation or continent.

Every nation not kept in artificial poverty & war will
 have with free progress or violent revolution.

At all cost the imperfections of the society in which
 we live, in the sentiment of justice & humanity
 is honorably violated, & the ^{general feeling} ~~mean~~ greedy
 existence takes the place of free, ^{general feeling} productive action.

Charles II

11. The age of Charles II was unheroic, inactive, inglorious, yet with
 deep thought & great intellectual order & science came to an age of
 & had gone on with a period of science & deep theology, &
 & hereditary immorality & irreligion — a period of speculation & exal
 & practical deliberation — The tree of knowledge &
 the tree of life are not the same: man may be wiser without
 being good.
 Bp. Atkinson's Lecture.

Journey to Sea Side. Aug. 1852, for Health.

Went out from home with others, Tuesday, Aug. 3d. 1852.

Went by Rail Road to Hartford & thence to Middletown (by agent of Berlin) and thence by Steam Boat to New London. Then had to pay 15 cents to go down the river to the Ocean House on the Groton side, 3 miles below New London. Found a company of 40 or 50 persons.

I took from home \$21.62

I expended on Rail Roads 1.75

" " on Steam Boat 1.00

Hack from Middletown to boat hire down to Ocean house 50 3.25

(at least 50 cents more than what we could have had by cars through Palmer.)

Ferriage from Groton to N. London & back Aug. 4. 08

Steamboat to Mystic & Stonington & back, Aug. 5. 50

Dinner at Stonington 21

Boat up to New London 13 & ferriage to Groton 4 Aug. 7. 17

Apples 4^c. 2^c. 2^c. 16

Boat up to New London 12 & ferry 4^c. Aug. 10. 16

Passage to Mystic Aug. 12. 25

Ferriage from Groton to N. L. & back Aug. 13. 08

Passage up to Port, & ferry to Groton Aug. 14. 17

Boat to meeting to N. L. Sunday Aug. 15. 12

Monday Aug. 16. Came Home 08

Steam Boat from Ocean house to Norwich 1.85

Cars from Norwich to Springfield 0.05

Apples & cakes with us 0.00

Cars from Springfield to Boston 0.25

Fish bill for 12 3 days board at Ocean House } \$15.14

at 14 dolls a week. 6 57

Brought home 851.71

Remarks on Vegetation, &c.

Crops & other things seemed to be no more forward on the way here than at Northampton. Corn about the same. On the low lands by the Connecticut, below Middletown, they were harvesting in many places, & on the Salt marshes at Lyme. Pastures look brown & dry almost all the way, & especially in Stony Groton. They have had much less rain here than with us. Yet Corn here among the rocks is very green & stout, like that in N.H. meadows. I find as I did when here before, that Groton farmers get a good living from these rocky lands. They even sell considerable hay.

Plants are very similar to those at home, but I find few new ones at Groton.

Can 10.14.99 *Delphinium* I saw at Berlin, and it is abundant here growing wild, and is in blossom.

Can 10.14.99 Bayberry is very plenty; the berries are yet green in shape no wax on the outside. The plants grow on the rocks on the coast, and in all directions.

Can 10.14.99 Horn Apple or *Datura stramonium* is plenty in many places in blossom & has some green thorny fruit. Some of it is very near the salt water.

Bitter Sweet has blossoms, green berries & red berries, (*Solanum*) some of it is near the water.

Can 10.14.99 Pokeberry or *Argemone* is plenty.

Catnip is more common than with us.

Thistles are here - the lanceolates & pumilus, & a large one near the water that seems different from any of ours. Also Canada Thistle.

Baptisia is plenty. Cicuta also in spots. Elecampane Red & yellow Drooping Lily, on Pequonnoe flats.

Can 10.14.99 Virginia Bower, not common; Ampelopsis not common. Lobelia of two species or more; Scabish. Self heal.

The plant that belongs to same genus as Jacob's Ladder [*Smilax latifolia*]. Some Oxeye Daisy. Some Eigeron. Some Everlasting.

Can 10.14.99 Blue & black & Whortle berries are here, & black Choke berries, and running berries & bear berries.

Wild pea is plenty on the rocks near the water; runs about like a pea - leaves & pods like common peas, but peas are quite small. It is hairy, is maritimus or beach pea.

Samphire, so called grows here near or in salt water. *sucharia* (pick.). Has a saltish taste. Stem is mostly succulent & leaves grow opposite on branches & stem, and are round or oval, but taper at the ends. These are not leaves. P.S. It seems to be *S. Picornia herbacea*, or Salt wort, or Marsh Samphire.

Visit to Seaside, August 1852.

Thursday Aug. 5. Walked out P. M. about 5 miles east to Fort Hill, so called where the western fort of Sassacus was, about 2 miles from Mystec river & 4 miles from the Thames. This hill is high, and slopes off N. S. E. and W. but the high top is some 40 rods long N. & S. and about 20 E. & W. It is a high point for a farm, & there is a house on Southern slope, ~~and~~ and a building they call a townhouse on the highest part which seems to have been a meeting house formerly.

There is a fine prospect from this hill - in every direction, though there may be hills northwardly that are quite as high. Stonington is seen & the long point of Rhode Island, and a long tract of the Sound, & Fisher's Island, and New London, Croton monument, and the valley of the Pequonnoc, &c. The hill is not far from east of N. London - may be a little S. of E. - is much nearer the Sound than New London is.

Mystec river. The mouth is seen but not the village on this river. East of Fort Hill is a valley, & there a hill rises this side of the Mystic & near to it, shuts out the village. This hill is pretty high especially the northern part, which is farther N. than Fort Hill. On this part of the hill was the Indian fort that was captured & destroyed, in 1637. I did not go to it. It is near two miles E. of Fort Hill.

The Indians here selected for their forts some of the highest eminences, where there was a prospect in every direction; at least, the western fort had such a prospect.

Pequonnoc river has a broad valley down to the Sound; Fisher's Island is S. of it. This valley contains several hundred, if not thousands, of acres of level land near the Sound & near the river there is considerable salt marsh; the tide sets up to the road that I was in, leading from Croton Ferry to Fort Hill and to Mystic. Much of this level land is above salt water & is cultivated, producing grass, corn, &c. Much hay is cut in the valley, both salt & fresh. There are a few houses on these lands, south of the road I have mentioned, & on this road running, ~~from~~ E. to W. are a number of white houses & a small meeting house, - this is called Pequonnoc. High rocky lands commence not far E. of this road. - There is no road or crossing place, across Pequonnoc valley. South of this E. to W. road that I was in. For two miles, & more south, the river & marsh land prevent all communication between the Western & Eastern part of Croton - P.S. I found that salt water set up on west edge of Pequonnoc flats for a mile or two, so that I could not get upon the flats without a boat, except in northern part.

Groton Aug. 1852

431

Trees growing here, & Shrubs.

- 5 most common trees } Oaks of three or 4 kinds are plenty; white oaks most common.
Com 10. 477 } Walnuts, both shagbark & pignut
478 } Red maples. I saw no others
yellow & black Birch & a few deltoid leaf white birch.
Chesnuts plenty in many places.
Com 10. 478 } Paperedges are very common.
Com 10. 478 } Red Cedars, plenty on rocks & ledges.
Com 10. 478 } Ash trees are not uncommon.
Com 10. 478 } Sassafras, some trees, not plenty.

Button Wood } - an used for shade trees; I did not see
Elm } them elsewhere.

- Com 10. 478 } Winged Sumac, ^{+ no other} Prinos verticil. White Bush.
Com 10. 479 } Barberry, Bayberry, Whortles, Sweet fern, Grapes
Com 10. 478 } Cletacea, some 10 feet high, Rose bushes, & other shrubs
are common

evergreens - I saw none.

The common running Poison is very plenty.

A plant with flowers ~~and~~ leaves like curubay or dill or fennel,
grows here wild abundantly - I saw the same on Long Island 1850

Grasses in Groton are the same as at N.H. on uplands.

Vernal Grass seems plenty; English Poa, Red top
Red & white clover, Rye grass, Carex.

I do not notice the Festuca.

Panicum repens grows by side of fences. Calamagrostis
on outskirts of Pequonnoc meadow.

Panicum virgatum I find on edge of salt marshes
rank, & panicles considerably spread. Whether it actually
grows where the salt tide comes, I do not know; perhaps
it does. It is by the shore, & on Pequonnoc meadow.

Salt Grasses. - I noticed on Pequonnoc salt marshes
not yet mowed, 3 or 4 sorts of grass. A tall coarse grass on
the edge of the stream, with no stem yet, or at least no head. Probably
the same I found at Brooklyn - also near the water a species of grass
with only leaves & these lying on the ground - nothing erect about it.

- Miss 10. 485 } A species of grass with reddish brown panicles covers large
tracts of salt marsh at Pequonnoc & elsewhere - & where not mowed
gives the tract a reddish brown appearance. The stem is roundish,
compressed, & nearly full of pith. Resembles a little our toad rush, but is
taller & more slender. It is dark with grey is called black grass.

- Miss 10. 485 } A small lucid grass grows farther from the water, with a fine stem
& slender panicle, round stem, looks more like a grass than the last.
On the sand hills near the beach, grows grass which I can ride on.
beach grass. Do not know. Yes, Marina maritima.
Other salt marsh grasses are found. Spartina is there. 10. 486
The black grass is the most common in salt mowings.

Visit to Stonington. Aug. 6.

O Warner & I went in a steamboat - went up Mystic river or Bay about 2 miles, & then back & on to Stonington. Also stopped at Noank, on the point of land on the west side of the mouth of Mystic river.

Pequonnoe river, meadows & flats begin less than 2 miles E. of the river Thames, & seem to occupy much space. I could see a considerable number of houses on these flats, of course, above the salt marshes by the river. P.S. One man is said to own 600 acres.

Mystic is a busy thriving place - more so than Stonington - the houses perched on the rocks & side hills, & below the rocks near the water. The greater part of the buildings are on the west side of the river in Groton, as are those at Noank farther down.

Stonington is a place of some business, but presents nothing of very interesting. It lies on a point of land, mostly, and is rather low - no eminences very near.

The long point of Westbury in R.I. projects far into the Sound S. E. of Stonington - looks green, and Watch hill, an eminence on it, has several buildings, & is frequented by invalids and others.

Fisher's Island seems to extend from a mile or two east of the Thames to opposite Stonington or nearly opposite. It has a brown, barren look every where, excepting here & there a small grove of trees.

Fort Hill in Groton, the site of the Western Pequot fort, which I visited on the 5th, was visible along the sound, at the mouth of Mystic Bay, & along the coast to Stonington. In up Mystic Bay it cannot be seen, as a ridge extends all along west of the bay, reaching farther north than the Hill of the West Fort. I could see where I supposed the eastern Pequot fort was - but have not been there & may be mistaken. When on Fort Hill on the 5th I could not see Mystic village. I should judge that the Fort on Fort Hill was not much over two miles from the Sound, & about 2 miles from Mystic river.

Sunday Aug. 8. Went up to Cong. Church in Groton opposite New London, & attended meeting A.M. came back at noon.

Sunday Aug. 15. Went up in a boat and attended Cong. Church (with Edwards's.) A.M. in New London. Went back at noon.

Monday Aug. 16. Came home by way of Norwich, Palmer & Springfield. Arrived 13 days. Same day, I think.

Seashore, Aug. 1852

433

Birds here are like those we have in N.H. and I hear similar wood notes in the woods, but not many.

The Quail, daily says "more, sweet" here but is not heard in Northampton & at least is not heard any one.

Crows are plenty here about the seacoast.

Grasshoppers are plenty here as in N.H. many long-winged ones.

Crickets are here; & I hear the locust shrill. & the

House flies are much less troublesome than at home.

Humming birds are here. Yellow birds

musketoes are very rare.

Spiders with perpendicular webs are plenty. Some on the rocks near the water.

Geese I find a few but a few, each side of the river.

Buttricks yellow, large reddish-brown & others.

Aug. 9 & 10. I and others found Briar berries and whortle berries in great abundance, eastward towards Pequonnet.

Aug. 11. A little unwell (looseness). Wrote to Elaine. Walked over to the house on the Point, very near the Sound.

Manure.

much seaweed is washed ashore & used for manure.

This turns white, & may be seen in cornfields & sometimes in mowings. — Rockweed, which covers all the rocks

near the shore, is more succulent & rich than sea weed.

They drive carts into the edge of the water & with their hands strip the rocks, & throw the weed into the carts, standing in water. The weed spreads out beyond the rocks on which it is founded. They say it costs about as much to get sea

weed & rock weed as they are worth. I think not here.

White fish are used some for manure near here, but chiefly farther west.

Weeds.

There are the same as at home but not so many sorts. Here are Chenopodium (pigeonweed) Amaranthus (hogweed) Anthroxia or ragweed, parietaria, heart-leaved, some juncos, sorrel, flaxweed No 5; Trillium repens on borders of lots, carex, saw thistle, & some others. Weeds are larger than in vicinity of Boston.

Visit to Mystic and Indian Fort.

Thursday Aug. 12.

I went in the steam boat to Mystic Bridge, two miles or more from the mouth of Mystic Bay. Then walked up on the west side of Mystic $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles farther or more to the upper end of the bay or creek, where the salt water ceases, and the Mystic brook or river comes in, & the Turnpike from Stonington to New London crosses the Mystic. I walked on the turnpike perhaps 3 miles then turned southerly about 3 miles & came to Fort Hill where I had been before - then came home as before. I think I have travelled on foot at least 12 miles to-day - perhaps 13 or 14.

Mystic I find as before a busy place - much shipbuilding. Houses perched among the rocks, with fruit trees & gardens attached. Naturally little else is found besides rocks & red cedars. Along the Mystic are three villages - 1st at the point or mouth of the Mystic, on Groton side, is Stoanck, with one or two meeting houses. 2d about 2 miles up & scattered along for some distance is Mystic, part of it on the Stonington or E. side, but a bridge connects the two sides. Houses are mostly in Groton. Vessels of considerable size come up to the bridge, & some go through the draw & go up higher. 3d is "the head of the river" as they call it or "head of Mystic", about $2\frac{1}{2}$ or 3 miles above the bridge - road between on the highland. Mystic has four meeting houses and head of the river has two, one on each side of the river & many Baptists & some Methodists, in these villages.

The Bay or salt water sets up to Mystic brook, and is of considerable width in places. They catch salt water fish in nets, &c in the upper Mystic, or upper salt water, & there are some spots of salt marsh on the sides.

Stonington from Mystic bridge up to head of the river or Bay, and considerably higher, slopes towards the river gently, & the land is mostly free from rocks, & appears well, & forms a striking contrast with the rocks & ledges on the western or Groton side. Stonington, they say, was formerly famous for cheese & butter.

Huge rocks & great ledges rise on the Groton side of the Mystic, up almost to the head of the river village, or Turnpike, or within half a mile of the Turnpike.

The Fort where the Indians were destroyed in 1637. I made inquiries & searched for the site of this fort, but the people that reside about there give me certain & contradictory accounts. Above or on the top of the high ledges that border the Mystic valley, from half a mile to a mile below upper village or Turnpike, are conspicuous places for forts, but are rocky on the summit & one does not see how palisades could have been fastened in the earth. The site of the fort seems to have been near the N.E. corner of these ledges - on a broad rocky top

Visit to Mystic & Indian fort.

415

of two or three acres, having a higher, smaller summit west of it, and east of it two high ledges of huge rocks, with a valley between. The eastern ledge is called Porter's Rocks, and that term is used in a more extensive sense by some, being applied to all these rocky ledges. East of these eastern rocks or eastern ledge is a field of a few acres where the Indians may have raised corn, next to the Mystic, and south this ledge, Capt Masons men may have lodged securely. Mason this men must have crossed at the upper village, or above the salt water, where there was only Mystic river, not a rod wide, to cross, & then come down about half a mile to the rocks. How they got across the hills of Stonington without being seen by the Indians at the fort, I know not. Perhaps they came farther north through some valley, not in sight from the fort.

Fort Hill, I examined again. The highest land is near where the Town House and the little burying ground are. In proceeding south, the land falls very gently for some distance & then more rapidly. The summit is not broad - may be 10 or 12 rods, & is pretty flat where the town house is, but farther south, is rounding or descending each way from near the middle.

Mystic Houses, a few of them, are in sight from Fort Hill on the top of the rocky ridge - whether at the bridge or far to the north I could not tell. But these houses are farther north than Fort Hill, & perhaps most of Mystic village is north of the Hill. This will make the site of the western Pequot fort, say three miles or two & a half, north of the western fort, & more than two miles, perhaps near three, farther east. There is a road direct from Mystic to Fort Hill, which crosses the higher part of the hill & then descends into the Pequonnoc valley & goes on to Groton Ferry & N.H. This road from Mystic to the Thames must be over 6 miles, and the Turnpike farther north is over 7 miles from Mystic brook to the Thames.

On the tops of the ledges where the Indian fort may have been, grow red cedars, & nearby oaks, walnuts, birches - on the highest parts grow sweet fern & whortles.

P.S. The Indian Fort was not within a mile or two of Porter's Rocks - was on the high ridge west of the high road that I travelled in from Mystic village - not over half a mile from Mystic bay, & about a mile above one of the meeting houses in Mystic - on the summit of the ridge, seen from Fort Hill, & Fort Hill from this Pequot hill. Has an extensive prospect. Land ploughed now. House of a Mr Fish stands near the site of the Fort. This hill is called Pequot Hill.

436 More Plants of Groton, Aug. 1852

Aug. 12 I noticed:-

Flowering Dogwood, & another species.

Purple Thoroughwort, as well as white

Button Ball, growing wild

Wild cherry, rough bark, a number, with cherries

Pond Dogwood with its balls

Alder is plenty all about Groton

Common Hazel is plenty in places

Two Balsam Gilead Poplars, by side of road. evidently set out there

Old Lombardy Poplars are in various places.

Willows are some used for shade trees.

Iron Wood grows here - not common

The Red cedar is found not only on rocky summits but in the woods, & in many places -

Asclepias or Milk weed. The common species is plenty, but the species with upright red buds, & upright purple flowers is much more plenty.

Pickeral Weed - most abundant about & in an almost dry pond.

Golden Rods. But few flowers are seen - will not be very plenty I think.

Starflowers. I see none.

The tall Rush, 4 or 5 feet high, round stem, is plenty in swamps seems the same as ours.

A three cornered leaf stem grows up 3 or 4 feet, & a little bunch of flowers comes out on the side near the top. Grows in swamps - seems to grow in fresh & salt places. Not found with us

Plants in Waterford, W. of River - similar to those of Groton

Shrub bush. I saw in W. Great tooth Poplar

Epiclobium or Willow Herb.

Tall flower like Star flower, but is Seriocarpus or Conyza.

May weed - both sides of river. Jewell Weed, do.

Tall Carex grows in swamps -

Poa Canadensis grows in boggy places

p 431. Spartina alterniflora - this grass so plenty at Brooklyn in salt marshes (see ill. 10. latter end) is on edge of salt water at Groton. Some spikes appear with whitish anthers. Probably the tall coarse grass p. 431. is the same but not so forward.

Sea side. August 1852

487

Fences. All are of stone in every part of the town that I have seen. There may be exceptions on Paginex Flats. The fences are generally five feet high or more; many are six feet high, & some are 6½ feet. They are all single, built without much science or ingenuity, yet they seldom ^{fall}. The stones are large, & many are flattish or have sharp angles, & they remain much more firmly in a wall than our smaller, rounder stones. Most are granite. There is a little mica slate here, not much.

Old House. I saw one near Porter's Rocks, said to be 200 years old, but not more than 100 ^{or 150} years, I judge, which had a large stone chimney & fire place, with two long trammels hanging down from a stick placed the longest way of the chimney. No crane. The oven was the back side of the chimney, but not now used as an oven.

See last page I have seen several houses with stone chimneys. Not much clay here, I presume, to make brick of.

Com. p. 284 **Horse Block.** I saw a large one built near a man's house, so connected with the stone fence that it could not be taken away. The steps and all were of stone, & it was quite high.

Garden Flowers. - similar in kind to those at home but not so many sorts. - Merry Tiger lilies and tall Phlox in various places. Sunflowers.

Fruits. Apple trees are generally full of apples on both sides of the river - some engrafted, many only common apples. Peach trees generally have peaches on them, but they seem to be almost all fall peaches.

p. 358 **Clay & Brick.** I saw no clay in Epston or St. Lawrence or Waterford. I understand there is none, or very little. Many old chimneys are of stone, & new ones are of brick. Bricks are brought to St. Lawrence from Con. River. I know not where else they come from. Here & there a house is shingled on the sides, & sides of river. Not many such.

West side of the Thames.

Saturday Aug. 14. Went in a boat up to the Fort, and then followed the rail road through the deep cut through the hill (10. 20 and 30 feet deep) and went on a mile or two on rail road - then went northw. to the old road from New London to Lyme, & through Waterford to Niantic Bay on that road.

Niantic Bay is a fine sheet of water 6, 7, or 8 miles long, with two branches at the upper end; and a little below the middle a sand bank sets out from the western shore & comes to within some 10 or 12 rods of the east side. The old road went on this sandy strip, having the aid of a bridge at the east end over the gut or 10 or 12 rods of water; & the common road is still there as before, having the rail road by its side, many feet higher. There are fine, pleasant shores about Niantic Bay; more smooth & level, & much more free from stone than those on the Thames. There is some meadow, salt & fresh on east side. Black Point extends down two or three miles below the sand bar; there is said to be considerable fresh & salt meadow on the west side of it, but not on east side. The opposite point, east of the bay, does not go down near as far. There are pleasant seats & apparently decent farms on the Bay, especially above the sand bar.

I came back by New London Cemetery, which is N.W. of the city, about a mile. It begins on the top of an elevation & extends down eastward on a very gentle descent, so as to include 40 acres. It was an old pasture, not rocky, almost covered with red cedars, & few other trees. The cedars, some 10, 15 & 20 feet high, seem appropriate to the place - not far apart, but far enough for grass to grow between them. It was recently commenced and there are not many monuments.

Waterford includes the territory between New London (which is only a mile wide) and Niantic Bay. It resembles Groton, but has more level land, & some of it is not so rocky. The soil is perhaps lighter than Groton; the rocks & stones are not so large, & stone fences, being built of smaller, rounder stones, do not stand so well as those of Groton, & are not so high. Some dooryard fences are stonewall. The trees, shrubs, flowers &c. in Waterford are nearly the same with those of Groton.

The good women in both towns were always ready to bring me out a bumper or cup to drink from, when they saw me crawling at the wall, without being requested.





